



# Cruel Reunion

# 1

At the student's apartment...

Solace stepped out of the bathroom with her bucket containing her toiletries. She removed them and packed the toiletry bag in her backpack which was already full but somehow everything had to fit in there to avoid excess baggage.

She dumped the towel on the floor and moisturized. The door opened and she quickly picked her towel up wrapping it back on her body as a next door student came in with her friend as they swayed side to side

Student: I brought your roomie Soul

Soul: (walked over and held her) Just how many drinks did she have?

Student: At a party there was free beer so you know how free beer tastes nice

Soul: I don't know how it tastes like

Student: (laughed) Very funny

Soul: Thanks for bringing her over

The student nodded and walked out as Soul pushed Skylar on her bed and she fell laughing looking at her

Skylar: (slurring) I am going to send you to Ukraine or Russia they need more soldiers, especially single people without lovers to mourn them if they die

Soul: (shook her head) I have my Mom and Dad for that

She carried on dressing up, she put on her tight skinny jeans defining her full hips and a cartoon character T-shirt showing her busty chest with sneakers in her feet then her phone interrupted as it rang

Soul: Hello Mom?

Mom: Hi were you telling the truth that you're coming?

Soul: Yes Mom it's Easter Holiday so rather than spending all that time here alone I am coming home

Mom: It's just a few days njee

Soul: Eeeh you don't want me home?

Mom: Yes you'd be disturbing me and your Dad

Soul: (laughed) Very funny old people

Mom: Come and we will add you in the easter drama at church and you can play Mary

Soul: (laughed) Hell no Mom

Mom: (laughed) You're coming today right?

Soul: Yes hope I won't arrive so late

Mom: Tell us when you're five minutes away  
and Dad will pick you up at the left turn

Soul: Ok see you soon

Mom: Ok sthandwa sami travel safely

Soul: Ok bye...

She hung up and carried her bag on her back  
then plugged in earphones on her phone. She  
looked at Skylar completely wasted then helped  
removed her shoes and threw the duvet over  
her face

Soul: I am going

Sky: Hamba!

She chuckled walking out the door strapping her wristwatch and stepped out of the gate.

In the bus...

April had unleashed a sudden torrent of rainfall and a cold swirling wind promised winter to be much cold as Solace rested her forehead by the window with earphones plugged in her ears. She snuggled with her jacket on her two-seater while 'Like you by Tatiana Manaois' played loudly as she took the lyrics deep inside her soul. She got a view of the large droplets falling from the sky with hail and rural houses obscured by dense thick forestry... cows mooed, bulls bellowed and trees ran backwards as the bus moved at great speed lashing off the rain on the huge windscreen

A message from her friend pinged and she opened WhatsApp

Skylar: Where were you off to? I was too drunk to hear what you were saying?

Soul: It's Easter Holiday Sky and I am going home

Sky: Ao mma is that what we agreed on? I thought ufuna ukujola this time around?

Soul: (laughed) No to drinking and night stands please

Skylar: We are total opposites and I wonder how we are friends

Soul: Even Lucifer was friends with angels

Skylar: (laughed) Very funny so in this case who is Lucifer?

Soul: Mxm! Isn't it obvious

Skylar: I am calling

Immediately a call came through and Solace shook her head before picking

Skylar: Wena Lucifer!

Soul: (laughed) Leave me alone Sky, you're too loud for my liking

Skylar: Let me tell you something about the modern woman

Soul: Oh God not that lecture again please I have heard it a thousand times and no I will not drink and no I will not give away my virginity to a one night stand

She looked around the bus not believing she



just said that out loud, good thing everyone was sleeping, it was a pretty long distance journey and they all had been exhausted out

Skylar: I tried Madame, your hymen isn't something so special you know

Soul: Eish still I won't just throw it away like rotten tomatoes

Skylar: (laughed) Enjoy your break I will miss you

Soul: Call me sometimes

Skylar: Nxii how about you call me first?

Soul: (whispered) You have blessers for airtime njee mina I don't

Skylar: Whose fault is that when you refused a good man who\_

Soul: That potbellied old lecturer please

Skylar: It's not about a good looking man but them giving you what you want and you giving them what they want, by now you should know that handsome man are mostly broke

Soul: Wayi I will find my own Ginimbi and Obert

Skylar: (laughed) Bye bich

She hung up shaking her head with a goofy smile on her face, Skylar was a whole mood, shame.

A message of airtime reported and Soul smiled then thankfully texted Skylar

Skylar: Download the dating site and get a boyfriend over the holiday, I want to see your status on Facebook written in a relationship or you won't ever get free airtime again

She laughed and punched the airtime in then started enjoying tweets and Facebook newsfeeds.

At the apartment...

Meanwhile Skylar held her phone with her head buried under covers typing

Sky: I am bored, my friend just left and I thought we could spend Easter together

Boyfriend: I am sorry but I am busy

Sky: That's what you always say you don't have time for me

Boyfriend: You're across the country how the heck am I supposed to find time for you?

Sky: Still I always come to you but you never come to me, what's the use of this relationship if I am the only one pursuing it?

Boyfriend: Then let's break up

Sky: You say that like it's easy, don't I mean anything to you? You know I love you

Boyfriend: But you'd be sleeping with professors for good grades

Sky: What? I don't do that, who told you that?

Boyfriend: Truthfully Skylar this relationship isn't going anywhere and I didn't want to do this over the phone but I am sorry we have to go our separate ways

He went offline and Skylar's heart pounded, she she dialed his number and he took longer to answer

Boyfriend: What?

Sky: What's wrong? What have I done? I will change schools and\_

Boyfriend: Why are you acting desperate?

Sky: I love you

Boyfriend: I am sorry but I am incapable of loving someone at the moment

Sky: (frowned) Meaning?

Boyfriend: I am going through something and I need to fix it

Sky: What is it you're going through? Tell me and we can work it through together but don't let us suffer

Boyfriend: I was raped and the woman had a child for me

Sky: (laughed) You're coming up with stories right so that you just get away from me?

Boyfriend: I knew you'd react that way just like everyone else they don't believe me but I don't care what you or everyone think I am going to fix this myself, she destroyed me and now I can't even love anyone because of her, I can't even love myself but I am taking matters in my own hands

He hung up and Skylar frowned, she had never heard him talking like that and he sounded pretty serious. Concerned, she dialed him back

Phone: The number you've dialed is not available at the moment please try again later

At Solace's parent's...

Later that night Solace's Mom sat in the living

room watching TV. She sighed tired of scrolling through the channels yet there was nothing from Soul. She checked her phone again but there was nothing from her and she was slowly getting worried.

She switched off the TV and walked to the kitchen removing the plate of food left for Soul from the counter and placed it in the microwave then switched off all lights.

Her: Mwana uripiko ndamirira ndaneta [My daughter where are you I am tired of waiting]

She sent the voice note then heard a thudding sound like something had just fallen inside the yard so she paused standing by the door listening attentively. There was silence then she sighed walking to her bedroom...

She called Soul one more time and gave up as it rang unanswered, she switched off the lights then she slid in the comfy bed putting her phone on the head board. She closed her eyes and sighed relaxing on the fluffy white pillow.

Minutes passed and the house got quieter as her husband laid on the side snoring and she too felt sleep coming to her eyes but then she heard a squealing sound of a door opening. Her heart skipped as she flushed her eyes open and shook her husband

Her: (whispering) I think there someone in the house

Him: Mmh...

Her: Wake up I think there is a burglar



Him: (changed sides) Mxm go to sleep you're hearing things

She sat up afraid as she took her phone but there was no network. Her husband turned his head looking at her worried face and clicked his tongue getting out of bed

Him: Isn't it Soul?

Her: She should've said something, she just can't come in the house like that plus I locked doors

He shook his head and walked out of the room and immediately he felt something sharp plunge into his stomach. He held his stomach groaning as blood gushed out and looked up at the figure standing in front of him

Meanwhile Soul's mother frowned and listened properly, she thought she heard a groan and feet dragging in the passage....she got sweaty in bed and was overwhelmed with fear

Her: (shaky) Baba Soul [Soul's Father]...

She swallowed wetting her dry throat not hearing a response and so she courageously walked out following her husband. There was huge stain of blood on the passage that made her scream hysterically then she saw a shadow dash past the passage...

Her: (shaky voice) Hu-hu-who are you?

\*\*\*\*

Meanwhile in the bus Solace opened her eyes as the bus conductor tapped her shoulder

Conductor: We will go with you my sister if you sleep like that

She yawned looking outside and the bus had parked. She hadn't realised that she had arrived

Soul: Hope dzemubhazi dzonaka [Sleeping in the bus is nice]

Him: Vamwe vakakanuka vachimukira Ku heaven bhazi rabheuka vakarara [some woke up in heaven as the bus overturned whilst they were sleeping]

Soul: Mmmh eish my brother that's scary

They laughed as she stood grabbing her overfilled backpack and hung it on her back.

The night had grown darker and there was absolutely no sound to be heard in the vicinity but only flashes of cars passing by as rain still fell on the earth

She wore her hoodie covering her conrows and clasped her phone dialing her Mom as she noticed missed calls from her but her phone didn't do go through then she messaged her.

Soul: Mom sorry I forgot to text 5 minutes away so I am walking or should I wait for Dad?  
Anyways did you cook with my share because I am starving and I can't wait to eat your

delicious food?

She sent the message and frowned as it didn't go through too

She packed her phone in the inside pocket of her coat and picked up pace not looking back

As she walked further down the lane, it was as if her eyes penetrated to her back as she couldn't shake the feeling that she wasn't the only person in the street. Feeling insecure she clutched tightly to her backpack straps and continued down the road nicknamed the wrong turn. Why? Because lots of things always happened on that road from robberies and in some cases even murder. It was really a dangerous road and on the sides it was clustered with lots of thick trees and tall thick

grass. Rumor said those were people's ground to build on but ever since the many years she has lived here not even a single house was built there, maybe it was going to be safer with houses around.

Feeling a bit afraid of what could happen she jogged the rest of the way until she took the turn into her street and frowned to how the street was pitch black. It must've been loadshedding due to the rains, she figured.

Her house was just up ahead so she scurried along the lane, in a few seconds the house came in view and Soul sprinted the remaining distance

She stopped by the gate panting and wiped the rain off her face then she walked inside

She turned the doorknob and to her surprise it was locked, that was weird considering the fact that her parents knew she was coming, could they have gone to bed already. She retrieved her phone dialing her Dad this time around and patiently waited for him to answer as she walked to the backyard. She paused by the backyard door focusing on the ringer of her phone clammed to her ear but it didn't go through either

She opened the backyard door and it was unlocked, she frowned, that was odd. As she stepped in she couldn't help feeling like she was at a wrong place at the wrong time

Her stomach knotted as she flicked the light switch several times but there really was no

power supply...

Soul: Mom, Dad? I am home...

A cold chill ran down her spine as she slowly snuck her hand inside her coat to take her phone and there was a scuffling noise in the living room. Soul walked over using the torch of her phone glancing around the room and she screamed jumping back shaking looking at her Dad lying in a pool of blood

Before she could process the fact that there was someone in the house Soul screamed as someone grabbed her from behind but her screams were muffled as a hand covered her mouth.



She felt a sharp blade pierce through her back as the robber grabbed her on the mouth with one hand and the other other went round her waist holding her tightly against him to restrict her movement.

Pee rolled on the floor and tears streamed down her face as the robber walked her over to the sofas and shoved her down onto one of them with his hand still over her mouth, he straddled her before wrapping his hands around her throat and begun squeezing the life out of her. She thrashed her legs with her eyeballs popping out of their sockets and he had to give her credit for struggling and trying to get free but they both knew it was impossible to. He watched as the light slowly faded from her eyes, her body slowly going limp but he was banged with a flower vase on the head from the back

He turned looking at Soul's Mom still alive but looked terrified as she slowly drew back

Her: (shaky voice) Soul run! Run and don't stop!!

Her shriek of a voice managed to say before the man walked to her and repeatedly struck her with his knife on her stomach while Soul gradually picked herself up looking at her Mom's life slipping away. More tears puddled in her eyes and her mouth quivered. What hurt the most was that she was unable to help her and knowing she was next she turned running to the door.

Her knees got weaker as she tripped falling by the door and reached for the lock supporting herself

She crawled and finally managed to get up but her hands shook failing to unlock the door

A sharp pain struck her below the breast as she dropped the keys looking back. The man walked closer and she finally unlocked the door and ran out as the man followed her down the road.

The images of her Mom being stabbed and her Dad's mangled and bloody body on the ground played in her eyes as she ran for her dear life. She tried to cry out for help but her voice couldn't utter anything

It had to be a dream she told herself but snapped as the figure behind her was fast

approaching her. Her heartbeat continued to thrum crazily against her ribcage as rain lashed against her body and her feet slipped on the wet slippery pavement that she fell grazing her palms but she didn't stop. She crawled picking herself up continuing running. She took an immediate turn and two blinding lights suddenly blazed ahead of her and the sound of screeching brakes and tires skidding on the wet pavement shattered the night as her body got hit with the car

She found herself lifted in the air then gravity sent her back to the ground and she fell hard with a loud thud. Blood begun trickling from her head as images of her family flashed across her mind like a slideshow on fast forward. Her vision blurred as she looked at the man who had been pursuing her lurking in the shadows then her eyes shut down on the cold ground.

The driver opened the door but did not get out, instead he closed the door, reversed his car engaging a forward gear and sped off.

The robber slowly walked over looking around then at Solace with her leg twisted. He picked her up in his arms and walked back home then placed her besides her parent's bloody bodies.

He took everything that was his then walked to the door but paused thoughtfully, he walked back and placed the knife in her hand before he left the scene...

\*

\*

\*

.

.Tag your friends, like, comment and share because we have started on yet another journey

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 2

At Ashdown Park...

At the crack of dawn Skylar parked her Toyota vitz outside the yard and locked walking in. Good thing there was no gate so she walked going straight to the back where the cottage was.

She heard water running and lights on as she stood by the door and took a moment listening

to the song playing on low volume

🎵 You used my past and my memories as a  
weapon

This can't be real, is it fiction?

Somethin' feels broke, need to fix it

I cry out for help, do they listen?

I'ma be alone until it's finished

This is the part where I tell you I'm fine, but I'm  
lyin'

I just don't want you to worry

This is the part where I take all my feelings and  
hide 'em

'Cause I don't want nobody to hurt me

I can't breathe, I'm waiting for the exhale 🎵

She shook her head to the lyrical content, she never understood her boyfriend's choice of music, footsteps inside the house snapped her back and she knocked on the door

Inside her boyfriend paused what he was doing listening then the knock came again. He wondered who it was in that early morning

He walked over and stood by the curtain trying to peep outside but he couldn't see a thing only a shadow, it probably was the landlady's daughter.

He took a deep breath and opened the door

Him: Ha...



He frowned looking at Skylar who stared back at him shirtless with a raised brow

Him: (closed the door pushing her off the doorstep) What are you doing here? Weren't you at school?

Skylar: (steadied herself not to fall) I drove all night to surprise you

Boyfriend: Why?

Sky: Aren't you glad I am here? I figured that since you couldn't come to me so I thought to come to you

Boyfriend: Well I am not in the mood for company right now so go back

Sky: (briefly chuckled) You have got to be kidding me right? I used my fuel, drove all night long to come to you and you tell me to go back?

Boyfriend: I never asked you to come Sky and

didn't you get what I said on the phone it's over  
between us

Sky tapped her foot on the ground for a second  
looking at him

Sky: What are you hiding?

Boyfriend: What?

Sky: Who is in there with you? Why are you  
playing music in the morning?

Boyfriend: There is nobody inside, go back

Sky: (walked over) Let me see for myself

She pushed him aside and he tried grabbing her  
but she quickly ducked running inside

Boyfriend: (angrily) Skylar!

Sky: Don't Skylar me I want to see what you're hiding

She knelt on the floor and checked under the bed but there was no one. She stood and walked to the wardrobe checking still there was no one

Sky: I am sure she is hiding somewhere in here, I will not go till I see who is in this house

Sky opened the bathroom door and dashed in. She speculated it and there was an overpowering smell of domestos and washing powder.

She frowned looking at the stained tissues on top of the toilet and walked over to the bucket

where there were clothes soaked but before she could get a clear view her boyfriend came sweeping her off her feet yanking her in the air and pressed her on the wall

Boyfriend: What's wrong with you? Why are you invading my privacy huh?

Sky: What's going on babe? Why is there\_.

Boyfriend: It's none of your goddamn business do you hear me?

Sky: Let go of me you're hurting me

Boyfriend: Lalela Sky...(pressed hard) Listen and listen good, I don't love you, never did and never will, you were just a time pusher and someone I could freely f\*ck

He squeezed her neck harder and she beat his hands trying to loosen his grip then he let go of

her. She dropped on the floor coughing and rubbing her neck

Boyfriend: Now get out?

She stood up and grabbed her bag running out. She sat in her car and bursted crying covering her face with both her hands

At Solace's parents...

Later that morning as the sun's rays penetrated through windows. A form 2 next door student stepped out of the house polishing her shoes then put them on. She grabbed the money on the table and headed to the tuckshop to buy bread. On her way back she paused looking through the meshy gate of their neighbor's

house and saw her headmaster's car still parked in the yard.

Knowing how late she was and him being a good friendly man she quickly ran home and packed her lunch box and juice bottle

She was going to get a ride from him and she won't get to be punished for being late at school.

Hurriedly she shoved her lunch box in her schoolbag and rushed to the next door and knocked on Solace's father's door.

Her: Mr Mayeka, Mr Mayeka!?

No answer came but she was sure they were

home because of the car still parked in the yard.

Persisting she knocked a few more times but got discouraged as no one replied. Sadly she turned to go back but noticed faint dots of blood on their pavement. She frowned looking at them and the dots made a faint trail that started from the gate right up to the doorstep she was standing on. Could they have killed a chicken and it started running headless. No, she shrugged that absurd idea off.

Despite being late curiosity got the best of her so she twisted the doorknob and slowly the door begrudgingly creaked open. More trails of blood droplets covered the passage and for a minute there she got scared of walking in but as if hypnotized she found herself slowly tiptoeing in the house.

She shivered as though ice had replaced her spine, a cold air enveloped her entire body and the multiple layer of clothing could not protect her against the deathly cold. The house was dead quiet but the wind intensified outside, the rustling of the leaves and branches were louder, then it dawned to her that it was Good Friday and there was no school but still she was detached to know where that blood was coming from so she continued tiptoeing with her heart in her throat as she was completely petrified.

Meanwhile Solace slowly opened her eyes and she was facing the white ceiling. There was an abnormal pain between her breasts, and a reverberation of beating upward to her collarbone, her heart beat with a low steady hum but below the beating, a thick, spike like pressure was driving down to her belly. The roof



of her mouth was dry and she couldn't swallow. A harsher beating arose near the surface of the skin on her back, she couldn't move her neck or body, it was cramped and numb, everywhere hurts. Her mind rushed back to the incident of yesterday night and inasmuch as she wanted to conclude it all to be a dream the pain felt real.

A great tremor overtook her and tears raced down her cheeks as she sobbed immensely

The student opened the door hearing gut-wrenching sobs that tore through her chest but upon entering the living room she screamed hysterically looking at dead bodies on the floor and at Solace holding a knife on her left hand

She turned running out tripping on her feet and forgot to open the door. She banged right into it

and fell back but quickly stood and ran out with her heart wildly provoking to leave her chest

Soul: (shaky voice) Wait! Come back... Help me! Please...

A flood of tears gushed down her cheeks as she tried to move but all her muscles had seized up

\*\*\*

Later on an ambulance and the police car wailed in the air and they parked respectively at the gate.

The house got surrounded with curious

neighbors who passed different remarks to the event.

The student and her parents stood aside being questioned by one of the police officers after making the call

Two black bodies were whisked out of the house as the curious crowd recorded with their phones and the officers fought to keep them off the crime scene.

A stretcher followed out being pushed by paramedics and Solace's hand was handcuffed to the bed. People held their heads watching in horror

Soul: (crying) I did-n't...kill ma parents! I...

Her words broke up and all she could say were stuttering sounds. Hot tears streamed down her face and she squeezed her eyelids shut in the hope her tears would stop but they didn't. Her breathing became choppy, her eyes watered the more and she lied there on the bed unmoving as she was packed at the back of the ambulance and it drove off.

Forensic later arrived at the scene collecting evidence on the crime scene...

At the hospital...

Several days later Solace opened her eyes and the smart TV on the screen made headlines of a butchered family coming on the news

News: The dark desolate wrong turn is no stranger to multiple crimes over the years and it became the center of attention again. A call came in the police department as a girl claimed to have witnessed the murder first hand. Amongst the lifeless bodies of the old couple was a young woman in her early twenties by assumptions and she held the murder weapon. Missing one shoe, her ankle broken, her palms grazed, her back and head leaked blood showed signs that there was some sort of struggle but what puzzled the law enforcement is why she did this. Her family and friends as well as the nation at large are still astounded by this horrific news and hope to hear more in specific details

Detective: I guess you heard that now that you're awake (stood putting his hands in the

pocket) Can you speak?

She looked at him with a neck brace holding fast her neck and her breath condensed the oxygen mask

Detective: I had a brief talk with your neighbors and all are short of words as to why you would do this and most of them believed you didn't do it, as they said you're as quiet as a church mouse and wouldn't harm even a fly, your best friend also came out when she saw the news and agreed with the neighbors but your aunt though said you're a silent crook and often at times when growing up you used to deny stuff that you did but later on would admit when threatened to be beaten up. So Solace I want to hear from you, why did you kill your parents?

She just looked at him not blinking and sniffled quietly as tears spilt over and flowed down her face

Detective: (removed her oxygen mask) Crying won't solve anything

Moans escaped her lips through the suppressed sound of hiccups. She tried raising her hand to wipe off the tears but it was restricted of any movement by the handcuff on her wrist

Soul: (choked) It...it wasn't me, it was...

As more tears came, more of those flashes of her Mom dying whirled through her head making it impossible to speak

Detective: That's what you said days ago and there is nothing supporting your words

The forensic officer walked in and shoulder bumped with the detective

Detective: What have you got? Here she still claims she didn't do it but there was no trace of any other person present at the house.

Forensic: The door though did look like there was a forced entrance, like someone used a crowbar to open it

Detective: Mmh could she have used one?

Forensic: Why when she lives there, she could have used the keys

Detective: The yard has a cobblestone pavement so there wasn't any footprints the



killer may have left behind if there really was a killer.

Forensic: She doesn't look strong enough to use the crowbar

Detective: Killers are the least people you suspect... (sighed) We slowly and methodically scoured every inch of the house looking for any trace of evidence the killer may have left behind but there was nothing

Forensic: Fingerprints on the knife too were found to be hers

Detective: If there was a killer then there should have been other fingerprints there

Forensic: He probably was wearing gloves and planned this over time

Detective: (frowned) I don't understand do you believe there was someone else on the scene?

Forensic: I am going to give her the benefit of

the doubt, inasmuch as all this leads to her being a murderer I just can't seem to come to terms with it, something is missing

They turned and both looked at her as she cried...

At Solace's parents...

Meanwhile amongst the women cooking at the funeral was Sky. She walked in the living room holding plates as the relatives were having a meeting.

Solace's aunt and uncle argued throwing words at one another across

the room as the rest of the family listened...

Aunt: She did it, nowadays children do anything, they're not as innocent as we think them to be

Uncle: We can only conclude she did it after the police officers conclude it to be so for now we can't say that

Aunt: Isn't it in plain sight? She was found with a knife in her hand and you think she is innocent

Uncle: Maybe we should consult

The rest of the family nodded

Aunt: We are Christians and we don't mix ancestry practises with Christianity, now that's being hypocritical and blasphemous

Uncle: But we want to know whether she did it or not

Aunt: Then what? The police officers don't use a sangoma's words as evidence

Everyone sighed restlessly not going anywhere with the issue

Uncle: If she is to wake up and is innocent she needs a place to stay

Aunt: I will gladly stay with her here if she to wake up and if she doesn't go to prison...I know you can't leave your house brother to leave here and sister you are living with your husband in\_

Aunt 2: We are renting

Aunt: Still you're better than me, i live in a leaking room in Mbare and my daughters returned home (sadly) kumusika zvinhu hazvisi kunyatsofamba baa [and my market business isn't moving so well]...

Uncle: As the eldest I was thinking if Solace is to be ok she can move in with me and we put up the place for rent

Everyone grumbled not agreeing with his decision. Arguments yet again filled the house as they shouted on top of their voices

Meanwhile Skylar sighed talking to a group of friends back at the campus then went offline. She missed her friend and if only she could talk to her maybe she could know what exactly took place so she dialed the detective's number

Detective: Hello who is this?

Sky: Hello detective I am Solace's friend the one you questioned days back\_

Detective: Oh what can I help you with? Do you

have anything for me?

Sky: No I just wanted to know if there is any change yet on her, her parents are going to be buried while she lies in the hospital

Detective: She woke up but she is not speaking

Sky: What? Can I come and\_

Detective: No right now she is in our custody and no allowed visitations

He hung up and she unbelievably stared at her phone.

She walked inside the house and was called over by one of Solace's aunt

Aunt: You're Solace's friend right?

Sky: Yes

Aunt: Ok help me take out Solace's Mom's clothes from the wardrobe

Sky: OK....

She walked with her to the main bedroom and they begun removing clothes from the wardrobe

Aunt: Soul won't need this when she is going to jail

Sky: Mmh how do you know she is going to jail?

Before she could answer Aunt's phone rang and she walked out picking.

Sky heard a message tone ringing and she checked her phone but frowned as no

messages came in.

She put it back in her pocket and the tone came again and she knew that wasn't her ringing tone

She knelt on the floor and looked underneath the bed and she saw a phone. She swiped her hand and brought it out. Her heart skipped looking at the cracks on the screen and bloody fingerprints all over it.

With a shaky hand she swiped on the screen and there was no password lock. She noticed it was Solace's Mom's phone so she looked at the door and pressed WhatsApp

There was a voice note she sent to Solace but hadn't gone through, her heart pounded as she



played it and right then Solace's Aunt walked back in, she quickly stopped the voice note and hid the phone as she smiled at her...

Sky: I need to use the toilet

She quickly stepped out and locked herself inside the toilet where she listened to the rest of the voice note and she held her mouth shocked. She trimmed the audio removing other parts and sent it to the detective...

\*

\*

\*

. #Years Later

.

.

# Cruel Reunion

# 3

#Years Later

At Solace's parents....

Early at dawn sleeping on the living room floor Soul gasped waking up from a dream as her 5 o'clock alarm went off. She reached for her phone stopping the alarm and sat up parting her legs and looked at the wet round spot on her panties and sighed.

She folded her blankets and stepped out going to rake the yard while everyone still laid asleep.

Once done she walked in picking her blankets and walked with them to the spare bedroom. The room that used to be hers before her Dad's sister and her family moved in and repossessed every room. Each and every one of them were occupied

Aunt's daughter: You're making noise Lace can't you make your noise quietly please?

She rolled her eyes going to the bathroom with her bucket and took a bath... A few minutes later she stepped out and sat by the dressing table opening her lotion but the container was empty

Soul: Who finished my lotion?

Her: Your lotion? Is there ever someone's lotion

in this house? It's everyone's lotion

Soul: But you can use any other lotion Paida as for me I can't do without my camphor cream

Paida: Because you're getting more money at your work so it's your camphor cream is that so? Because I am a maid you look down on me  
Lace?

Soul: That's not what I mean, we always share yes but i don't understand why when it comes to my things then it belongs to everyone but your things are yours alone, if I use another lotion I develop big pimples on my face

Paida: It's not you only Soul, your skin isn't the only one that's special

Soul: Did I say my skin is special?

Her aunt stepped in and looked at Soul who quietly swiped her finger on the remains of the

lotion

Aunt: What is the noise all about?

Paida: It's Lace she doesn't want anyone using her camphor cream

Aunt: So what do you want us to use then?  
Cooking oil?

Soul: No I\_

Aunt: I kept you Soul using my money till today and you feel too proud that you no longer want to share a mere cheap camphor cream

Soul: It's not\_

Aunt: That's the spiritual husband speaking through you, the husband that won't let you get married, you see Paida is a single Mom but man are always after her she has to choose but wena where is your boyfriend at 28 huh?

Solace didn't answer as she rubbed a little bit of vaseline on her face then covered it up with face powder.

Aunt: Am I not talking to you Solace?

Soul: You're...

Aunt: And you're not answering, icho chimurume chako chokurara kuhope ndicho chinoita uipise pameso nekufundumwara ichocho iko kushata kwacho unombozama [that spiritual husband is what makes you ugly and moody and you're indeed ugly]

She tearfully stood up grabbing her handbag then her aunt snatched the handbag taking her wallet out and authoritatively grabbed not only \$10 from it but all the money she had

Aunt: I will use it to buy food that we all eat here

Soul: I don't have money for transport and that was to cover me for the whole week

Aunt: I know you're lying, you always keep some money hidden away

Solace didn't reply back but slid her feet in her pumps and stepped out.

She saw her aunt's husband finishing wiping the rims of what used to be her Dad's car

Soul: Can I have five dollars for transport uncle I need to get to work?

Her uncle walked over and mischievously grinned staring at her chest and she pushed

back

Uncle: Relax I won't do anything to you

Soul: Are you lending me the money or not?

Uncle: You know you don't have to worry about guys courting you Soul, I will give you everything you need if you only say yes

Soul: I am working to have everything I need

Uncle: Liar, if you didn't want man then why do you masturbate?

Soul: (frowned) Will you be watching me when I sleep?

Uncle: So does that mean you really touch yourself?

Soul: No and I feel uncomfortable talking to you about this

Aunt: (pushed the curtain open) What are you



two talking about?

Uncle: (moved back) She was telling me that she is leaving for work

Her aunt twisted her lips still standing by the curtain. Uncle motioned at Soul with his eyes to go, she sighed and stepped out.

She slowly walked down the street and she could hear her uncle lying about going to the shops then the sliding gate was opened before the car drove out.

Her uncle pressed his elbow out as he slowly driven beside her looking at her bums shaking in her loose dress

Uncle: Hop in?

She looked at his lusty eyes undressing her as she jumped in the front seat

Soul: Are you dropping me at work?

Uncle: No you can take the car if you want

Soul: And tell aunt what?

Uncle: That I left it at the repairs when you come back I will be waiting at the shops

She looked at him wondering what was the catch and he indeed moved his hand to her thighs pushing her dress but she slapped his hand and pushed it away

Soul: Stop it uncle!

Uncle: What?

Soul: I don't like it, if you do that again I will te\_

Uncle: Don't you want to know what a D feels like? Have you ever tasted it?

She unbelievably shook her head looking outside

Uncle: If you taste it you won't want to leave it ever again, it's twice the pleasure of masturbation

She pressed her thighs together, although she was single, sex was something she always thought about, many times in a day and no wonder she always saw herself having sex in the dream

Uncle: (stopped the car) Take the wheel

She got out and they exchanged seats

Uncle: (leaned on the window) Call me when you knock off I will be waiting here

Soul: Ok

She carried on driving and saw her uncle running in the bottle store's direction. She shook her head and made a call...

Soul: (tearfully) I can't take it anymore Sky, my uncle is making advances at me and my aunt won't stop the name calling

Skylar: I long told you to move out

Soul: I didn't want to move out of my parent's house, they should've been the ones to move

out

Skylar: Well they won't, besides isn't it the house you said it gives you nightmares?

Soul: Yes and inasmuch as I have nightmares, I want to keep on feeling that pain again in that house and moving out feels like betraying my parents

Skylar: (frowned) What are you talking about?

Soul: Never mind but this time around I am fed up and I am doing something about it, I am moving out, I know they're fighting me because I took them to court

Skylar: You did right thing, the house belongs to you...I mean how could your parents leave the house in your aunt's and her husband's names?

Soul: I took a loan and adding to what I have I will see what to do

Skylar: But just for control I will flirt nyana with

her husband and make her find out then I leave

They both laughed...

Soul: I am not like you and that's just disgusting...

At Boston, USA...

In another state at a different time zone Seven swam across the huge aqua blue pool and emerged at the end rubbing his face. He hopped out and two girls in bright bikinis walked over holding towels then began to sensually dry him off.

He smiled taking a sip of his cocktail while the

girls were all over him and he spanked their butts as they giggled

Meanwhile in the boardroom Dodger nervously circled his ballpoint pen as he sunk on his chair looking at the two department of homeland security representatives who flipped through some papers going on and on

Rep 1: This is the second time we have approached you, that means we did our revision, your neighbors and everyone who know you said this hospital is yours but you used a citizen to register it but the cash piles up in your account and we want verification of funds to own a hospital and secondly approved registration papers

Dodger: I am just an ordinary guy if rumor said that then rumor should provide the evidence

Rep 2: (chuckled) The government monitored what you do online and we collected social and internet search data

Dodger: (swallowed) Are you authorized to do that?

Rep 1: (handed him a paper) Yes and your search history mostly was of guns, how to smuggle cash can you tell us about that?

Dodger: Tell me is forex trading a crime?

Rep 1: It's very legal as long as it does not contravene money laundering laws and traders must declare any profits made with the government

Dodger: OK

Rep 2: What do you have to say about that and also the houses and the flashy cars, what really is is your source of income? We need bank statements



Dodger: Like I said I am a qualified surgeon Sir, I came here to further my studies and did my internship here until I got a job

Rep 1: Yet you don't have a green card? We want everything with proof, the name of school, the year you graduated and all records

Dodger: I was denied the green card several times, I get my visa extended every time

Rep 1: You have a fake green card?

Dodger: No I don't

Rep 2: We are not satisfied with your answer and the reason of this green card denial was because you deal illegally right?

Dodger: I am an African from Zim obviously they don't look at my application twice

Rep 1: You attended school here that should have at least made it easy

The two representatives looked at each other and wrote something down

Rep 1: (handed over a paper) I believe we are done here, there are no queries this time around and you have no strong argument to offer, an officer will escort you, so that means you're closely under watch

Rep 2: Good day to you

The two gentleman picked up their briefcases and stepped out as Dodger read through the paper then clenched his teeth. He took out his phone from his pocket and made a call

Dodger: Hey babe where are you?

He stood going to his office as he talked on the

phone then hung up sitting behind his desk. He opened the last drawer and took a small bottle of scotch and begun drinking

Minutes later the door opened and Seven stepped in a cheery moody wearing summer shorts and flip-flops whilst sucking a lollipop

Dodger: Looks like someone was having fun

Seven: I am a forex trader I make money while resting so why not

Dodger: (twisting a pen in his hand) Had some girls over?

Seven: No was having fun alone

He sat down and put his legs on the table crossing them. Dodger loosened his tie and slapped his feet off before wiping his desk

Seven: Neat freak

Dodger: Never forget who you are

Seven: Do I need to be reminded like I am a kindergarten?

Dodger: I am just saying

Seven: It's like a threat

Dodger: Nxtla why would I threaten you? (leaned back on his chair) I am only advising you

Seven: Advising me in threat?

Dodger: Eish let it go man

Seven: Alright sorry sometimes I forget that you're above me

Dodger: And older too

Seven: (laughed) Ok

Dodger: (handed the paper) I have been deported and will be escorted by the police

Seven: (shocked looking at the paper) What?

Dodger: Yeah at least they didn't lock me up but I am under watch so I gotta get my shit together and go

Seven: You saw this coming right?

Dodger: The first time yes, it was overdue

Seven: I know what's home like and how those people won't ever understand you and who you are

Dodger: It's not like they know (sighed) But that's more of the reason why I stayed here to avoid explaining to anyone (clicked his tongue) shit in Africa

Seven: They would say we are adopting white man's culture

Dodger: Maybe we are

Seven: Maybe... So this time you couldn't sweet talk to the\_

Dodger: No the meeting was stricter, the guys were even buff and wore black sunglasses indoors

Seven: (laughed) Ok so?

Dodger: So are you coming home with me?

Seven: Like you need to ask... Did you talk to your parents though?

Dodger: Yet to

They stood and walked out of the office talking as their diamond studs glistened on their ears. Two officers in the car outside looked with their binoculars monitoring their movements

At Solace's workplace...

At lunchtime Soul paused typing and saved her

work before she stood walking out. A colleague threw a muffin at her and she caught it as they met in the corridor

Soul: (taking a bite) From the store or?

Him: No home cooked, are you going for lunch perhaps with someone?

Soul: (laughed) Yes

Him: Really?

Soul: Nope...

She walked away biting the muffin as the friend shouted something, Soul turned and looked at him as he danced holding his crotch like Michael Jackson. She laughed shaking her head and walked to the car.

She opened the car as the COO passed going to his Mercedes

COO: I see you got a car

Soul: No Sir it's not mine

COO: Boyfriend then?

She looked at him frowning, she didn't know why men obsessively had this mentality that a woman can only attain something through a man

Soul: No it's my uncle's but I still need that car incentive and promotion Sir

COO: You know what to do for that incentive and promotion Soul and when you're ready come get it any time



With that he got in his car and drove off. Soul sighed and jumped in on her seat then drove off.

At the new house...

Still that afternoon Soul turned on the one lane road into the newly appointed plots. Many had big newly built houses and the street looked promising and in progression of a little suburb in the making.

Solace turned the steering wheel following the real estate agent's car down the road that wound through the bushes. After a few meters the bushes cleared revealing a well-kept nude house. The agent parked her car and got out. Solace killed the engine and followed suit.

Agent: (looking around) Like I said, you're very fortunate. This house became available only this morning and it's fully furnished.

Soul: Ok but why fully furnished?

Agent: Oh, um the couple that lived here relocated and just left everything, so the price includes the furniture as well, so you can either lease it or buy it, whatever your money permits you

Soul nodded looking around and thought of the bushes she had to pass to get to the house, the suburban area looked dangerous

Soul: I would want to have the opportunity to buy my own furniture though

Agent: So the furniture is the problem? But this

is good dear you can save some money and instead of buying you already have it all in the house. Most people will jump at this offer.

The agent continued talking but Soul had stopped listening. Her mind was drawn back to loan she applied for just so she could move out of that hell hole but somehow she really wasn't about to waste it in a dangerous area.

As they walked at the backyard a stiff breeze blew off her face causing her to wince a little bit and the agent's voice recaptured her attention.

Agent: The house has been recently renovated and yes the area is a bit cold because of the river out here

Soul: Yeah I noticed that it's much cooler here

than in town

Agent: (nodded) Tall trees shade the house and this lawn around it, maybe you might hire a gardener

Soul: No I don't like man around

Agent: Excuse me?

Soul: I mean I like gardening, it's therapeutic for me

She nodded smiling...

Soul: Everything is lush and green...Can I now look inside?

The agent nodded and they walked towards the entry that led into a room with French windows overlooking outside and had an excellent view

of the lake.

The agent led her through the kitchen and she looked out the window at the hammock that was set up under some trees and smiled, it was a great chilling spot

Soul: Well the property is in good condition too

Agent: I told you so

She stepped onto the lawn again to wander around as she looked at the trees that partially obscured the neighboring houses on each side and offered some privacy. Too much privacy she thought and the neighbors wouldn't hear her if she was to scream in case of danger

Agent: The house is beautiful my dear

She looked at Solace from top to bottom and she wasn't so pretty, her face had a few blackheads and her gait was limpy due to her swollen ankle that she dragged perhaps due to an accident or maybe she was born like that but all in all she didn't look rich that she wondered how she had the money to afford such a place

Agent: Decided?

Soul: I don't know, I want something much safer

Agent: (frowned) What do you mean?

Soul: Can I have some time to think about it?

The agent looked at her and gave her a fade smile

Agent: The house won't be waiting for you, you should take it or someone else will take it

She thoughtfully pondered then her phone rang. She turned back picking

Soul: Hello?

Voice: Hello this microfinance and we would like to inform you that the loan you applied for was denied

Soul: What do you mean denied?

Voice: We are not willing to risk lending money without reimbursement

Soul: (low voice) You mean collateral?

Voice: Yes and a physical property of equivalent value that we could hold on to if loan is not repaid seems to be already under collateral

Soul: You mean my father's house is under collateral?

Voice: Ma'am sort out your issues

He hung up and turned looking at the agent not knowing what to say, her savings were no good.

Soul: I\_

The agent's phone rang and she brought it out then frowned looking at a +1 code number calling her

Agent: Hello?

Voice: Hi I just saw the fully furnished house online and I like it

Agent: (looked at Soul) Oh...



Voice: I am a man and this would save me the cost and time of going into shops buying furniture

Agent: Oh the house has already\_

Voice: I will top up the money more than what's required, one you can get to keep in your own pocket

She smiled and walked a bit distance away from Solace continuing on the phone

Agent: Done deal...

Voice: Great give me your banking details and I will send you half down and the other half you will get it as soon as I land in the country

Agent: Ok I am sending the details to you now

Voice: Great

She hung up smiling and sent her details quickly but dropped the smile as she turned to Soul

Agent: That was just my boss I was talking to on the phone and she said the house is off the market

Soul: Oh...

Agent: I am very sorry dear but I will let you know when another one gets available

Soul didn't say anything but just the thought of going back to that place again petrified her and what happened to her father's house being under collateral

The agent's phone vibrated and she smiled as

she received half of the money from the other client as promised

Agent: Wow that was quick

Soul: Excuse me?

Agent: No I am talking here

They quietly walked back to their cars and Solace buried her head on the steering, it was probably for the best that the loan was denied, she was going to take years paying for it and the area looked to be dangerous anyways

She buckled her seatbelt on and started the engine driving off as her phone rang and she put it on loudspeaker picking

Soul: Sky?

Skylar: Why do you sound so tired?

Soul: It's nothing, it's lunchtime and I am so full I just want to sleep

Skylar: (laughed) Well I have something to cheer you up

Soul: What?

Skylar: My husband just informed me that he was just on the phone with his friend and he is coming back in the country so we are going to host a party for him at his new house and guess what?

Soul: What?

Skylar: He is not married...

\*

\*

\*

.

. Lets have a 100+ comments

.

Cruel Reunion

# 4

At the doctor's...

Skylar talked on the phone while the doctor scribbled some notes down on her file

Soul: What does him being unmarried got to do with me?

Sky: Friend don't be slow like duuh do I have to spell eveeerything out for you?

Solace: What?

Sky: He is unmarried and you're unmarried  
perfect combination

Soul: (laughed) You're crazy do you know that?

Sky: I know but I want you to come to the party,  
it can only be fun with you being there

Soul: I am not in the mood for partying, I have a  
lot going on with me right now

Sky: Come on you always have something going  
on with you so you need a breather and this is it,  
come relax and forget your problems for a  
minute over a drink

Soul: You know I don't drink, never drank in my  
life and\_.

Skylar: There is a first time for everything

Soul: I hate being in public people will be  
looking at me

Skylar: People don't look at you, you're an  
introvert and you always think people are

looking at you, how long do you plan to be antisocial and with your type of job it's impossible to keep hiding

Soul: I know but\_

Skylar: No but, you will never know when love will struck and I am willing to set you up with\_.

Soul: For that reason I won't be coming

The call disconnected and Sky shook her head staring at the screen then turned to the doctor talking to her

Doctor: So you understood what I have just said right? The many abortions might have messed up your system

Sky: Might? Doc I know it can't be the reason why I am failing to conceive

Doctor: We might consider it as a factor

Sky: Why are you using might? You're not even sure of what you're saying right?

Doctor: In most cases abortion does not affect fertility but in rare cases surgical abortions can cause scarring of the uterine wall and damage the cervix so these complications may make it more difficult to get pregnant again

Sky: So do I need to do a fertility check?

Doctor: You have conceived before, many times at that so\_

Sky: Yes I did but that was before marriage and not with my husband

Doctor: (raised a brow) Oh really?

Sky: Yes and I trust you will keep this between us right doc?

Doctor: Yes doctor-patient confidentiality is observed by all doctors

Sky: OK and I think it might not be me with the



problem, I mean I conceived many times so-

Doctor: So you're saying?

Sky: I am saying my husband might be the one with the problem

Doctor: We will need to do tests with him to make sure

Sky: Advise him that because everyone thinks it is the wife's fault for not conceiving

Doctor: Well in this case it might be

Sky: Are you now making assumptions doc?

Doctor: (smiled) I believe we are done here

Sky: Thank you

She wiped her tummy before getting off the bed and wore her heels back on before she confidently catwalked out of the room dialing her husband

Sky: Again that was a false alarm I am not pregnant...

At Skylar's house...

Still that same afternoon in her black and white uniform Solace's cousin Paida chewed a crunchy carrot while she texted on the phone

Paida: When are you sending the money?

Babe: I thought I already sent you the money

Paida: I mean money solely based on the baby, she needs to start school, the first one you sent was for my personal use

Babe: School? Tell me you're kidding? She is too young for that

Paída: Children go to school as early as 6 months these days

Babe: Very funny, what syllabus do they learn at 6 months?

Paída: It's just a daycare you know, it's to relieve my mother some time so I need to send our daughter

Babe: OK I will send the money, how much is it?

Paída thoughtfully bite her carrot with that butt and hip enlargement cream in mind then she heard the door opening. She quickly went offline and slid the phone in her pocket as she turned around with a smile

Paída: Afternoon?

Sky: Afternoon why are you jumpy?

Paída: I just got startled

Sky: (looked at her lips) You're now wearing lipstick to work?

Paida: (quickly wiped her lips with the back of her hand) No Ma'am I was just trying it on and I forgot to remove it

Sky: Is it my lipstick you were trying on?

Paida: No someone was selling them so I tried it on when she passed by

Sky: (suspiciously eyed her) Mmmh remember why I hired you, you literally cried to Solace to hire you and I did because of her and decided not to judge you by your Mom's character

Paida: Thank you

Skylar: Anyways can you make me a green salad quickly

Paida nodded as Skylar stepped out answering her phone while she kicked off her heels

stepping on the cool tiles.

Sky: (heading to her dresser) Hubby?

Hubby: Sorry the time you called I was busy in a meeting

Sky: (rolling her lipsticks checking if they were used) OK it's fine I just got home now

Hubby: Ok I have heard what you said

Sky: And?

Hubby: We will keep trying?

Sky: Why aren't you complaining?

Hubby: (chuckled) Should I be complaining?

Sky: You're too calm about it which makes me wonder

Hubby: Wonder what? I am calm because shouting or complaining about it won't make the babies come, it's God who gives babies and

in his time he will give us one

Sky: (smiled) I am glad you're not hardheaded like other man

Hubby: I am one of a kind...Anyways before I forget I got a call from Mom saying she is coming home

Sky: Your Mom or my Mom?

Hubby: Our Mom

Sky: And she is coming home as in?

Hubby: As in our home

Sky:...

Hubby: Hello?

Sky: Your Mom hates me and when she is here I won't be at rest because she will be complaining of why I am not getting pregnant

Hubby: She will be just concerned that's all don't take it seriously

Sky: But we have a party coming up

Hubby: Don't tell me you're more concerned of the party more than your mother in law?

Skylar: I invited Soul I want her to go out often so she can forget some things, she seems stressed

Hubby: Soul this, Soul that honey I swear you treat Soul like your child

Skylar: We have been friends since forever

Hubby: Please let me not hear that again it's not your party that you'd give value to so please look forward to your mother in law coming home and be a good daughter in law, Soul is a grown woman who can take good care of herself so let her be

Skylar: OK if mother in law is coming then I am calling my Mom to come too

Her husband just sighed and dropped the call. Skylar bite her nail thoughtfully looking around. She looked at the drawers on the base of her bed and somehow her heart skipped. She walked over pulling it open and from her panties in the drawer she fished out a colorless sealable plastic with an old phone. She looked around and changed it's storage place then headed to the kitchen.

Sky: From now on my bedroom is out of bounds, you should never ever go in there.

At Solace's workplace...

After lunch Soul sat in the meeting with a few of her colleagues as the COO addressed them



COO: So that's our marketing system, more ads, as much as they're boring they are beneficial on our end (looked at Soul) You talked about promotion bring me a juicy story, one that will have our listeners hooked, I am not talking about the late night Girly Show even that side but bring out topics that gets the women attentive and talking that\_

Soul: I can never compete with Tilder

COO: You know what I mean and we are different stations...(picked his things) We are done here ladies and gentleman, Soul can you remain behind please?

Soul paused drawing her chair to the back and looked at him as her colleagues looked at her then she properly sat down

COO: One issue is all it takes, I know you didn't

get this job on merit but I have seen how you work, you value your work and you're dedicated but something is missing, have you ever fallen in love?

Soul: (frowned) What does falling in love has got to do with my job Sir?

COO: It awakens your inner ability, it gives you new and brilliant ideas and talk of the benefits that comes with being with a man you just naturally glow

Soul: Do you discuss my private life with Skylar's husband?

COO: L\_

Soul: Because his wife is my friend and the only one I talk to about my personal issues and obviously her husband she tells her husband who is your friend, so how did you know?

COO: We are just good friends we barely talk

Soul: I am grateful that he got me this job but I appreciate it if you don't discuss me and can we please strictly stick to professionalism Sir. Is that all Sir?

COO: Ya-yeah that should be all

She drew her chair back and walked out. The COO loosened his tie shaking his head to how cold that girl was and why did she just made him feel like he was the employee here.

COO: (banged his hand on the desk) Nxtla! She's getting on my nerves now!

At Boston USA...

Meanwhile Dodger pressed the code on the safe and opened it collecting the gold bars

stacking them in the silver briefcase. He grabbed bundles of new and clean money as Seven walked in from the bathroom and looked at the suitcases on the corner

Dodger: How much money does one declare at the airport?

Seven: I don't know do people really travel with physical cash these days?

Dodger: Well forget about other people because we have physical money and what are we going to do about it? We can't make a deposit now considering they froze the accounts

Seven: Your accounts were frozen not mine

Dodger: (smiled) Money had already been moved luckily only left a few dollars so it wouldn't get suspicious

Seven: Nice (grabbed the cash) I will deal with it.

They're focusing on you mostly

He put the cash in his laptop bag and sat on the desk switching the laptop on and connected to WiFi

Seven: (scrolling on the laptop) The answer is \$10000 whether coming in or going out of the country and there's no duty for gold but it must be declared, carry it on your body not in a bag and when you arrive ask for a private screening

Dodger listened while he contemplated picking the phone as his Mom was calling him, he sighed then picked sitting on the edge of the bed

Dodger: (smiled) First lady

Her: (cheerfully) Son do you know how happy I am right now?

Dodger: Your voice just sold you out how are you Mom?

Her: I am fine, when should I expect you at the airport, I am going to sleep there?

Dodger: (laughed) Mom are you that happy?

Her: Yes it's been years, I think I won't sleep the day you come I would want to\_

Dodger: (cut her short) I am not your husband Mom

Her: (laughed) I missed you Dodgie...

Dodger: Dodgie really? (laughed) I am not a little boy anymore Mom

Her: No matter how big you're and the length of your beard to me you will always be my little boy (they laughed silly) So how many people am I expecting with you?

Dodger: What do you mean?

Her: Makoti kaa and grandchildren maybe, don't tell me you've been all alone that side all these years you'd be gone without even a girl you impregnated?

Dodger: (chuckled) Don't worry about that but I will be going to my house Mom

Her: (frowned) What house?

Dodger: I bought a house and a friend is helping me throw a party

Her: I thought you'd come home first, we miss you son and we would like to spend some time with you

Dodger: I know Mom I will make time for you too

Her: When you're going to your house instead?

Dodger: Yes but that doesn't mean I won't visit you, I am now a man and I need my space Mom

you know how that goes

Her: (smiled) Of course I know you've a girl accompanying you and I can't wait to meet her, so take care and travel safely, we will be waiting to hear from you

Dodger: Alright Mom

He hung up and sighed looking at Seven putting on clean boxers and he came sitting by his side

Seven: We should get you a wife to show to your parents

Dodger sighed speechless as he looked at the black rings on both their fingers...

\*

\*



\*

.

.If you weren't able to access the previous it's because of its length and Facebook lite won't show so try opening Facebook with browser or original Facebook not the lite version. Thank you to all those sharing the inserts don't forget to like and comment

.

Cruel Reunion

# 5

At Sky's house...

Later in the evening Skylar woke up from her napping and was puzzled to see that it was already dark. She slid up in bed looking outside the curtain then checked time, she hadn't

realized that she slept for that long

She walked to the kitchen and paused by the door looking at Paida squatting cleaning the cupboard with her skirt hiked up showing her orange thighs

Paida: (stood up fixing her skirt) Good evening

Sky: Evening you're still here?

Paida: I was waiting for you to wake up so that I leave I thought it was inappropriate to leave while you were sleeping

Sky: Ok so you finished cooking?

Paida: Yes

Sky: Ok you can go I overslept, on my off days I do a lot of catching up with sleep

Paida: I understand

She turned back to the living room and Paida quickly grabbed the lunchbox she dished for herself and shoved it in her handbag then walked to the living room

Paida: I am going

Sky: Ok see you tomorrow

She stepped out making a call

Paida: Evening babe can you drop me off I have just finished my shift?

Meanwhile in the house Sky walked to the kitchen to dish for herself while she dialed her husband but his number was busy.

She typed him a message instead but before she sent it his call came through

Sky: Hey I am waiting for you what time are you coming home?

Hubby: Just give me an hour and I will be there

Sky: OK my Mom said she will likely come tomorrow but I thought you'd call me to pick up your Mom at the rank?

Hubby: (sighed) Does it have to be like that Sky?

Sky: What?

Hubby: To bring your Mom just because my Mom is coming?

Sky: Yes at least she will have company when I am not here

Hubby: But it doesn't have to be like that, your

Mom is welcome home any time but not the way you're doing it now, what picture of my Mom are you portraying to her? What exactly did you tell her for her to come? You're creating hatred now between the families Sky and honestly I don't like it

Sky: What hatred I am the one who is being hated here but you're blind to see that, if my Mom is around maybe your Mom won't bully me

Hubby: Bully you?

Sky: Yes baby your Mom is a big bully, she says all kinds of words to me like ngomwa [barren woman]

Hubby: Well that's not nice to say but can't you get along with her nicely?

Sky: So you think I am the problem here?

Hubby: I never said that

Sky: You're taking sides here and it's definitely

not my side, do you think I am lying about your Mom?

Hubby: I never said that

Sky: To you she's very nice obviously you're her child but to me she is spiteful

Hubby: I don't know anymore

Sky: Don't do that, don't be a mama's boy remember she won't give you sex and\_

Hubby: Mama's boy wow

Sky: You're if you cont\_

He hung up on her and she unbelievably stared at the screen shaking her head

In the car...

After knocking off Solace listened to Air Prime

FM as she looked at the fuel gauge indicating empty

She drove to the filling station and walked to the ATM where she withdrew some cash to cover her transport over the next few days then walked back to the car

Fuel attendant: Full tank?

Soul: No just put only 5 liters

The attendant nodded as she opened the tank and swiped the card for payment

Afterwards she jumped in the car and drove home thinking about the party Sky mentioned earlier and wondered what this guy from USA was like, she really didn't believe in love at first

sight then what of love set up and she had vowed to herself to remain single till the day she die. To her man are more dangerous than animals but here she was wondering what it was like to fall in love..

For the first time in forever she was curious, not all man are killers and maybe just maybe out there was a sweet guy to sweep her off her feet

She took a turn from the highway road to their area and she called her uncle

Soul: Evening I am almost at the shops

Uncle: Oh today you're not doing your late night show?

Soul: No I do that once a week uncle

Uncle: I always look forward to that show



Solace: (frowned) Oh I didn't know you listened to the gossip girl show

Uncle: I do your voice is beautiful I wonder what it sounds like when you moan wanakirwa nemb\*ro [when you enjoy D]...

Soul: I am two minutes away be at the shops

Uncle: I am already at the shops so let me know when you get here

She hung up taking a deep breath, her uncle was a seducing demon in human form

In a couple of minutes she saw her uncle holding a castle beer bottle laughing with his fellow drunkards

She got out of the car and he walked over spreading his arms for a hug and she ducked to

the side

Soul: I am not happy uncle with your behavior, I am not your wife and I would never sleep you get that right

Uncle: A hug is a form of a greeting what's wrong with you? You're always serious, it doesn't suit a woman to always be serious like a zombie

Soul: Let me be and I can't believe you're drunk in this early evening

Uncle: Get in the car let's go home

Soul: I think I should walk home

Uncle: No I will give you a ride

Soul: No it will look suspicious to\_

Uncle: Why should it look suspicious Soul, are we doing anything?

Soul: No but\_

Uncle: So don't worry I will tell her I picked you up at the shops besides the wrong turn is dangerous

She frowned as to why he would say that, was he deliberately trying to make her remember what she was trying to forget

She got in on the passenger's side as uncle took the wheel

Uncle: (looked at the fuel gauge sipping his beer)  
Stingy girl why couldn't you put a full tank?

Soul: Where would I get the money for a full tank?

Uncle: (chuckled) From a boyfriend

Soul clicked her tongue ignoring looking out the window to avoid his breath that reeked alcohol and hoped he drove the little distance left safely.

Soul: Someone took a loan and put the house under collateral

Uncle: Who would do that?

Soul: My suspicion was you

Uncle: What?

Soul: Tell me it wasn't you? Where did you even get the money to start your garage?

Uncle: No it wasn't me

Soul: So it was aunty then right? I will ask\_

Uncle: (sighed) Ok it was me

Soul: Why did you do that uncle?

Uncle: For the garage but don't tell your aunt, I

am paying back the loan

Soul: So your wife really doesn't know about it?

Uncle: Yes and please don't tell her

Soul: Why?

Uncle: She will kill me, I lied to her that my brother sold a plot and gave me some money so don't tell her

Solace shook her head thinking of her parent's hard work and sweat to get that house and these people effortlessly just came and took over. If her Dad's older brother was still alive he would have put an end to all this madness but unfortunately he too died in his sleep 3 years ago

The ride from thenceforward was a quiet one as her uncle drove in their street. Solace jumped

out of the car at the gate and saw Paida coming from the opposite direction. Surprised she looked at Solace then at the back and the car that had just dropped her off had just rolled on a corner

Paida: Soul what are you doing with Dad?

Soul: What do you mean what am I doing with Dad? He just gave me a lift at the shops

Soul looked at her as she picked a funny smell on her and Paida didn't say anything else as she quickly walked inside heading to the bathroom.

In the plane...

A day later after transitioning a plane at O.R Tambo Seven looked at Dodger as he slowly

chewed his food seated by the window while he looked at the clouds

Dodger: (turned to him) Why aren't you eating? A bachelor has to eat at every chance he gets food coz at home no one will cook

Seven: You won't be a bachelor anymore

Dodger: (sighed)...

Seven: I didn't have any appetite but watching you eating just brought it back, you chew sexily

Dodger briefly chuckled and took a piece of his meat and placed it in Seven's plate

Dodger: Have some more and eat a lot...

Seven: Thank you

He picked his plate and begun eating

Seven: So how are you going to go about finding a wife for yourself?

Dodger: (chuckled) I don't know what do you suggest I do?

Seven: Maybe we can hold a contest

Dodger: (laughed) That's absurd, never heard of such and it will obviously reach Mom's ears

Seven: So tell me how you want it? Are you going to propose love to a girl?

Dodger: I have never done that before

Seven: Then can I do it for you? I am the expert in this

Dodger: How would you do it for me?

Seven: Pick a random girl, an ugly one that is



They both laughed...

Seven: Do you think you will fall in love with the girl?

Dodger: How can I fall in love with someone I haven't met?

Seven: I mean if you're to find such a girl do you think you will ever fall in love?

Dodger: I have seen thousands of ladies white, black, Asian and all sorts of races, thick, skinny and curvy even p\*ssies at the hospital (Seven laughed) but have never been moved not even once

Seven: Maybe you hadn't met the one yet

Dodger: (frowned) What exactly are you saying now Seven?

A WhatsApp call came through on Dodger's

phone activated on roaming and connected to the plane's WiFi

Dodger: (picked) Hector are you tired of waiting? We were held back by customs and it took us long to get cleared, we even changed flights

Hector: No I just wanted to hear where you are and what time you're likely to arrive?

Dodger: In thirty minutes time we will be landing

Hector: Alright... So about being single what exactly is the matter here man? I mean almost everyone our age groups are married and with three kids the least and the first born would be a teenager

Dodger: Don't tell me you already have three kids?

Hector: No my wife is having a hard time conceiving but on your end what's wrong? 35

isn't to joke with?

Dodger: Um (looked at Seven) I wanted one from home, can you set me up with one?

Hector: (chuckled) Are you serious?

Dodger: I am serious, I never had time to date and focused on my career but now I think having one isn't so bad

Hector: (laughed) Well I have one in mind, actually my wife recommends her she is listening to our conversation

Dodger: (laughed) OK, tell me what is she like?

Voice: Well my wife says she was once a bright bubbly and ambitious girl full of life, dreams and just her smile brightened up the room

Dodger: Quite a description what happened to her?

Voice: One day she stopped smiling and there wasn't any shine in her eyes when she smiles

and looks like a plastic doll and her mind is always somewhere else and doesn't talk much anymore either and she gradually became reserved as she distanced herself from the others

Dodger: That's quite an interesting character can I meet her Hector?

Hector: I don't know she prefers to be alone and isolates herself

Dodger: Well make her meet with me

Hector: Ok will let my wife try to convince her, she's a challenge

Dodger: I like challenges (looked at Seven's expression) Um, I don't even know your wife is she\_

Hector: No I married someone else not the girl you used to know

Dodger: I would also like to meet the woman

who snatched my friend away too

Hector: You will don't worry, anyways as per your request and wanting privacy we changed the venue but I don't know you'd be jet lagged and need rest

Dodger: Good thing it's a hotel we can sleepover

Hector: Sorted then

Dodger: See you soon

He smiled dropping the call as Seven just scratched his nose pushing his food away

Dodger: Are you OK?

He didn't reply but put on earphones in his ears, folded his arms on his chest and closed his

eyes listening to music

At Solace's parents...

Meanwhile Soul slowly washed the dishes standing by the sink lost in thought. Her phone rang and she wiped her hands on her dress and picked

Sky: Are you working?

Soul: Late at night

Sky: So you spent the day home today?

Soul: Yes

Sky: Aren't you bored?

Soul: (chuckled) What is this about?

Sky: (chuckled) You know what this is about, I want to see you happy friend that's why I insist

Soul: And you think only a man can bring that happiness?

Sky: Not only him but both of you can make each other happy

Soul: I make myself happy

Sky: Usaomese moyo wangu [don't harden your heart Soul] and try this out, it's been years and your parents would want you happy, stop blaming yourself and move on now besides it's just trying you're not forced to commit if you're not happy

Soul: Ok

Sky: Come out with me for once and let's have fun together, loosen up a bit, maybe then I can freely relax too

Soul: I am nervous, what do I even wear?

Sky: Show me what you got and I will pick it up for you

Soul: Ok let me call you back

She hung up and wiped the dishes stacking them in the cupboard, could she really do this? But she could never know until she try

She walked to the spare bedroom where she flipped dresses on the hangers and video-called Skylar showing her the dresses

Soul: I don't have many dresses, this is the last one I bought for the party we last had at work so\_.

Skylar: Let me see, straighten it out

She placed it on the bed and Skylar looked at it



Sky: OK that one is nice put that on and also heavy makeup the way I taught you

Soul: (chuckled) Ok

Sky: You have nice underwear too right, thongs and g-strings maybe?

Soul: I have boycuts panties and a few thongs

Sky: (chuckled) Put on a thong with a matching bra, red to be specific

Soul: OK

Sky: So get dressed do you have transport?

Soul: Um not exactly and it's dark outside, I was going to ask my uncle to drop me at the bus stop like he usually does but\_

Sky: I am sending you transport and it will drop you straight at the venue

Soul: Ok thank you

Sky: You're welcome friend...and Soul?

Soul: Yes

Sky: Have some fun with no boundaries ok?

Soul: Ok

She hung up smiling a bit and changed into the black pencil dress and matching pumps. She sighed looking at her bent foot that made her not able to wear heels ever again, well maybe after a correctional surgery some day she will

She looked at herself on the mirror and the dress looked too tight than before and it literally exposed her cleavage out, leaving no room for imagination to any man. It was just below her knees and probably perfect for this kinda function.

By the time she finished makeup she smiled at

the results, the magnetic eyelashes were fluttering, the dress accentuated her curves and upper body nicely as she looked back and forth on the mirror. Her big bubbly eyes were pretty as usual and her jawline was defined beautifully. Chai makeup just does things to a woman...

Paida walked in the room carrying her baby as Solace applied a deep cherry lipstick then took a clutch bag and the rest of her staff were in a big handbag

Paida: (jealously looked at her from top to bottom) There is a car here for you, what's the occasion?

Soul: Oh it's here already?

Paida: Yes what's the occasion?

Soul: Work

She picked her perfume and unbelievably shook her head, it was finished too. She put on a roll on instead and walked through the living room where everyone was still watching TV

Aunt: Iyoo where are you off to?

Soul: Work

Aunt: Dressed like that?

Soul: Yes there is a party, I am going, see you tomorrow

She stepped out and got in the taxi leaving everyone just looking at one another

Aunt: (curiously) Does she now have a

boyfriend?

At the hotel...

The party looked classy and flamboyant with rich people around shrouding in expensive clothes sipping wine with smiles, it was more than what Solace had pictured it to be

There was a hired DJ at the corner playing soft music while waiters and waitresses moved around serving drinks. The mood was right, the ambiance was superb and everyone seemed to be having fun except for Soul who sat all alone sipping juice while looking around for Sky and she was nowhere to be found

She dialed her number but the call didn't go

through, she didn't understand what was now going on and was getting more nervous knowing she was all alone without Sky

As she set to leave she saw Hector, Sky's husband who walked to over to her

Hector: Mainini hi?

Soul: How are you babamukuru where is Sky? I can't seem to find her anywhere?

Hector: Oh she couldn't come I thought she told you that?

Soul: (frowned) No, in fact on her last message she said that she is already here but\_

Hector: I guess she just wanted you to come but she is home with her mother in law

Soul: (frowned) I can't believe she'd do that to me, well I better go

Hector: No don't, let me introduce you to my friend

He put his arm around her shoulder and she flinched uncomfortably as he led her to a group of high profiled men that were drinking over a chat and laughter and her whole body trembled

Hector cleared his throat and both Seven and Dodger turned their heads looking at her and their hearts pounded while Solace's panties got moist looking at them...

\*

\*

\*

.Let's at least try to reach a 150 comments target before I sent the next insert, cooperation makes it happen. Another sponsored insert is

awaiting us so let's all participate and motivate  
the author

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 6

At the hotel...

Hector cleared his throat and both Seven and Dodger turned their heads looking at her and their hearts pounded while Solace's panties got moist looking at them.

Seven choked on his wine and Dodger couldn't shake off this familiarity feeling. He was sure he met her somewhere along the lines but not



so sure where

Seven: Excuse me let me use the loo...

He walked off coughing and Dodger briefly glimpsed at him concerned before refocusing his attention back at Soul

Hector: Are you ok?

Dodger: (sipped wine) Yes I am fine, who do we have here?

Hector: This is Solace shortened Soul or Lace whichever works for you and Soul this is my good friend Dodger

Soul: (stretched her hand stuttering) Na-na nice to me-meet you

Dodger: Likewise, are you naturally a stutterer?

Hector: (chuckled) No she is just nervous that's all

Dodger: So am I...

The two gents briefly laughed while Solace lets out a fade smile

Hector: I should probably give you space so you can talk

Soul: Just the two of us?

Hector: Yes just the two of you, don't worry Dodger won't bite and I am still around

He rubbed her arm and he walked away, she wanted to go with him but she was here for this. She hadn't been able to look at Dodger directly in the eye and he too was avoiding her gaze

Dodger: (don't really know what to say) Um, drink maybe

Soul: (looked at her juice) I would like to try...

Dodger: How does a bloody Mary with vodka sound?

Soul: Um, I don't know much about\_

Dodger: Maybe a virgin colada mocktail then?

Soul: (clueless) Ye-yes that one sounds better

He signalled the waiter who walked over

Dodger: A virgin colada for my lady here and prosecco for me

Waiter: Alright, would you like a table with food maybe

Dodger: I just had food but maybe\_

Soul: I am full too

Waiter: Alright your drinks are coming up

He walked off and Dodger set for the table and turned looking at Solace

Dodger: Come on let's sit down

Soul: Ok...

She followed him and he noticed her limpy gait. He looked at her foot and it look dislocated. His phone vibrated and it was Seven

Seven: I don't think this is a good idea, maybe we should have just relocated to UK instead

Dodger: Are you OK? Where are you?

Seven: Sitting in the loo bored

Dodger: Why would you do that? Come out and socialize with others, these are all my friends, some I grew up with and some I went to school with

Seven: I feel out of place

Dodger: It's unavoidable whether now or later I was going to visit my parents and they would want to see a woman, I don't want to break their hearts

Seven: Maybe I don't understand since I don't have parents to please

Dodger: Then support me in this

He continued texting as Soul got her drink from the waiter. It looked beautiful in a short glass and a toothpick crossed on the glass with pineapple and a strawberry piece. She ate the fruits and had a sip and it's rich taste of pineapples mixed with some sort of milk

bustled on her taste buds that she was drawn to it.

Dodger: (shoved his phone in the pocket) Sorry about that

Soul: It's fine

Dodger: So should we try to know each other??

Soul: I think so

There was silence as they sipped their drinks. It wasn't easy for Dodger as much as it was for Soul whose mind just went blank and this guy's body was the description of the dangerous man she was afraid of at the same time wanted. Somehow she liked feeling afraid

Dodger: Um, you're not much of a talker are you?

Soul: So are you?

Dodger: I guess we are compatible right?

They briefly smiled and their lips captured their glasses taking a swig of their drinks

Dodger: (trying to make conversation) So Soul that's a nice name by the way

Soul: Thank you

Dodger: So what do you do?

Soul: I am an editor for a radio broadcast journalist

Dodger: Mmh what exactly do you do?

Soul: I edit the information gathered by journalist before it is presented on the news, though I am aspiring to be a broadcast journalist myself it's just that I lack confidence

Dodger: And what does a radio broadcast journalist do?

Soul: Conduct interviews and research, travel to scenes of news and wrote concise reports before broadcasting a story over the airwaves

Dodger: Interesting Soul so which radio station is this?

Soul: Air Prime FM, to be more useful I also host a 12 midnight show today where we tackle different topics with callers

Dodger: (nodded) OK so you're to go to work later?

Soul: Yes

Dodger: I would like to listen too what frequency is the station?

Soul: 83.5

Dodger: Ok nice



He sipped his drink getting a hang of this and it wasn't so bad

Soul: And what do you do?

Dodger: I am a Jack of all trades

They both chuckled as the conversation from then kinda flowed naturally

Meanwhile Hector stopped what he was doing and picked the phone as Sky's call came through

Hector: Hello?

Sky: Hi how is she doing?

Hector: She is fine Sky

Sky: Please take care of her, I am not there and

she might get angry at me, I don't know what your friend is like and I hope she is safe?

Hector: I am looking at her right now Sky and she is fine, besides my friend won't do anything to her, I have known him ever since we were boys and he wouldn't harm her

Sky: Are you sure? I mean people change and your friend was in another country so\_

Hector: No she is safe, if anything happens to her then put the blame on me it won't be on you

Sky: OK I will trust you then

Hector: OK see you soon

Sky: Alright don't drink a lot you have to drive

Hector: OK love you

Sky: I love you too

He hung up and wiped sweat off his forehead

putting his phone away then continued what he was doing

Back at the table a waiter served more drinks as Dodger and Soul talked

Dodger: What do you mean free to be who you are?

Soul: The radio gives me that freedom to express myself the more because it is just a voice, my face isn't seen, I don't get to be judged of how I look, how I dress, what my past was like, it's just a voice speaking and people get to love my voice personality

Dodger: OK but if you want to be a broadcaster you need to practise being out there with people kante you get to interview people?

Soul: Yes I will try, a broadcaster gets benefits

too

Dodger: Like?

Soul: Travelling incentives, a car, more money  
etc...

Dodger: So be a broadcaster then

The music suddenly changed from soft to loud  
and Dodger looked across the room as Seven  
drank and danced holding the bottle

 Snoop, Snoop

When the pimp's in the crib ma

Drop it like it's hot

Drop it like it's hot

Drop it like it's hot

When the pigs try to get at you

Park it like it's hot

Park it like it's hot

Park it like it's hot

And if a nigga get a attitude

Pop it like it's hot

Pop it like it's hot

Pop it like it's hot

Seven: (singing along) I got the Rollie on my  
arm and I'm pouring Chandon

And I roll the best weed 'cause I got it going on

Uh! I'm a nice dude, with some nice dreams

See these ice cubes, see these ice creams?

Eligible bachelor, million dollar boat...

Dodger shook his head knowing that one was

wild at heart

\*\*\*

Later in the night Dodger shoulder bumped with his buddies as they one by one left while Soul stood by rubbing the goosebumps off her arms

Dodger: You must be cold?

Soul: I\_

She didn't finish as Dodger removed his blazer and set it on her shoulders

Dodger: You can return it the next time

Soul: Ok

Dodger: So you now have to go to work right?

Soul: Yes

Dodger: Transport?

Soul: I have transport

Dodger: Ok, let me have your number...I am yet to change mine

Soul spelled out her digits and Dodger saved it on his phone

Dodger: I will be tuning in on the show

Soul: Ok...

Dodger: So have a good night

Soul: Ok you too

She walked towards the exit holding Dodger's

blazer together while he pitifully looked at the way she walked now recalling, he sighed and turned back going to the room

Outside Solace looked around for Hector but he was nowhere to be seen. She dialed his number and it rang unanswered. The previous driver who drove her parked in front of her

Driver: I was instructed to take you to work also

Soul: Oh by Sky?

Driver: Yes she paid the whole amount, I think you can confirm with her if you want to be sure

Soul: Ok...

She got in the back and there already was a message from Sky



Message: The driver will drop you off at work too sorry I didn't show up but if I had mentioned not coming then you would have refused to come, I couldn't leave my monster in law alone, she has bad timing this one nxii...

Soul chuckled and replied as the driver drove her to work

In the hotel room...

Dodger grabbed a robe and headed to the bathroom then turned the shower on as he hooked his clothes on the hook at the back of the door.

He turned the shower and waited for the hot

water to come through and once the shower had reached his desired temperature he got in. The water cascaded down his shoulders and back slowly easing tension from his body. He grabbed the hotel's shower gel and face towel and began to wash the dried sweat from his skin.

A few minutes later he stepped out feeling fresh and dried himself off wearing the robe and left the bathroom.

Seven was not in yet and he didn't know where he was. He texted him and even called but he wasn't answering his phone either.

He got tired of waiting so he laid on the bed scrolling on the phone. As the clock read minutes into the hour of 12 he remembered

about the show talked of earlier by Soul.

He connected his earpiece and searched for the radio frequency and he got in

Soul: (on the radio) We are still on our show Gossip Girl and this is your Host Sleezy and we are doing part 2 of the previous week topic 'What is it that side chicks do that the wives don't do to keep man?' And we are taking callers on 073....share your perspectives guys, we are hearing it from the man, the wives, and also the side chicks....And Oh we've got a caller... Air Prime FM hello?

Caller: I am a man and I don't really have a point to say on the current topic but I wanted you to bring the topic of side niggas too because we husbands are also suffering, our women have side niggas and maybe we can take notes

Soul: (laughed) Alright Sir thank you for your contribution to the show, we have another caller

Caller 2: Hello Sleezy

Soul: Hi caller what's your take to the topic?

Caller: We from the wives association just want to tell the side chicks to relax and chill because no matter what they do, no matter what they cook or even clean themselves in and out just know he won't marry you

Dodger chuckled getting hooked and he liked her voice, it was mature and sensual with an accent.

The door opened and Seven walked in thoroughly drunk and caught Soul's voice as Dodger sat up

Dodger: Where have you been? Did you take your pill?

Seven: It's that chick...do you like her? No let me rephrase that do you love her?

Dodger's heart raced as he looked at him and scratched his beard...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 7

At the hotel...

Dodger's heart raced as he looked at Seven and scratched his beard

Dodger: I won't do what you're thinking, how long have you known me again?

Seven: I don't know this time around I am just so\_

Dodger: Did you take your pill?

Seven: Yeah I did

Dodger looked at him suspiciously

Seven: I did earlier on when you were smiling with that ugly duckling

Dodger: That's not very nice to say

Seven: Maybe she is beautiful in her soul no wonder she was named Soul

Dodger: Stop it...

He just kept quiet sitting on the bed exhausted and sleepy, he hadn't slept all night in the plane and then straight on jumped to a party now the fatigue was settling in

Dodger: So this is what is going to happen

Seven listened for a few minutes then his eyes slowly closed as he rested his head on his strong chest. He dozed off and a few hours passed as his head heavied on Dodger's arm giving it a cramp.

As the night got more peaceful the door slowly

creaked open waking every part of him and he felt someone's presence standing by the bed. He opened his eyes as the figure jumped over him and he jumped screaming waking Dodger up who quickly grabbed him and pinned him on the bed as he looked at the luggage.

Dodger: Seven! Seven!!! Hold it together man!

He pressed him hard as his body slowly became weak and Dodger walked to the bag taking the injection then jabbed him. The drug got in his system and he laid still till he fell back to sleep. Dodger scratched his nose looking at him wondering what happened all of a sudden

At Skylar's house...



Way later into the night just around 2 Sky blinked her eyes staring at the wall as she heard the door opening.

Hector walked in and crawled on the bed holding her with his cold hands and she turned looking at the bottle of wine placed on top of the drawers

Sky: So you thought I wouldn't scold you for coming home late if you brought a bottle of wine home?

Hector: It's not just any wine but it's your favorite

Sky: Mmh where were you? I am not buying your bribery

He didn't answer her but arched his back

kissing her getting on top of her

Sky: Your hands are so cold yoh!

Hector: And it's your duty to warm me up

She chuckled but he silenced her with yet another kiss then held the straps of her spaghetti nighty pushing them down her shoulders revealing her pointy dark nipple. He moved his wet lips from her lips, to her neck then swirled it on her nipple that her womanhood responded. She unbuttoned his shirt and threw it to the floor while he undid his belt but got worried of his performance because of earlier so he flipped Sky taking her on top of him as he cupped her round buttocks in his palms and gently squeezed them

Sky looked down at him with her nightgown bunched around her waist, she rubbed his chest and lowered herself as she #removed

\*\*\*

In the morning Hector woke up to the fragrance of perfume being sprayed so he turned around looking at Sky already in her formal wear. He put a hand over his eyes as light poured in through the curtains blinding him

Hector: Morning where to?

Sky: I am going to work, I have exhausted my off days

Hector: Already?

Sky: Yeah that's why I suggested my Mom to come so your Mom will have company

Hector: What company when she has Africa Magic and Paisa also will be here

Sky: Ok then at least she loves African movies, she will be glued for a while...

He nodded as she bent down picking up their clothes on the floor. Hector looked at the pompous slacks she was wearing as it shaped her ass and sighed

Hector: That trousers is too tight for a workplace

Sky: What? It's the same trousers I always wear

Hector: Maybe you're getting fat so you have to remove it

Sky: Don't be ridiculous Hector

She picked his jacket and a strawberry lip balm fell out. It rolled on the floor as they both looked at it

Sky: And?

Hector: I forgot to give it back to Soul when I asked for it my lips were dry

Sky: Oh ok (shoved it in her bag) Will pass it to her

Hector: O-kay

Sky: Coming for breakfast?

Hector: I have no meeting but later at lunch so I am going to sleep in besides I was thoroughly f\*cked yesterday

Sky: Mxm only one round and you passed out on me

Hector: Sorry baby I was drunk

Sky: You better make it up to me, I am still hungry

Hector: I will...

She walked over and kissed him then turned walking out as he spanked her butt and she laughed.

She walked to the kitchen and Paida was already serving breakfast to her mother in law

Sky: (grabbed an apple) Morning I am off to work...

Her mother in law didn't reply but looked at her pants as she walked out

In Sky's car...

Her phone rang and she smiled connecting it on Bluetooth before picking.

Sky: Hello?

Soul: (sleepy voice) Hi you've been quiet?

Sky: You can't even go a day without talking to me? I am now giving you space so you can talk to your boyfriend and miss him not me

Soul: (chuckled) Boyfriend? He is not my boyfriend yet

Sky: Mmh don't tell me you guys didn't click?

Soul: I don't know it's too early to say

Sky: Don't put love in a time frame Soul it doesn't have manual despite you being set up

Soul: I hear you and I want to open up, I want to

try

Sky: (smiled) Finally our conversations align and I am glad we are not arguing this time around

They both laughed...

Sky: But you must like him for you to have made that decision to open up

Soul: The jury is still out on that

Sky: (laughed) Just admit it Soul, this is me Sky your bestie I won't judge you

Soul: I dreamt of him

Sky: HUUUU girl what was the dream about

Soul: He kissed me

Sky: (laughed) You sound like a lovestruck teenage but you know what?



Soul: What?

Sky: You have proved not to be a lesbian

Soul: (laughed) Lesbian?

Sky: Seriously the way you loathed man I thought maybe you are into girls

Soul: No I was just into me, anyways I called to ask about sex

Sky: Sex?

Soul: (shyly) We talked about everything but you've never shared anything about sex, I mean how was it losing your virginity?

Sky: (ululated) Chosa! girl do you want to\_

Soul: I am just asking because I want to know what to look forward to when my first time comes

Sky: First of all I can't live without sex, it's one of the best creations God gifted us with and I personally thank him for that in my prayers

They bursted laughing that Soul felt her ribs aching

Sky: You don't know what you're missing

Soul: I don't want to miss out this time, I think I want to have it with this guy

Sky: You gooo giiiirl that was long overdue I wonder how you survived for so long

Soul: So how does the first time feels like? How was your own personal experience?

Sky: It was really painful I don't want to lie but i felt good at some point. The feeling is just mixed up with pain and pleasure. I had it with my boyfriend back then who I thought would be my soulmate, anyways he was experienced and he loved sex so much I cried because once he started he didn't want to give me a break, i

ended telling him I will report him for rape and that's when he stopped f\*cking me

Soul: (laughed) I hope my first time feels good

Sky: What made you think about this though?

Soul: My dream, I have weird dreams, maybe it's because I am always fantasizing the whole time

Sky: Sex is in the brain so if you think of it mostly especially when you're doing the deed you will enjoy it and you control how you want it just as you fantasize about it...yes it will be painful but tell him to be gentle

Soul: Ok I am going to buy more panties

Sky: (smiled) That's it and shave too

Soul: (laughed) I always shave

Sky: Did you do the flaps?

Soul: I just followed Paidia when Aunty was teaching her but they're not that big like Paidia's

Sky: Yoh unopenga here iwe kasi waimudongorera [are you crazy; did you peek at her]?

Soul: They peek out of her p\*ssy

Sky: Mmmh I will have an accident

Soul: You're driving?

Sky: Like a tortoise while I talk to you

Soul: Ok let's talk later I am in bed resting from that all nighter and I am meeting up with you know who

Sky: Good luck girl and tell me the details later

Soul: OK...

She hung up shaking her head as she pulled her car in the employees designated parking lot.

She stepped out of the car in her high heels and slapped the scarf around her neck and walked in the bank greeting her colleagues.

## At Solace's parents

Later on Soul stepped out of the bath holding her washing rag drying herself then she sat on the dressing table applying makeup. She needed to add cosmetics to her shopping list she thought as she closed her eyes spraying her face and smiled on the mirror, good thing about foundation and concealer it hid all those pimples she wasn't proud with.

She tied her braids into a high ponytail and laid her edges with a brush and gel then grabbed her handbag and walked out through the living room where her aunty was sitting with her husband giggling on the couch watching TV.

Aunt: I thought today you're not going to work so where are you off to? And whose blazer is that?

Soul: It's a friend's

Aunt: Which friend is this? Be careful not to attract criminals thinking\_

Soul: Why do you always have to wish me the worst of luck, you don't say the same things to your daughters but you talk to me like I'm a child. You insult me in front of everyone and your husband is constantly making moves on me every chance he gets.

Aunt: What?

Uncle: I didn't hit on you, you misunderstood me

Soul: I am going...

She stepped out of the house leaving them arguing

At town...

Later on Solace paid for her panties in the shop and walked out answering her phone

Dodger: I don't see you at Joina city at the spot you mentioned

Soul: I am actually inside and I am heading out towards the exit, the one facing Nandos

Dodger: Ok I will park the car

Soul: Ok

She hung up and stopped by the shop fixing herself. She took perfume from the plastic bag then sprayed herself before stepping out

She walked out as people stared at the way she walked. Dodger looked at her through the windshield as she shyly lost her step and he stepped out of the car together with Seven putting on sunglasses.

The guys looked good and their cologne screamed money that Solace felt underdressed somehow

Dodger: Hi...

Soul: Hi...

Dodger: Did you wait for long?

Soul: No I had an errand to run so I am done

Dodger: Ok, um I would like to introduce you to my young brother Seven and Seven this is Solace

Soul: Nice to meet you



She stretched her hand to him but Seven just looked at it

Seven: Ok

Soul shyly withdrew her hand and tightly held her plastic bag

Dodger: (looked at his wristwatch) It's already noon what do you prefer to eat?

Soul: Anything, I eat anything

Dodger looked at the nearby perimeter and they slowly walked over to Nandos as Solace kept pulling the straps of her handbag

They got a table at the corner and Seven walked to the counter ordering

Dodger: So Solace I am not going to beat around the bushes but straight on tell you what is happening with me, uhm due to personal reasons of a tragic that happened years ago I couldn't commit myself anymore, so I went to America escaping the pain thinking there I will forget and finally able to move on but I couldn't so much happened and I came back and my parents wants to meet the woman I have been seeing but there wasn't such a woman. Me not wanting to disappoint them, I told them I will show them as soon as as I am back in the country so I talked to Hector and he said he had someone in mind who would be able to help me and that's how we met

Soul: Oh ok so what exactly are you saying?

Dodger: I want you to be in a fake relationship with me and I will introduce you to my parents as my fiancé...

Soul: (speechless)...

Dodge: If you agree you and I will have to sign an a pact of how this fake relationship will be governed.

Soul: (confused) A pact?

He handed her the paper and she looked at him taking it then looked down reading through

"The relationship pact that is to be followed by the two entering into this relationship and are to agree with everything written down before they proceed, listed are simple rules to be followed..."

1. The fake relationship between Dodger Woods and his female counterpart is to remain strictly lucrative and outsiders are not know that it's fake, that means outside the two will act like a real couple, do what couples do so it won't raise suspicions

2. The two shall cohabit but will not sleep together or be involved in any sexual activity or share any intimacy, kisses are prohibited, hugs are prohibited as well, only holding hands is permissible if the situation calls for it just to make believe to outsiders who might be concerned about the relationship

3. Last but not least and the most important of all is that the two shall not fall in love.

Soul finished reading and couldn't bring herself to look at at him, somehow hurt.

Dodger: If you're to agree you're to receive some benefits that will be awarded to you, you will be awarded with money and a car of your choice and also I will help you get rid of that congenital club foot as I am a surgeon, So what do you think are you going to do this with me or?

Seven sat by his side removing his sunglasses and looked her in the eyes as he ate a chip...

Soul: So you mean you don't love me?

\*

\*

\*

.

.My deepest and sincerest apologies family for going quiet on you and only coming now, i am really embarrassed on my behalf but I couldn't

help it no matter how much I love writing my body just couldn't cooperate with what my mind was telling it to do so I just took a short break. Once again sorry for the inconvenience caused but I am going to make it up to you. Don't forget to like and comment

.

Cruel Reunion

# 8

At Nandos...

Soul: So you mean to say you don't love me? I mean this whole setup wasn't because you were looking for love but for someone to be in a fake relationship with?

He looked at her trying to find the appropriate

words to say while for the first time Solace locked eyes with Seven who just nervously blinked and looked down at his food.

It turns out this relationship thing was way more difficult than she had ever imagined.

Soul: Well Dodger?

Before he could answer he stared outside through the big glass as a car parked and a man stepped out. Dodger looked down putting a hand on his forehead as if to hide himself, Soul frowned looking outside wondering as Seven's phone rang and he excused himself picking

Soul: What's wrong?

Dodger: I can't believe it's my Dad...

She turned around and right then his father caught a glimpse of him then he walked over

Him: I am not mistaken, son is this you?

Dodger: Yes Dad how are you?

He stood as his father opened his arms for him and they hugged with cheerful smiles. Soul removed the pact contract on the table sliding it in her handbag as she looked at them

Him: (held both his shoulders) Look at you, you've grown so big I could barely recognize you

Dodger: And you've grown shorter since the last



time I saw you, are you shrinking?

They both laughed out loud like they owned the eatery...his father's gaze dropped on Soul who nervously sipped her refreshment

Him: And who do we have here?

He drew a chair sitting down and Dodger sat down too

Dodger: This is um\_

Him: Is she the one your Mom bragged to me about earlier on?

Dodger: (looked at Soul not knowing what to say) She uhm...yeah she is the one, Solace this is my Dad

Soul: (respectfully) How are you Sir?

Him: (held her hands) Good, good daughter welcome to the Woods family

Soul: (looked at Dodger) Thank you

Him: His mother was proud that he found someone from here when all along she was worried he'd bring a white woman from the States, she didn't want that one for him

Soul: (briefly smiled) Well he found me

Him: That's good, I heard you were in a long distance relationship?

Soul: Ye-yes

Him: Well thank you for being patient with him I know now he will do right with you (looked at Dodger) Right son?

Dodger: Yes Dad

Him: Sorry for interrupting your good time I didn't know I would bump into you

Dodger: It's fine Dad

Him: Now I will brag to your mother to have met our makoti before her

Dodger: (laughed) Dad...

Him: (stood) I will wait for you to bring her home and officially introduce her to us (held his shoulder) I hope you're scoring because we want\_

Dodge: (laughed) Oh my God Dad...

He laughed and Solace couldn't help than laugh too

Him: You did the right thing son I am proud of you

Dodger: Thanks Dad, so you're here to?

Him: To spoil my old woman she doesn't want

to cook, all her daughters are married and cooking for their mother in laws yet she didn't have a daughter in law, that's why she was happy to hear that you'd be coming home with a woman, as the first born we want to marry you off and also hold your children, lucky our daughter is strong and fit to take a big guy like you

Dodger scratched his beard letting out a fade smile. He bid goodbye to his Dad then he sat back on his chair as he and Soul looked at one another speechlessly still baffled by his father's reaction

Meanwhile standing outside Seven watched everything while he talked on the phone

Seven: How did you know about that?

Voice: Because I have been following you Seven on Facebook and when you changed your number I saved it even though i never talked to you but I would view your statuses sometimes, and recently you posted a picture of yourself in the plane captioned #backtotheroots and that's when I knew

Seven: Ok

Voice: And from those statuses I could tell that life worked out pretty well for you but do you still have the zeal to track down\_

Seven: No

Voice: What if I tell you I got something?

Seven: Do you or you're just saying?

Voice: I do...can we meet?

He looked at Dodger and Soul eating while they talked and she laughed a little at him, he wasn't

sure what they were talking about but when he left the table Soul looked like she wanted to cry but now what had happened

Voice: Hello Seven?

Seven: Ok where can I see you?

Minutes later he walked over to Dodger and Soul as they stepped out heading to the car

Seven: Hey I have to go somewhere

Dodger: Somewhere where?

Seven: (looked at Soul) I can't say will tell you about it later

Dodger: Ok

He walked off as Dodger turned to Soul

Soul: Ok I will escort you shopping

Dodger: Great I want a woman's opinion over some things

Soul: Ok where shall we start?

At the mall....

Minutes later Dodger parked in front of the shop, he and Soul stepped out of the car and walked into the shop..

Dodger: Are you sure you're OK?

Soul: (laughed) I'm fine I am not crippled

Dodger: Let me get your bag...

He got her handbag and got the trolley as she looked at him shaking her head..

Soul: The foot is just this way but it doesn't hurt at all well except when I misstep on it or wear wrong shoes

Dodger: But it's heavy right?

Soul: No heavy how?

Dodger: like oedema as your whole weight has to be supported there I can't help than feel that you're in pain, that's the reason why I wanted to get you a car and also do that surgery

Soul: But I won't enter the shop with a car

He laughed and it was the first time she had seen him laugh, he was always serious, his laughter was even weird like he didn't know how to laugh



Soul: For me to have the surgery I will need some time off work right?

Dodger: Yes for the healing process

Soul: I love my job I can't have some time off

He looked at her then she stopped at a section that had high heeled stilettos, she looked at the shoes thinking how nice it would be to wear them once again. Dodger looked at her and at the shoes

Dodger: Think how you can wear them if you do the surgery

Soul: It would be wonderful but I don't know

Dodger: Don't know what?

Soul: I always have this fear about hospitals,

every time I go there I feel like I will die soon

Dodger: We all have different phobias at some point in life and I have met people who refuse to do a surgery because many of them are afraid and believe that they won't wake up after the surgery

Soul: I always think the same thing

Dodger: It's not a major surgery and it can be done while you watch

Soul: Hii no thank you

They chuckled and walked slowly around the shop, Dodger looked tough at first glance but as they talked more the more relaxed she got

Dodger: Are you still living with your parents or?

Soul: No

He looked at her waiting for further details but she didn't say anything else

Dodger: My Mom is way too forward, earlier when I called her on the phone she was already planning to come and check on you.

Soul: I think they're also putting your age and their ages into consideration, my friend was also getting worried about my age

Dodger: Your friend?

Soul: Yes Hector's wife, she mentioned something about man going for younger girls than my age and if I am to pass my twenties then I will have no one to marry me

The little smile she had on her face disappeared as he looked at her then she realised how that

must have sounded...

Soul: Not that I am worried, or desperate to get married.. I am fine alone, I have been fine alone

Dodger: No one is ever fine alone even Adam needed Eve

Soul: I have never really had a guy approach me to ask me out, only my stupid uncle and this other married man at work

Dodger : I...

Soul: Let's not talk about it

Things got weird as they walked aisle to aisle while Soul quietly put things in the trolley

Soul: Let's finish up. I want to go home.

Dodger: Ok.

They walked quietly again and it bothered him that she suddenly felt uncomfortable around him... They picked a pack of meat at the same time and Solace let go as Dodger placed it in the trolley before adding more of it

Dodger: I don't even know who would be cooking all this meat

Soul: You can get a maid

Dodger: I don't want a maid, I can clean the house I hate cooking only of all things

His phone rang and he looked at his father calling, he wondered what now

Dodger: Hello?

Him: Hi son sorry if I blew things out of proportion that time I was just so excited to see you

Dodger: I understand

Him: I thought I recognize the young girl but couldn't tell where I saw her how did you two meet?

Dodger: We met um, at the shopping mall when she saw me struggling with something and she offered to help me (turned away) How do you know her yourself?

Him: Uh I might be mistaken but years back there was an article written about her in the paper and we had to blur her picture so that she couldn't get attacked by the people over what happened

Dodger: What happened?

Him: Now I think that's not my place to say but she has been through a lot, the newspapers

sold that week, her issue making headlines for some time till it faded. Over the years I have always wondered what happened to her but today I met her and seems she is doing alright and with you by her side

Dodger smiled looking at her limping on the other section checking prices as his phone call went on and in...

At the bank...

Still that same afternoon Sky worked on a client's bank statements while she talked on the phone

Sky: (blocked the phone's speaker) You said it's for\_

Client: Visa application it's required

Sky: She said it's for a visa application

Voice: So what did you do Sky?

Sky: I have already started on them

Voice: And then? You're not supposed to do that, what if you get caught?

Sky: How? Unless you tell them

Voice: You know I won't

Sky: Ok then, and this is the first time I am doing this but I want to know if they actually check with the bank or they just end with the bank statements

Voice: I don't really know, I have never been out of the country before you should know that instead

Sky: How?

Voice: Didn't you go to France for your



honeymoon?

Sky: We went to Mauritius and Hector did everything but I don't remember bank statements being required

Voice: Ask the person

Sky: You really are not helping for someone working as a manager

Her friend laughed and Sky hung up turning to the client

Sky: I have to ask if whoever approves your visa will only look at the bank statements or they will actually refer to the bank also for background check?

Client: Truthfully I don't know American Visas are just so complicated and the requirements are maybe to just shut us out, you see the bank

statements of 3 consecutive months are required and each should reflect \$5000 of which I don't even get that at my current work that's why I approached you so you fix them

Sky: Did you say America?

Client: Yes

Sky: My husband's friend was in America maybe I can call and ask him about this

Client: Please do this for me I really need to go

Sky: I am helping you but first of all I have to confirm everything before issuing the bank statements with fake amounts otherwise it will backfire on me and I can lose my job if the Visa issuing authorities contact the bank

Client: OK thank you for the effort you're putting into this

Sky: Alright but rather than keep on waiting why don't you come back tomorrow so I don't rush

doing this instead I can use the rest of the day to gather information so I get this right

Client: (nodded) OK I will see you tomorrow then

Sky: Alright...

She stood and walked out as Sky rolled on her chair dialing Hector. The phone rang as she caught a glimpse of the lip balm in her handbag and she remembered about Soul and wondered how her date went

At Skylar's house...

Meanwhile Hector pricked his gums with a toothpick as Paidá collected the plates from the table after finishing eating lunch. Hector's Mom looked at her smiling and nodded turning to his

son

Her: She is a good mannered girl, a good cook too

Hector: Yes...

Her: I couldn't believe it Hector though why didn't you tell me sooner? You had us worried because 5 years is really a long time

Hector: (sighed) It's not something that you make headlines of Mom, I actually...

He paused as Paida walked over with his ringing phone in her hand

Paida: Sky is calling

She frowned passing him the phone and she

walked out as he took the call

Hector: Babe?

Sky: Hi why weren't you answering your phone?

Hector: I was far from it sorry

Sky: Are you busy?

Hector: No I am home actually my meeting is to start later so\_

Sky: Ok I don't know if it's possible to ask your friend how he went about applying his American visa um, especially on the bank statements part?

Hector: Ok I am sending his number you can go ahead and ask him

He hung up and sent Dodger's number to her then stood walking to the kitchen where his Mom was laughing with Paidá over a joke

At Solace's parent's...

Later in the evening Soul walked in the house and suddenly everyone got quiet. She frowned to how strange that was and wondered what they were talking about but didn't concern herself

Soul: Good evening?

Everyone: Evening...

She passed going to the backyard to remove her clothes from the drying line while Paidá rocked her baby in her arms checking her phone. It rang and she passed the baby to her Mom as she stepped out picking

Paída: Hello you saw my messages right?

Him: I did that's why I am calling but what did we say about all that?

Paída: I am sorry I had no choice than to text

Him: The choice is to wait...anyways what are you going to do now?

Paída: That's what I want to know

Him: But how could your father take a loan and put the house as collateral, at his age he doesn't think of you guys? How can he be so childish?

Paída: He acted stupidly even I don't condone his behavior

Him: Making matters worse the house isn't even his

Paída: It's 50% his babe they're married in the community of property

Him: But your Mom duped Solace of her

inheritance

Paida: Babe are we seriously going to talk about that?

Him: (clicked his tongue) So what did he use the money for?

Paida: He said starting the garage buying the equipment plus buying an engine for the car he is using

Him: So where are you going to live now if you're given 30 days?

Paida: Uh babe that's why I called you so maybe you can get me something

Him: I can get you a cottage but I can't house your whole big family in there, I am the answer to your problems not your family's, your Dad should sell the car and pay back the loan within the 30 days period

Paida: The money won't be enough still and I



don't think the car will be bought it's now a skorokoro

Him: Wena as you what do you have in mind forget your family they made the mess and should lie in it

Paida: Please get me a place to stay and I will see from there

Him: And what will happen to the baby when you will be going to work?

Paida: I don't know um, haven't thought that far... maybe my Mom can\_

Him: I am not getting a place for your Mom no ways because obviously if she moves in then her husband will tag along then your sisters and your whole clan, I can't have that, instead I will take the baby and give her to my Mom

Paida: Please how\_

Him: She is my baby too and all along she had

been staying with your mother now she will be with her paternal grandmother but that doesn't mean you stop being her Mom

Paida: I just don't know

Him: Don't know what? Don't I have a say in my daughter's life?

Paida: That's not it but\_

Him: If you have a better idea then let me know

Paida: For now I will ask my boss to be a stay in hope she will agree

Him: OK go ahead and ask her then, but my daughter will be with her grandmother  
goodnight

He hung up and Paida sighed turning back and her heart pounded looking at Solace standing in front of her holding clothes

Soul: What is going on here Paida?

Paida: Um...some people from the bank were here to seize the house and to evict us out...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 9

At Skylar's house...

Still that same evening Sky added coleslaw salad to her plate while her mother in law had

pap. She looked at Hector walking back in after making a call

Sky: Was it important you had to excuse yourself from the dining table?

Hector: It was my friend, they just purchased two cars

Sky: Oh really in full amounts?

Hector: Yes

Sky: Seems he is loaded

Hector: He is loaded I don't know how forex trading works but once you get it right the you're set for life

Sky: That Somizi also does that and heard he is loaded

Hector: Babe he is gay

Sky: (laughed) So?

Hector: Have you ever seen a broke gay?

Sky: But he does forex trading it's not like being gay automatically gives you money

Hector: Yeah but these guys are rich man and well connected

Sky: Is your friend gay?

Hector: Mmh no he isn't, did you call him anyways to ask about the visa thing?

Sky: No my other friend said she will get me the agent's number who approves visas

Hector: Ok....

They continued eating then Sky cleared the table going to wash the dishes leaving Hector talking to his Mom

She folded the sleeves of her top as she opened

the tap filling the sink then her phone rang

Sky: Bestie...

Soul: Sky tell me what to do with these people because I don't know anymore?

Sky: What happened this time around?

Soul: My uncle took a loan and put the house under collateral now it has been seized by the bank and we are given 30 days to move out

Sky: Yoh what happened Soul?

Soul: I just don't know anymore, my parent's house is going to be auctioned by the bank so they recover their money

Sky: Hmm that's just bad what are you going to do?

Soul: Each man for himself obviously I will find a room though Dodger asked me to move in with him

Sky: So why don't you?

Soul: Um, I don't know should I? It's too early to do that? I barely know him

Sky: And he doesn't know you too, you're as a stranger to him as he is to you but if you live together you get to know each other

Soul: What if he is dangerous?

Sky: You have been with him today is he dangerous?

Soul: He looks dangerous but doesn't sound dangerous once you talk to him

Sky: Then you have your answer and about the house find out when it will be auctioned and where then buy it back

Soul: What?

Sky: Yes buy it back then get the papers changed and put tenants or something

Soul: I don't know if I will afford it, the loan I

applied for bounced because I didn't have collateral

Sky: I told you to borrow from my work\_

Soul: No I don't want to jeopardize your work if I fail to pay

Sky: Ok then, um I hope you have another lip balm because the one you gave Hector is now mine

Soul: The one I gave Hector?

Sky: The lip balm you gave him at the night of the party Soul

Soul: I didn't have any lip balm I use lipgloss actually

Sky: (frowned) Oh...

Soul: I gotta go I will see you maybe weekend

Sky: Ok Soul



She hung up and placed the phone on the table as she begun washing the dishes wondering whose lip balm was it if it wasn't Solace's and why did Hector lie about it

Lost in her thoughts her phone rang and she wiped her hands with a cloth picking

Sky: Did you forget something?

Paida: No but I called to ask for a favor

Sky: What kind of a favor?

Paida: Please Ma'am allow me to work full time and stay in as well things are not ok at home?

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Dodger sipped wine staring at his

phone as the gold stock price graph kept on going up. He crossed his fingers not removing his gaze off the the screen waiting to hit the jackpot

His nose picked a funny smell wafting in the air and he recalled the meat. He quickly rushed out and Seven was in the kitchen too staring at his phone as the meat got burnt

Dodger: (opened the oven) Hey aren't you\_

Seven: (snapped) Shit I totally forgot

Dodger: Yeah right there goes our dinner

Seven: I am not even hungry

Dodger: I was hungry for meat, it looked so tender and juicy

Seven: (laughed) Now going to the bin

Dodger: You didn't say where you were again?

Seven: The orphanage

Dodger: The orphanage? Where you grew up?

Seven: Yes

Dodger: You had gone to?

Seven: Visit them I missed them

He nodded then slid out his phone smiling  
before a call came through

Dodger: Hi?

Soul: Can you pick me up I want to live with you

At Solace's parents...

Dodger: Shoo I will pick you up

Soul: Aren't you going to ask what happened?

Dodger: I usually don't ask instead I wait to be told

Soul: Ok I am sending the address

She hung up and texted him the address then put her phone away not so sure if she was doing the right thing but then again she really didn't have anything to lose

She packed her clothes in the bag while she could hear her Aunty and uncle arguing in the living room as her daughters joined in the argument. The whole house was buzzing with noise it was sickening

Solace wiped out everything of hers and then sat on the bed texting

Sky: Paida asked me if she could be a stay in?

Soul: Oh ok and then?

Sky: I don't know I didn't want a stay in though Hector says I should let her if she begged

Soul: If you don't want a stay in then it's your decision because you're the one paying her

Sky: Yes I will see and hey that lip balm you said that wasn't yours why would Hector lie that it was yours?

Soul: I don't know

Sky: Was he with another woman at the party because now that I think about it he came home so late

Soul: Ask him I am sure he has a good reason rather than you being suspicious it's not good especially if it isn't like that

Another message came through and she responded

Soul: Would you like to come in and help me with my bags?

She stood and took the big bag dragging it to the living room as everyone paused arguing for a minute as they looked at her

Aunt: What's going on?

Soul: I am moving out and moving in with my boyfriend

Aunt: What boyfriend?

Soul walked to the door and opened for Dodger and he stepped in, everyone turned looking at

him shocked that she really had a boyfriend

Soul: Dodger this is my aunt and her family...everyone this is my boyfriend

They looked at him tongue tied

Dodger: Nice to meet everyone...

Soul passed him the bag and he went out with it as everyone was just quietly looking

Aunt: Where did you find him? You never told us you had a boyfriend Solace?

Soul: Well you've just seen him

Paida: Is he really your boyfriend or he is your boss?

Soul: He is my boyfriend

Nothing else was said as Soul took the small bags from the room

Soul: I am going

Aunt: How can you live like that Soul?

Soul: How else should I leave when this house will be put up on sale?

Aunt: But still\_

Soul: I am leaving aunt, I have tried to tolerate you guys but now my patience has run out

She picked her bags and left

At Dodger's house...



Just after 10.30 Dodger parked the car as Solace looked at the house and gasped not believing it was that same house she wanted to buy

She stepped out as Dodger got her bags and pulled it to the front

Soul: This is where you live?

Dodger: Yes why?

Soul: Nothing it's beautiful here

He nodded and walked over opening the door pushing the bags as she followed behind him

Seven stood from the couch as he was

watching football

Soul: Oh you live together?

Dodger: Um, yeah sorry I forgot to mention it

Soul: No it's fine, it's your house

Dodger: Um, I think it will be wise if you use a bedroom downstairs rather\_

Soul: The stairs aren't that high (counted) It's 6 steps up

Dodger: You won't have a problem going up and down?

Soul: No but I can use any bedroom even the one here, I will use the one here

Seven: But the bathroom is up

Dodger: Mmh that will strain her foot and\_

Soul: No it's fine like I said I am not crippled

Dodger: But you said if you miss a step then\_

Soul: I will be careful

Dodger: No will put you in one close to the bathroom

She nodded and followed him up the little stairs to the bedrooms. She smiled looking out the French window not believing she was back at that house she thought to be dangerous, was it destiny

Dodger: I will leave you to your unpacking then

She nodded and he stepped out then she threw herself on the bed. It felt good to be sleeping on a bed again than the carpet of the living room.

Her phone vibrated countless times and she knew it was her aunt and uncle so she ignored

switching it off and unpacked her bags...

Meanwhile in the main bedroom Dodger whispered to Seven who stood with his back resting against the wall

Dodger: You should move to the next room

Seven: I didn't know that her moving in means that I had to move out too

Dodger: You're not moving out but going in the next room, that way this doesn't look weird, I mean guys don't share a bedroom

Seven: Guys share a room all the time

Dodger: Little guys maybe not man

Seven: I am your brother

Dodger: A brother doesn't share a room with his older brother when there are vacant rooms

available

Seven: I am moving, do I take my clothes out as well?

Dodger: Obviously why would you go up and down to change after bathing

Seven just smirked and begun taking his things and moved to the next room

\*\*\*

The next morning Seven hung a towel over his shoulder and headed to the bathroom in his shorts rubbing the little sleep left in his eyes. He opened the door and froze looking at Solace washing soap off her face, his heart raced at the sight of her pointy nipples on her large breasts...

His eyes traced down her flat belly and her smooth shaved vagina that he swallowed unable to look away. Unaware of being watched Solace turned around still with eyes closed and his eyes fell on her two back dimples.

He stepped out and slowly closed the door as he felt his heart pounding as if he was going to have a heart attack...

\*\*\*

Later in the morning Solace walked in the kitchen and shook her head looking at the groceries she had helped with still in the plastic bags.

She begun taking everything out stacking them in the cupboard. The house was really quiet and the guys didn't sound so bad to live with. Seems each minded his business and it was a good thing she could get used to

She opened the fridge and there was already wine and beer in, that she wondered what time they managed to buy that.

She fried eggs on the stove as Seven walked in shirtless with a towel hanging on his shoulder while wiping his face with the other end.

She looked at him from the back as he opened the fridge. He was different from Dodger who was quite muscular and this one was taller and

slim. Not skinny but just average slim

He turned around and Solace removed her eyes off him turning to the pan and continued cooking

Soul: Do you eat in the morning I cooked? You can call Dodger and eat

Seven: He is out

Soul: (frowned) Oh out so early\_

Seven: He went out for a run, that's his usual morning routine while he also surveys the neighborhood

Soul: Oh he has good habits, don't you run too?

Seven: I run on a treadmill

Soul: Ok and work wise what do you do?

Seven: I am a trader



Soul: Ok so do you want breakfast before you drink that?

Seven: Um (placed the bottle down) ok...

She put the eggs in the plates then turned opening the cupboard for cups but they were so high up she couldn't reach. She stood on her toes of the fit leg but still couldn't reach then she felt Seven lifting her up from behind and she took the cups.

He placed her down and she slowly turned around and looked at him as he looked in her eyes then slowly drew his face to hers as their lips met but both quickly stepped back with hearts pounding as the door opened and Dodger walked in...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 10

At Dodger's House...

He placed her down and she slowly turned around and looked at him as he looked in her eyes... He slowly drew his face to hers and Solace drew hers back a bit with her heart pounding then their lips met in a soft kiss but both quickly stepped back as the door opened and Dodger walked in his sports gear..

Seven: (smiled and walked over hugging him) Hi good morning?

Dodger: Morning

He quickly released from the hug and looked at Soul

Dodger: And how did you sleep?

Soul: (rubbing her arm) I slept well thank you, how was your run?

Dodger: Refreshing and the neighborhood is great, you should run with me some time

Soul: Um, I can't really run

Dodger: Oh (remembered) afterwards when you get a surgery run with me

Soul: I would love that, for now why don't you join us, breakfast is ready

Dodger: You guys go on ahead I have to shower first I am sweaty

Soul: Alright then...

He walked to his bedroom as Solace boiled some water in a kettle

Soul: (turned to Seven) Why don't you put on a T-shirt?

Seven: Um, yeah...

He ran off to the room as Soul added a few things to their breakfast. She paused holding her lips just thinking that was her first kiss, she snapped as Seven drew a chair sitting down texting on the phone

Seven: I miss our usual morning routine before work

Dodger: Try to adjust for now

Soul: (tapped his shoulder) Hey how many spoons of sugar do you want?

Seven: (placed his phone down) Sorry 3 small ones

She put the sugar and passed him his cup as she joined sitting across him then they begun eating. Her phone rang and she looked at it as her aunt was calling

Seven: Aren't you going to answer that?

She looked at the phone contemplating and then sighed picking

Soul: (chewing) Morning!

Aunt: What's so good about this morning when you don't even answer the phone?

Soul: Why have you called?

Aunt: That boyfriend of yours the way he took you is inappropriate Solace

Soul: Inappropriate how? You're in no place to say that at the moment aunt not with what you and uncle did

Aunt: You can't just leave home like that, without properly addressing us on what is happening exactly...Are you sleeping with him?

Soul: (looked at Seven) Aunty please

Aunt: Inasmuch as your uncle messed up you will need me in life, you can't get married traditionally without me being present, are you pregnant what's going on? Watizira here [did

you just elope]?

Soul: Yes

Aunt: Then that Mr rich boyfriend has to do the right thing other than take you just like that in front of the elders, that was just mannerless, tell him to come pay lobola for your union to go well, his pocket better be strong because I am charging him for taking your virginity and the way he took you from here and also the disrespect he showed by greeting the elders while standing up all that is to be added on the bill, so when can we expect him for that?

Soul: Don't try to be clever and milk my boyfriend just quietly find a place to live...

She hung up on her and continued eating

Seven: So are you going to work?

Soul: I got the work that I'm supposed to edit so I can either do it here or at work

Seven: Ok

Soul: Um.. (sipped her tea) That thing that just happened between us let it not happen again

Seven: That thing?

Soul: The kiss, Dodger wouldn't like it

Seven: Ok I won't do it again

Soul: Ok so are you going to work yourself?

Seven: I work from home mostly unless if there is work at the office

Soul: What kind of work?

Seven: (pointed at Dodger as he walked in)  
Being his secretary and chopping his money

Dodger chuckled collecting fruits from the fridge and Seven stood breaking eggs in a bowl



and set oil in a small pot. He took an avocado cutting it in half and he accidentally cut his finger

Seven: Ouch!

Dodger: Are you ok?

He quickly walked over and took his finger putting it in his mouth. Solace weirdly stared and Dodger awkwardly removed Seven's finger from his mouth and walked to the bedroom bringing a band aid

Dodger: (wrapped his finger) Be careful

Seven: I will

He walked to the blender and begun grinding

fruits as Seven cooked scrambled eggs

Soul: You don't like the eggs I cooked?

Seven: No these are for Dodger

Soul looked at the plate in front of her with eggs, bacon and baked beans she had set aside for Dodger. She took the plate and had more for herself as Seven took toasted bread and put slices of an avocado sprinkling salt and black pepper then put the eggs on top before passing the plate to Dodger

Dodger: Thanks...

He sat down with his smoothie on the side as Soul looked in his plate

Dodger: (to Seven) Have some more?

He nodded and had a bite of his bread and a sip of his smoothie then gave him a thumbs up as Dodger affectionately smiled at him

Soul: So you already have a private surgery here or?

Dodger didn't hear as he and Seven shared his food

Seven: She spoke to you

Dodger: Oh what did you say?

Seven: She asked if you have a private surgery?

Dodger: No I am going to be working under my

friend's wing at the private hospital

Soul: Ok so trading is a side hustle?

Dodger: Yes a side hustle that brings in more money than the real hustle

Soul: Ok so are you going out?

Dodger: Yes I need to be set for the office and you?

Soul: I am going, who is giving me a ride between you two?

Seven: I have nothing to do so I will, that is if it's alright with you Dodger?

Dodger: It's ok I think our directions are different so I can't drop her off

Seven: (wiped Dodger's mouth) You have oil here

Dodger: (removed his hand) I can get oil off my own mouth thank you

He withdrew his hand and looked at Solace then chuckled

Seven: Used to staying just the two of us you know

She nodded sipping her tea as Dodger texted on his phone

Dodger: You're now overdoing it

Seven: Sorry I will be careful

Dodger: (placed his phone down) So Soul I think we will do the introductions on the weekend is that alright?

Soul: Ok fine by me

Dodger: Weekend it is then

She nodded standing up with the plates

Dodger: You prepared breakfast let me do the dishes

Seven: (took the plates) You hate doing the dishes...I will do them instead

Dodger: OK thanks

He started washing the dishes as Solace went in to change then Dodger stood behind him touching

Dodger: So what do you think about her?

Seven: (turned around) I think I judged her too soon

Dodger: Do you like her?

Seven: She is alright but the living arrangements sucks, it's boring not to be free and be careful always, I can't even walk around the house in shorts anymore

Dodger: You should get used and don't let on anything

They looked around and briefly stole a moment then Dodger whispered in his ear

Dodger: (softly) You understand?

Seven: (softly) Yes I know she won't take my place

Dodger: Good...

He moved away from him fixing his boner and Seven continued with the dishes

At the private clinic...

Later that morning Dodger rolled his car into the parking lot and put his hand on his head rubbing his dark wavy hair down looking at himself on the mirror then slapped up the mirror stepping out.

A female employee looked up at him and smiled tracing her eyes on his frame but he didn't smile back as he walked behind her

Inside the clinic Dodger walked in to a small meeting and pulled a chair as everyone smiled warmly smiled at him. There were three ladies including one he just met outside and a man then his doctor friend walked in taking a seat in



front of them

Her: Good morning everyone... Um this is Dr Dodger Woods, our new surgeon, remember how we are short staffed on surgeons and we are so privileged to have such a man of such calibre joining our team so please do make him feel welcomed...Dr Woods this is Harry and Rita

Rita: (smiled shyly and waved a little) Hi Dr Woods

Dodger: Hello...

Rita: Dr forgot to mention that I am single Dr Woods

Everyone chuckled...

Her: (laughed) Rita wena this is a workplace and such relationships between employees are

strictly prohibited

Rita: (laughed) I know boss just trying to make a conversation here

Her: (looked at Dodger and smiled) And I am sure Dodger already has a girlfriend or wife right?

Dodger: (raised his hand) Yes you got that right so don't flirt with me

They laughed even more looking at his finger with a black ring...

Her: Rita there you go..

Rita: (laughed) To a hunk like him I don't mind being a side chick

Dodger: Nah I already have both places filled, I have a wife and a side chick just like everyone else

The cheerful laughter continued...

Her: OK, so Dodger that is everyone and we welcome you once again, feel at home and be free, I will be in my office.

She stood up and looked at him...

Her: May I see you in my office?

Dodger: Alright...

He quickly followed her and closed the door behind him as she sat down, he sat down too looking at her.

Her: I didn't know that you got married Dodger, when was this new improvement?

Dodger: It's not that long

Her: Oh wow so you brought home a PhD and a wife?

Dodger: Yeah you can say that

Her: OK so how is the place so far?

Dodger: (smiled) It's good and I love it

Her: Good then...

There was an awkward silence and it was in the actions that Dodger now knew to read women's feelings even though she actually didn't say anything but her actions gave her away that she fidgeted on her chair

Her: Um... you can go... your office is down the

hall and it just needs a little sorting out

Dodger: Thanks I really appreciate this

She paused looking at him and swallowed...

Her: You look so handsome by the way, I love how your shirt perfectly and tightly hugs your muscles and-

Dodger: Don't do that remember this a workplace

Her: I am sorry I was just thinking aloud

Dodger : OK, let's try to be strictly professional by all means possible

He closed the door and she caught her breath embarrassed...

Her: (muttered) Really what did you just do...that was so unprofessional, geez...

She got so ashamed for herself she wished for the ground to open up and swallow her, she sighed and switched the CPU on then begun working...

Inside Seven's car..

Later that same morning Seven parked the car outside the company's premises and turned to Solace

Seven: You said you're starting at 10 right?

Soul: Yes (checked her wristwatch) And I still have about 30 minutes till I start

Seven: What do you want to do in those thirty minutes?

Soul: I don't know maybe we can listen to music or something

Seven nodded switching on the radio as Solace unlocked her phone and connected it on Bluetooth then they pulled their chairs to the back listening

Seven: What kind of a car do you want?

Soul: I don't know

Seven: You don't know?

Soul: Yes I was going to just get one suiting my pocket, I didn't have a specific name of a car

Seven: Geez so you were going to just randomly pick a car without having a name of the one you really like?

Soul: (laughed) Seriously I have never thought about it

Seven: Ok Dodge said I should let him know of the car that you like

Soul: I haven't signed the agreement yet

Seven: Does it even matter now? You're now living with us and you agreed to be introduced to his parents on the weekend isn't that already an agreement?

She just pouted her lips as Seven leaned over with his phone and she leaned halfway too staring at the screen as their foreheads almost touched

Seven: This is my favorite brand of cars it's the same as this one

Soul: (touching the interior) Looks nice and



pricey

Seven: Yes I like speed so sports cars do it for me

Soul: Ok you like living on the edge of a cliff (he laughed) What is the name of the one that Dodger was driving?

Seven: It's a BMW iX M60 do you want that one too?

Soul: No it looked way too expensive

Seven: If you want it he will get it for you just name it and he will take care of you

Soul: I want something simple maybe one that opens on the top

Seven: With a sunroof?

Soul: Yes sunroof for when it's hot I can open it

Seven: Ok...

He showed her more cars befitting her choice

Soul: So do you have a girlfriend?

Seven: Kinda

Soul: What does kinda mean?

Seven: We broke up so no I don't

Soul: Oh ok ever been married before?

Seven: Married what makes you say that?

Soul: You have a ring mark on your finger

Seven: (looked at his finger) Oh it was a fashion ring, I wore it often, I am single and not searching

Soul: Ok that's good

Seven: (laughed) What's good about that?

Soul: I mean for someone who has his own money and drives a good car and you're handsome too you'd have a lot of girls lined up

throwing themselves at you and you'd be flashing money to them

Seven: I am quite disciplined I guess and I see girls as rocks

Soul: (laughed) Very funny

Seven: How about you do you see guys as rocks too? Why were you single all this time and then accept a matchmaking relationship?

Soul: Um... I don't really wanna talk about it but in short I can say I hated man over what happened to me some time back

Seven: Ok I won't ask for more

They kept quiet for a minute as music played

Soul: (singing along)

Not your Barbie girl, I'm livin' in my own world

I ain't plastic, call me classic

You can't touch me there, you can't touch my  
body unless I say so, ain't your Barbie, no

I'm my own boss, I'm reminding you of it

Something that you just can't get

Words don't tempt me, trying to break me

In these heels I ain't trying to trip, no

I can take myself on a dinner date

Buy myself diamonds and a champagne

Order five courses, then chocolate cake, uh-huh,  
acting like I don't care when I want a man

Seven looked at her as she sang not your Barbie  
girl by Ava Max then she sat properly taking her  
phone stopping the music

Soul: My time is up I have to now go

Seven: Ok um if you ever need help editing I will gladly help you out

Soul: OK will surely do

Seven: Ok have a good one

Soul: Thanks you too

She gathered her staff and stepped out as Seven's phone rang....He picked as Solace disappeared on a corner

Seven: She wants a simple one with a sunroof  
\*\*\* Maybe a Tata Harrier or a Hyundai Alcazar

He started the engine still talking to the phone but paused as Solace came back running with a madwoman chasing after her

Seven dropped the call and quickly opened the door for her and Soul jumped in on his lap slamming the door panting loudly.

The madwoman stepped over to the door but then she dropped the huge stick she was holding

Madwoman: Seven?

Seven carefully looked at the madwoman through the closed window and his heart pounded. He looked at Soul who frowned confused.

Madwoman: (smiled) Seven it's me Mom...

\*

\*

\*

.

.load shedding is now getting in the way and I hope it changes soon

.

Cruel Reunion

# 11

Inside Seven's car...

Madwoman: (smiled) Seven it's me Mom...

She drew closer to the car and Seven honked the horn and the woman stepped back afraid

holding her torn dirty and old dress

Soul: Is she your Mom?

Seven: No she isn't, how can I have a\_

Soul: (frowned) But she called you by your name Seven? How did she know your name?

Seven: I don't know alright? (angrily) Why are you suddenly acting like you know me?

Soul: I am sorry now can you take me inside

He just sat there looking at the madwoman as he clenched his jaws tightening his grip on the steering wheel while Solace felt his boner expanding on her butt with the way she rubbed herself on him. She swallowed and looked at him then she pushed to the passenger's seat



Soul: Um, I think I hurt my foot, I must've twisted it

He looked at her foot as she put it on her lap pressing it

Seven: Look here, sit looking here...

She turned her body and sat facing him and he took her foot on his lap, her dress lifted showing her panties and she quickly stuffed it in between her legs putting a hand over it as Seven gently massaged her foot.

Seven: The skin is so delicate like a baby's...

Soul: I always hid it with long dresses and socks

Seven: Uh the skin is so nice...

Soul looked at him and chuckled as he pressed it softly and she closed her eyes leaning against the window feeling his hands on it and it was ticklish then she felt it lifting and her toes got kissed

Soul: (opened her eyes) What\_

Seven: Sorry I couldn't help it, it's beautiful

She looked at him as he kissed her toes with his tender lips whilst looking in her eyes

Seven: Better now?

Soul: Yes I think it's better now

He put it down and she looked at him as he looked at her then they both leaned for a kiss. Just as their lips were about to touch the madwoman walked over again banging on the window and they both drew back clearing their throats. Seven opened the door stepping out of the car

Seven: Get out of here or else I will hit you

The madwoman stepped away and still looked at him standing afar off. Soul looked at the pitiful woman then stepped out of the car gently stepping on her foot and limped over to Seven

Seven: Are you OK? Do you think you need to get checked?

Soul: (shook her head sideways) No I am fine

but I wish my Mom was still alive even if mad I would love her

Seven: (sighed) Like I said she isn't my Mom, I don't know her maybe she is taking me for someone else

Soul: Ok maybe she is hungry give her something

Seven: Something like what?

Soul: Money I don't know... take me inside I am still so scared to get chased again...they say it's bad omen to get chased by a madwoman

Seven: Those are just superstitions don't believe it

Soul: Ok

He locked the car and grabbed her hand locking it in his and strapped her laptop bag on his shoulder then escorted her inside

Seven: Is it straining or you want to be carried?

Soul: (laughed) No I am good but would you really carry me though?

Seven: I would if you say yes

Soul: (shyly) No don't carry me

Seven: Your expression is saying the opposite

He squatted in front of her as Soul laughed

Soul: No Seven

Seven: Come on get on

Soul: No I wo\_

He grabbed her hand pulling her and she fell on his back then he stood with her on his back

Soul: (protesting) Seven put me down right now

Seven: You're liking it I can tell

Soul: (whining) No I am not put me down

She beat his back with her little fists as Seven laughed heading to the entrance where Solace's colleague paused looking at them

Soul: (embarrassed) Seven!

Colleague: Soul hi, is this your boyfriend?

She quickly got down from his back as Seven laughed

Soul: No uhm, he is just a friend (to Seven) he is my friend

Colleague: It's good even if he is your boyfriend you don't have to be shy, you look cute together

The colleague smiled walking inside as Soul looked at Seven who had a mischievous grin on his face

Seven: Should I carry you inside?

Soul: Nxtla I am going in

Seven: OK call me when you finish I will pick you up

Soul: I don't have your number

Seven: Well get my number

She took out her phone and punched her password then Seven called out his digits and she buzzed him

Seven: Saved

Soul: OK

Seven: So see you later

Soul: Ok

He enveloped her in a bear hug putting her head on his chest, Solace closed her eyes inhaling his scent then he let go handing her the laptop bag. He walked backwards looking at her biting his bottom lip, she blushed shaking her head then headed inside as she waved to him and he waved back before turning back to his car. He looked on the spot where he left the madwoman standing but she was gone. He heaved getting in his car and drove off calling Dodger as he looked around for that woman



At the private hospital...

Dodger picked the phone up as he stood behind the desk piled up with a lot of paperwork

Dodger: What happened you suddenly dropped the call like that?

Seven: It was Soul she was um, chased by a dog when I dropped her off

Dodger: Oh is she alright?

Seven: You should check her foot later but for now she said she is ok

Dodger: Ok it's fine then

Seven: How's the new office?

Dodger: Needs a bit of cleaning and arranging, these guys I don't know if they have a cleaner to clean offices or it's off-budget, xsn you help me

clean it up?

Seven: Um, I will take a bit of time coming there is something I am doing at the moment

Dodger: What is it you're doing?

Seven: Personalizing my number plate

Dodger: (laughed) Ok sharp...

He dropped the call and slid his phone in the pocket then looked at the messy desk. He swiped his finger on the top and it was dusty. He took paper towels and begun wiping on top of the desk

The landline phone rang and he picked

Dodger: Hello?

Friend: Hi doc we already have clients for you I

don't know if you're ready to see them?

Dodger: Where is the consultation room?

Friend: In the corridor third door to your left

Dodger: Alright then I am coming

He placed back the receiver on the mains then stepped out of the office heading to the consultation room putting on his white coat.

At Skylar's house...

Paida picked up the nicely ironed and folded clothes carrying them to the spare bedroom where Hector's Mom was moisturizing

Paida: The clothes already dried and ironed them

Her: Oh thank you so much daughter

Paيدا: I will help you pack

She nodded and took her suitcase placing it on the bed

Her: You look sad

Paيدا: I don't know if I will be able to adjust going home everyday and not able to see Wataida

Her: She will be alright Chihota isn't very far and when you miss her you can jump in the combi and see her and by the end of the day you will be back in the city

Paيدا: Still it won't be the same I am used to her sleeping by my side

Her: Just think of it as her being on a holiday that way maybe your heart will be at

ease...anyways what did Skylar say about you living here?

Paida: She hasn't said anything

Her phone rang in her pocket and she brought it out answering

Paida: Hello?

Sky: Hi Paida is monster I mean mother in law gone?

Paida: Not yet she's preparing to go

Sky: Ok her going back was sudden, can you take a changani bag and go into the pantry then pack up food items for her

Paida: Ok what sort?

Sky: I will be instructing you don't hang up

Paida : Ok

She made her way to the kitchen and collected the big bag then went in the pantry as Sky instructed her.

Paída: The bag is filled

Sky: OK I forgot to give you the laundry when I left

Paída: I will wash the clothes tomorrow

Sky: Ok

Paída: I am sorry to ask but did you give some thought to my request?

Sky: Do you see it fitting that I accommodate you Paída whilst my friend is out of her parents house which your father carelessly gambled with?

Paída: No but I\_

Sky: I am paying you so find a room

Paída: Ok, I am sorry if I made you feel uncomfortable with my request

Sky: (sighed) I will think about it though I didn't want a stay in because there is no baby that you could sleep over for, I just needed help with the chores which I was failing to do because I am always working and to do everything after work was just unnecessary pressure on me that's why I hired you

Paída: I understand

Sky: I will give it some thought hanty you were given 30 days to look for options?

Paída: Yes

Sky: Ok then see you later

Paída: Ok, bye...

She hung up and carried the bag outside. The

car hired for Hector's Mom arrived and she stepped out holding her small suitcase

Paída: I talked to her and she will meet you at the rank, I will be calling her

Her: Alright be well

Paída: Go well too

They briefly hugged then she got in the car and left. Paída walked inside typing on her phone

Paída: Yeah she is gone I feel the void already, I am not anticipating to go back home at the end of the shift

Message: Ok I am coming to cheer you up

She bite her bottom lip and rushed to the



bathroom to fix herself up

\*\*\*

Later on that afternoon Skylar's Mom drove in the street as she talked on the phone

Her: What is wrong with that?

Sky: I don't know how it will look like to him

Her: I will just drop off the herbs to help you conceive then I will leave

Sky: More herbs? I am tired of herbs

Her: These ones are very effective you will see...  
I am at your house

Sky: Alright at least stay till the weekend let me see you I miss you

Her: You will find me when you're done with

your work

Sky: Ok Mom...

She hung up and parked outside the gate honking but no answer came. She hopped out and saw the small gate slightly opened. She pushed it and walked in then saw Hector's car parked in the yard.

She wondered if he didn't go to work or that was just his second car. She shrugged it off heading to the main door but paused hearing some sounds.

She listened carefully to the voices as she moved on the window

Paida: (moaning) Uhhhhhhhh...

Man's voice: I am cumming inside....You're so tight....

Paida: (helplessly) Uhhh uhhhh uhh...please don't I am scared

Man's voice: I told you I want a boy this time around so I am cumming inside you

There were clapping sounds and even though the words said weren't clear the moaning got louder. Sky's mother held her mouth and dialed Sky but she wasn't so sure so she hung up and called her son in law. The phone rang for a while not being picked.

Meanwhile inside Hector withdrew his D with a trail of cum as he panted and looked at his phone vibrating on top of the drawers. He picked it up and saw his mother in law calling and a message popped up on the screen

Paida: I'm\_

Hector: (placed a finger on her lips) Shhhhh..

He picked the phone with a low voice...

Hector: Hello?

Her: (listening to the voice carefully) Hello are you home right now?

Hector: Um, why?

Her: Where are you answering your phone right now? Your car is in the yard and there is someone in the house with the maid, there were weird sounds also that I didn't understand

Hector: (heart skipped looking at the curtain and saw a shadow) Someone with the maid?

Her: Why are you whispering open the door

Hector: Open the door I am not home, the maid will open for you.

He quickly dropped the call with his heart racing and quickly dressed up as a loud knock came on the door. Paida's heart skipped getting off the bed

Hector: (whispered) Go and open for her

She wiped herself and sprayed air freshener in the room

Her: Paida?

Paida: I am coming!

Hector ran around as Paida attended the door

Paida: How are\_

Her: Save it who are you with in the house?

Paida: No one

Sky's Mom pushed her to the side and marched inside looking everywhere. She entered the spare bedroom and frowned to the choking smell of air freshener, she coughed looking at the duvet on the bed mangled up. She pushed it off and looked at the wet round spot on the bed

Her: Who were you with? What is that Paida?

Paida: am all alone here...

She knelt on the floor looking underneath the bed while dialing Hector again and stopped

listening for his voice

Hector: Hello did the maid open for you?

She walked in the passage and thoughtfully pondered looking at the backyard door and dropped the call then dialed Skylar

Her: Hi if someone leaves here for your husband's work and you who is in town who would arrive first?

Sky: Me obviously what's going on?

Her: Right now hurry and go there then check if he is at work, don't call him just go there I want to confirm something...

At the bank...

Sky: Mom what is going on really?

Her: Please don't ask questions and just go to your husband's workplace right now Skylar and tell me if he is there?

Sky: Ok...

She dropped the call feeling stupid and handed the client the bank statements then she hurried to the parking lot and drove to Hector's workplace...

In Seven's car...

Meanwhile Seven stepped out of KFC holding a plastic bag of food and hopped in his car



Seven: Have some food Mom

Tears filled his eyes as the madwoman snatched the plastic bag and hungrily begun eating while tied up on the seat with a rope...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 12

At Mlilo's car sales...

Sky drove the car while connected on a call talking to her Mom

Sky: What exactly happened Mom that you would send me to Hector's workplace? I hope he is not in sort of trouble?

Her: No but his car is here and Paida was with a man in the house

Sky: (heart skipped) What does that mean?

Her: Have you ever suspected your husband to be cheating on you?

Sky: No, Hector loves me he wouldn't Mom

Her: Why do you deny it?

Sky: Because Hector doesn't cheat

Her: What if he is cheating with Paida?

Sky: Paida, noooo...he wouldn't

Her: Maybe not for love but for a baby, have you

ever considered that he might try elsewhere

Sky: No Hector wouldn't hurt me like that Mom he completely understands my situation besides he might be the one with the problem

Her: Exactly that Sky, what if he tries elsewhere to really see if he is the one with\_

Sky: Stop it Mom, why are you planting these thoughts in my brain Hector is not like that

Her: Then what is his car doing here at home in the afternoon Skylar?

Sky: There's gotta be a good explanation not what you're thinking it to be, Hector would never ever look at another woman, he has his eyes on only me

Her: What did he give you Sky that you have been blinded Sky?

Sky: Mom his car being home doesn't say he is cheating, did you catch him in the act?

Her: No but\_

Sky: No nothing Mom, Paida must've brought in her boyfriend all maids do that, it wasn't Hector

Her: Are you taking Paida's side?

Sky: No I am taking Hector's side and I trust him  
Mom

Her: Never trust anyone in life even yourself  
Skylar, I called your husband and he sounded jumpy, please just confirm if he is at work because if he left here he wouldn't have arrived before you

Sky: My husband is at work that I can assure you of Mom

Her: Did you see him?

Sky: I am driving through the gate now and I will call you back to tell you he is at work, Hector is not a cheat and he loves me, he wouldn't hurt me not after all that I have been through in my

first marriage

Her: Ok hope you're right and that I am wrong

She disconnected the call and parked the car while her mind went back to that time again, she could vividly see the abuse and her always constantly running to her mother's house scared. Hector knew all that and he wouldn't hurt her like this

She stayed in the car a couple of minutes wondering what she was really doing here. Did she believe her Mom and not trust her husband... Ok since she was here she might as well go inside but her Mom was definitely wrong

She stepped out of the car and somehow her

knees felt weak and every step she took threatened to pull her down as she walked in.

The receptionist glanced at her as she spoke on the phone and placed it down getting up from her chair

Receptionist: Mrs Mlilo afternoon what can I help you with?

Sky: Oh I am here to see my husband

She walked past her heading to his office but the receptionist quickly came out from behind the desk and rushed in front of her blocking the way

Receptionist: Ma'am Mr Mlilo is in an important meeting right now and\_

Sky: I have to see him it's an emergency

Receptionist: You can't at the moment he is in a meeting but as soon as he is done you can go in

Sky: I am going in right now and you won't block me again Miranda

She pushed her to the side but the receptionist coded the security guard who walked over and grabbed her arm

Security: Are we having any problems here Ma'am?

Sky: (tossing his hand off her) Leave me I have to see my husband why are you people getting in the way huh? Tell me do I suddenly need permission to see my husband? Miranda do I need to book for an appointment to see my

husband?

Receptionist: No but I was told he will be in a meeting and didn't want any disturbances, I am just doing my job Ma'am and I follow my boss's instructions

Sky: I am his wife dammit and I can go in and out of here as I want, I am not one of his clients do you hear me?

Receptionist: Yes but\_

Sky: Don't you dare stop me again

She proceeded forward as the receptionist nodded to the security guard and he pushed her back

Security: Ma'am let's not do things out of proportion, I don't want to be forced to\_

Sky: Oh God so it's true? This has never



happened before and you blocking me means  
Hector isn't in (looked at the receptionist)  
Miranda your boss isn't in right? It's true he isn't  
in a meeting and you're just covering up for him  
right?

Hector: (stepped out of the office composing  
himself) What is right?

Sky turned and looked at him coming from his  
office. Hector wiped his sweaty palm on his  
trousers and motioned the receptionist and the  
security guard who then walked back to their  
posts

Hector: What are you doing here?

Sky: There isn't a backdoor to your office right?

Hector: (frowned confused) What are you  
talking about?

Sky: I mean were you in the office this whole time?

Hector: Yes and I am sorry for the way my employees acted they were\_

Sky: What about your car where is it?

Hector: My car is at home, I had sent it with a driver earlier to take Mom to the rank (rubbed her arms) Is everything ok you seem out of it and your Mom once called me also but I couldn't quite hear what she was saying

Sky: (sighed) She is home, she came to visit

Hector: Oh ok I didn't know that she was coming home? Are you here for lunch (checked his wristwatch) It's past lunchtime though and I believe you didn't come all the way from your workplace to tell me that your Mom is home

Sky: No, I didn't I...I just missed you that's all and I wanted to see your face

Hector: Oh that's so sweet of you

Sky smiled and hugged him. Hector engulfed her in his arms as he sighed with relief. Sky's phone vibrated and she brought it out reading a message

Paída: Ma'am I am sorry for playing porn in the house and masturbated on the bed, your Mom caught me in the act but now think I brought a man in the house and I would never do that, please don't fire me I really need this job

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Seven sat beside his Mom while talking to the doctor

Doctor: I have diagnosed her and yes she's mentally challenged but for now we can't admit her in the psychiatric ward

Seven: Why not? She's deranged like you said so\_

Doctor: I know but our facility right now is fully packed and we aren't taking in anymore patients until a few gets discharged

Seven: (sighed) What do you suggest I do with her now?

Doctor: I don't know if you have other options but the best I can do for her is to prescribe some medicine for her that she can take on a daily basis over a set period of time then she come back for a review

Seven: That's not even good who will monitor her that she's taking her pills and where would she even live?

Doctor: (frowned) Why is she homeless? Are

you homeless yourself?

Seven: (stood) Thanks for the help doc I believe that will be all right?

Doctor: Yes don't forget the prescription buy what I wrote for her and let her come back on the written date there

Seven: Alright

He grabbed his Mom's hand and led her to the car. They got in and Seven angrily hit the steering wheel

Seven: (angrily) Uh fuck..

Her: Sev\_

Seven: Don't touch me nxii...how is it that you're mad but know me? Why couldn't you roam the streets in peace and leave me alone huh? Am I the one who told you to sleep with other

women's husbands and got bewitched?

He looked at her and she was just quiet like a sane person while he thoughtfully wondered what he was going to do with her. He sighed taking his phone looking at the contacts...

At Air Prime Station...

Meanwhile Solace ate doritos while she marked some notes on a paper with a fountain pen then looked at her colleagues laughing and gossiping

Soul: I heard that and no he is not my boyfriend you guys geez

Workmate: Who is he then because I don't remember you having a brother

Workmate 2: It's her boyfriend, what kind of guy friend carries you on their back mmh?

Workmate: I heard he is hot please set him up for me please please

Soul: (shook her head) You guys just do your work please

They all laughed then Solace's phone rang

Soul: Hello?

Seven: Hi, have you had lunch yet?

Soul: (checked time) It's already 3:45 and way past lunchtime

Seven: Ok I guess I just wanted to find out if you didn't skip your lunch

Soul: (looked at the doritos) No I didn't, so what's up?

Seven: I was wondering if you can help me out?

Soul: Oh with what?

Seven: I can't really say on the phone but if you're free can you come out?

Soul: Come out where\_

Seven: I am driving to your workplace, is your work due today? If not I will help you out with the remaining work if you can help me out too please?

Soul contemplated looking at the whole lot of work in front of her

Soul: I am coming...

Seven: Thanks

She hung up and stood packing her stuff



Workmate: What's going on?

Soul: I am calling it a day I will see you guys tomorrow

Workmate: Don't forget about my request

Solace waved to her as she walked off strapping her bag on her shoulder. As she stepped outside the gate her heart momentarily stopped as she looked at the madwoman in Seven's car

Soul: (standing afar) What is going on?

Seven: (stepped out and looked down) I need your help, I am sorry for making you seem like a fool earlier

Soul: So what's happening? I don't understand

Seven: She is my Mom, I guess I just didn't expect to see her looking like that, I thought she died because the time I left the country for the States no one knew where she was.

Soul: But what happened to her?

Seven: I am an illegitimate child, a child born out of wedlock and my Mom wouldn't leave this man, the man who fathers me was married and people warned her to leave him, we were warned then threatened but still my Mom wouldn't leave the man, I was put in an orphanage when things got bad and she would come see me, my Dad's wife swore that she will fix her for life but there is no one as stubborn as a woman seeing a married man, she continued with him then there was a time she just disappeared out of sight and I just thought she died but only to see her today looking like this

Soul: That's... that's just so sad Seven and I will gladly help you out, what is it that you need help

with?

Seven: She couldn't get in a psychiatric hospital so I don't know what to do with her, the doctor prescribed some pills and she will need someone to follow up on them and a place to live

Soul: Can't you take her to\_

Seven: Dodger's house no, he doesn't know anything about all this

Soul: But I thought he is your brother?

Seven: Not by blood he just takes me like a little brother and helped me till today but there are some things I didn't tell him, that I can't tell him

Soul: Ok I think what we can do for now is look for a place for her to live and if the money permits find someone to take care of her and we will be checking on her and how she will be doing

Seven: Can we do that?

Soul: Yes if you have the money you can do it I will help

He nodded and they stepped in at the backseat as Soul logged in on her Facebook account then searched for a rental room

Seven's phone rang and he stared at the screen before answering

Seven: Hello?

Dodger: Where are you? You long said you'd be here but you didn't show up

Seven: I am at a gaming center, fantasy land sorry I got carried away here

Dodger: Are you with someone?

Seven: No I am alone

Dodger: OK you had your pill right?

Seven: Um, yeah

Dodger: Ok see you home, what is Solace's workplace address I will pick her up?

Seven: (looked at her) Um, she asked me to pick her up and I was about to go there, if it is alright with you I guess

Dodger: She asked you so go ahead

Seven: OK see you at home

Dodger: Shoo...

He hung up and looked at Soul then moved to the front seat

Soul: Let's check out this place first

He nodded starting the car and drove off

At Skylar's house...

In the evening Paida sorted the food in the kitchen while Sky's Mom talked with her daughter

Sky: He was at work Mom and we spent the rest of the afternoon together

Her: Oh wow what about the car?

Sky: He sent it so his Mom could be driven to the rank, she had been here the past few days Hector won't cheat on me and oh Paida was watching pornography then she masturbated you said you looked around the house right?

Her: Yes

Sky: Did you find any man in the house?

Her: No but\_

Sky: You see Mom your suspicions are getting the best of you, I know you got cheated by Dad and yes I experienced the same thing but not this time around Mom, Hector loves me

Her: (let out a fake smile) Ok I am glad to hear that

Paída walked in with a dish of water

Her: You said you're a single Mom?

Paída: Yes

Her: You have a daughter?

Paída: Yes

Her: Where is the father?

Paída: (uncomfortably) He uh, passed on

She walked back to the kitchen as Sky stood

Her: At least have protected sex from now on

Sky: (frowned) When I want a baby why should I do that?

Her: You never know what\_

Sky: Mom?

Her: I am just looking out for my daughter

Sky: By advising me not to trust my husband?

Her: That's not what I mean, at least go get tested for STI's

Sky: (shook her head) Hector is not cheating

Her: Ok ok daughter

Sky: I am planning to let Paida live here

Her: Why?



Sky: If she really is messing around I have to keep her close to monitor her...I think that will make you happy right?

Her: It's for your own good

Sky: (sighed) For now let me relieve her so she can go home

Her Mom nodded as Sky walked to the kitchen and Hector stepped in from his bedroom. He avoided his mother in law's eyes as he sat down

Her: I don't know how you got away with the lie but I swear I am not letting you go easily (stood)  
Oh you forgot this...

She threw his wristwatch she found in the spare bedroom at him and she walked to the kitchen joining her daughter...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 13

At Solace's parents...

Paida chewed a bubblegum blowing a bubble with it as she typed on the phone sitting on the bed

Hector: You have to quit I will take care of you

Paida: No I can't quit now it will be suspicious to quit right after she gave you that watch, of course it would be obvious that we are shagging

Hector: Even now it's already obvious

Paida: I won't quit

Hector: Why won't you quit when I am saying I will take good care of you huh?

Paida: That job is at least my security of getting my own money that has got nothing to do with you, if one day I am to ever find myself stranded and ditched by you I will have some money to my name rather than wait for you, that's the reason why I didn't want that comfort of you renting me a place because I knew that if things are to blow up I will be the one most likely to suffer

Hector: What are you talking about? Money that has got nothing to do with me? Sky's money

has got a lot to do with me, she is my wife need  
I remind you

Paida: Needless to say she pays me out of her  
own pocket, does she ever ask you to pay me  
with your money?

Hector: I am telling you to quit Paida nothing  
more

Paida: I won't quit, you won't control me, tell me  
what to do with my life or even tell me who to  
work for

Hector: Then find someone else to work for not  
my wife I long told you when you first came in  
to work for her not to but you went on to do  
your own thing against my wishes

Paida: What am I to you that I will say 'Yes Sir'  
to every word you command me to do, nxii I am  
not your wife Hector

Hector: Are you going to do that Paida?

Paída: What? I am working what's wrong with that? Tell me what I am to you that I must obey your every word?

Hector: You know your place in my life

Paída: I actually don't please remind me again of who I am to you

Hector: Let's not do this

Paída: Where are you texting me from?

Hector: Toilet

Paída: Divorce her and I will do everything you want

Hector: What? I can't divorce her

Paída: Why not?

Hector: Because I love her alright

Paída: And me? I am just a baby making machine to you right? Tsk! I am moving in the house tomorrow so forget about me quitting

Hector: You're what?

Paida: Moving in your wife told me when I was about to leave

Hector: Don't do that if you know what's good for you

Paida: Did she see the lip balm I set it for her to see that the love of her life isn't faithful

Hector: You did what?

Paida: Goodnight Daddy hope you have nightmares...

She exited WhatsApp laughing but she could feel his anger exerted on his texts. She took her small bag from the wardrobe and begun packing her clothes then she heard her Mom's voice speaking in the passage so she stepped out

Her: (pointing) Yes this is the room, then the other one is on the corner there that my daughter is moving out from

Paida: (frowned) Mom what are you doing?

Her Mom took her by the hand and led her outside

Paida: Are those tenants you're putting in the house?

Her: Yes you have made things easier by moving out, every room is going to have a tenant and we were all going to use the living room but we have enough money to move out and rent a two roomed house

Paida: Mom can you hear yourself speaking? Are you crazy this house is going to be seized in 28 days from now

Her: So? The tenants have already paid deposits and start up rents but when the time comes for the house to be seized then they're on their own

Paida: That's daylight robbery and when they catch you they will kill you Mom, don't be this twisted crook

Her: I live with luck mina nothing of the sort will ever happen to me... anyways have you heard from Soul, do you know where she lives?

Paida: (rolled her eyes) No I don't

Her: Ok let me help my tenants move in

She catwalked inside humming to a happy song as Paida looked at her shaking her head

At the rented room...



Later that same evening Solace stepped in the bathroom with a new bucket misting with hot water on top. She closed the door though afraid but she drew closer to Seven's Mom and slowly begun removing her clothes

Soul: I heard your name is Esther, like Queen Esther in the Bible who married the King after he was disrespected by his first wife Vashti (smiled) I always found that story interesting when growing up, it talks of beauty, love, a woman's worth and influence and I think what made it more exciting was how my Mom narrated it for me once in a while. Mom's are really special

She smiled at her as she removed her last piece of clothing, she had so many clothes piled on her body and all were old torn clothes

Sitting her in the bathtub Solace helped her bath, it looked like she hadn't bathed in a long time as she had a harsh smell emitting from her.

Seven's Mom cupped water in her hand and splashed it at Soul as she mischievously grinned

Soul: Don't make me wet I still have to go home...

She didn't listen and continued splashing her, Solace emptied the bucket of the remaining water then helped her out of the tub and begun drying her.

A knock came on the door and she walked over

slightly opening it

Seven: I brought the clothes

Soul: Ok

She got the plastic bag and closed the door walking back to his Mom and helped her get dressed in the new clothes

Soul: (opened the door) She looks all new now

Seven looked at his Mom looking fresh and clean like a normal person, he smiled at Soul

Seven: Thank you

Soul: It's fine, the ones she was wearing needs to be burned they're just rags

Seven: Ok

He pulled his Mom's hand and made her sit on the deflatable mattress giving her food, she begun eating while Soul cleaned the tub.

Seven walked over standing by the doorframe folding his arms on his chest

Seven: I talked with one of the ladies you referred and she seemed serious and desperate for money so we came to an agreement, I explained to her about the work and responsibility she will be taking and Mom's condition all that and she said she can do anything so she will be here as soon as possible, I am waiting for her call

Soul: Ok glad it worked out well

He walked in to help her out then looked at her wet top as it stuck to her chest showing her bra that shaped her breasts.

Soul: Your Mom wetted me...

He swallowed as that picture of her naked beautiful body wouldn't leave his mind. He noticed how Solace was staring at him and in that instant there was something more in her gaze as he gazed straight back

He drew closer holding her by the chin making her look up at him and she became tensed up. He leaned over and their noses brushed against one another closing their eyes. Seven leant in until their lips touched and they kissed once on

the lips, only slightly then pulled back slightly and froze looking in their eyes filled with lust and that brief hesitation was all they needed to know what they wanted and they surrendered to it.

They kissed passionately and the kiss intensified to a French kiss. Seven's hands stroked down Solace's back to her waist then her chest giving those boobs a good squeeze while her own hands clawed at his shirt slowly getting intoxicated

Seven kicked off his shoes and socks letting his feet rest bare on the bathroom rug beside the tub as he reached further down her body, he squeezed her fluffy bum and Solace's hands came around to his front and started unbuttoning his shirt with her heart pounding.

Seven's other hand wandered to her shoulder and slipped her top off. With his shirt now open he pulled away slightly and removed the shirt off entirely, Solace rubbed her hands over his chest. Standing her up on her toes Seven cupped her chin and french kissed her again, his hands tugging her skirt off and she tugged at the hem of the skirt that fell now revealing her bra and panties, all black and matching, lacy and incredibly cute on her, accentuating her curves, driving him wild with lust and his boner lifted his pants

She looked as Seven undid the zip and button then stepped out of them, he grabbed her by the shoulders and made her lie down on the rug as he got on top of her and #removed

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Dodger checked his wristwatch and sighed worriedly. He had waited but these two weren't showing up. He dialed Seven's number but it rang unanswered for a while, he then tried Solace's number and hers rang without being picked too.

Unsettled he walked up and down then dialed his friend

Dodger: Hector hi, can you send me Solace's workplace address

Hector: Alright is everything OK?

Dodger: Yeah I just want to pick her up

Hector: OK sending...



He hung up and his phone received a message, he quickly grabbed his car keys and ran out getting in his car and drove off....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

. #removed is posted on the link below

[https://www.facebook.com/groups/1044168309703942/?ref=share\\_group\\_link](https://www.facebook.com/groups/1044168309703942/?ref=share_group_link)

Cruel Reunion

# 14

At Air Prime Station...

Dodger: Solace left at three?

Soul's workmate: Yes she left work earlier than usual and that was so unlike her

Dodger: If I may ask did she leave with someone? A guy with a mole hug cut maybe\_

Workmate: The description you mentioned fits the guy who dropped her off in the morning and maybe they left together since she got a call probably from him then left

Dodger: (took a note from his wallet) OK thanks for the info...

The workmate smiled at the ten bucks and took it before heading back inside. Dodger sighed resting his back against the car then got in wondering where these two could now be or if they were even together. He tried Solace's

number once again but still there was nothing, he thought to call Seven but knowing him, he probably was somewhere in the city scavenging for cool nightclubs.

Still worried he dialed Seven's number and drove off just hoping he was alright

At the rented room...

Meanwhile Solace and Seven looked at each other lying on the rug both wondering what this whole thing meant

Soul: I think we should now go home or Dodger will wander where we are

Seven: Yes and we might as well go another round

Soul: (shocked) What?

Seven: I want to f\*ck you from behind

Soul: (shook her head) No, nooo I am tired and we should get going now

Seven: You can only get used to sex if you have it a lot and you need a lot of catching up, besides we can only go home once the caregiver is here

He picked her tired body up making her bend back and she scrambled her hands on the floor as Seven spread her knees apart on a doggie. He rubbed the head of his D up and down her slit before sinking it in from behind, they both grinned licking their lips as it made it's way into her. Their ears vibrated to the sensation as Seven held her hips and immediately begun pounding her once more. Solace felt a piercing pain underneath her abdomen as Seven thrusts

deep and harder into her p\*ssy increasing his speed

Seven reached his free hand round to play with her clit and he felt her walls clasp around his D. The moisture made him lose control from the sensation of her tight wet hole that he erupted in her and growled looking at the ceiling. He choke-slammed her pulling her braids to the back squeezing her tighter as his butt hardened and his whole body trembled

He rubbed Solace's clit faster and she too came moaning as her body shook terribly that she could barely hold it together. She fell on the floor as he slipped out while they panted heavily like they were asthmatic

Seven: (catching his breath) Are you hot?

Soul: (wheezing) Yes so hot that I can shower with cold water

Seven: Really?

Soul: (nodded) Yeah

They stood and made their way to the shower, Solace could feel her thighs heavy and her kitty throbbing. Seven opened the tap and at that moment the water felt wonderful on their hot bodies. They shared a shower as the cold water cascaded over them but in a while the water felt cold and they shivered. Seven closed the tap entwining their bodies once more.

Soul: Seven it's\_

Seven: (softly) Shhhh...

He held onto her supple breast and played with

her nipple then pushed her on the wall. He lifted her one leg up hooking it on his arm and he softly buried himself deep inside her, he pumped her again and again till she was thoroughly f\*cked and wasted...

Embracing her in his arms they kissed briefly before stepping out of the shower now feeling so cold. Soul could feel her whole kitty tingling and burning like it was about to fall off

Soul: What's your HIV status?

Seven: I am clean, I got tested when I was about to come here and three months before that

Soul: You tests often do you have unprotected sex many times?

Seven: No I was on a windows period so three months later I tested again I will show you my

card

Soul: Ok I don't know why I didn't think of your status before\_

Seven: I am clean... And you despite being a virgin I know some people can be born with HIV

Soul: I am clean too...

Seven: Ever tested?

Soul: Not really

Seven: So how do you know you're clean?

Soul: Because my parents were clean and I wasn't born with it otherwise they would have told me so I could get pills

Seven: (nodded) Makes sense

They got dressed and walked in the room where they noticed Seven's Mom asleep on the mattress. Soul took the new fleece throw and



covered her with it.

Seven: We will buy proper furniture and bedding tomorrow

Soul: Ok...what time is it now? We need to go, I am just so worried

Seven: (touched his pockets) Um, I think I forgot my phone in the car

Soul checked hers too but couldn't find it

Soul: I think I left mine in the car too

Seven: Ok let's go

She walked to the door and Seven noticed that she was limping more than before. Unaware to her he picked her up in his arms and she looked

at him dumbfounded

Seven: I am relieving you

She didn't say anything but wrapped her arms around his neck resting her head on his chest until they got to the car and he placed her down

Seven: You're quite heavy

She laughed then he opened the door for her and she got in as a woman came from the wall walking over.

Her: Hello are you the one who needed a caregiver?

Seven: Yes um, did you try to call me? I had

forgotten my phone in the car

Her: Yes I tried many times and when I got here I noticed a phone ringing in the car at the same time that I was calling so I just waited

Seven: I am really sorry for that and thank you for not leaving, let's go inside...

She nodded and looked at Soul then they exchanged greetings

Seven: I will be back

Soul: Ok...

He walked inside with the woman carrying her bag.

He came back a few minutes later getting in the

car and took his phone

Soul: I have five missed calls from Dodger

Seven: I have many as well, what did you tell him?

Soul: I didn't call him I didn't even know what to say it's past 11

Seven: Almost midnight

He nervously started the car and joined the road while Solace looked out the window somehow feeling cheap and dirty for what she had just done. Somehow she thought her first time was going to be with Dodger but now her emotions were mixed....she blinked a few times before closing her eyes falling asleep as Seven drove them home.

At Dodger's house...

Half an hour later Seven parked the car as his heart beat rose. He shook Solace out of sleep

Seven: We are here...

She yawned covering her mouth and they stepped out walking in

 I had a dream

We were sipping whiskey neat

Highest floor, The Bowery

Nowhere's high enough

Somewhere along the lines

We stopped seeing eye to eye

You were staying out all night

And I had enough

No, I don't wanna know

Where you been or where you're goin'

But I know I won't be home

And you'll be on your own

Who's gonna walk you

Through the dark side of the morning?

Who's gonna rock you

When the sun won't let you sleep?

Who's waking up to drive you home

When you're drunk and all alone?

Who's gonna walk you

Through the dark side of the morning?

It ain't me 🎵🎵

The song welcomed them as it played on a low volume in a dark room with all lights switched off. The only light that illuminated the room was from the TV as Dodger was seated on the couch with his one leg folded over the other while he puffed a cigar and blew the smoke in the air from his mouth and nose.

Soul and Seven walked in and both felt like mischievous teens who had been out past their curfew and had to explain themselves. They looked at the two boxes of pizza on the table and one was in progress of being eaten

Both: (at the same time) Good evening...

Dodger: (checked his wristwatch and squashed the cigar in the ashtray) Where have you both been?

It was a simple question really but they found it difficult to answer as their hearts pounded at the same time guilt washed over them...

Seven: I\_

Soul: I asked him to drive me home um, my aunt needed to talk to me about something, actually it wasn't a pleasant talk, she and her husband took a loan with my father's house as collateral and now the house is going to be seized, the other family members were called and we argued for some time that I didn't realize it was so late. Seven just got caught up in the mess. Our phones were in the car so instead of explaining all this on the phone I thought it would be best to talk once we arrive

Dodger: Oh ok you really had a rough night

Seven: I didn't know it was going to take long I



am sorry I should have called

Dodger: You had to do what you had to do so it's fine (pointed) I didn't cook but bought pizza and it's still hot so go ahead and eat

Seven: (looked at Soul) Let's eat, you couldn't even eat that time

Soul: Ok...

They walked to the opposite side and took one box with pizza and coke in disposable cups then begun eating as Dodger just looked at them. Both Soul and Seven felt uncomfortable with the way he stared at them. Seven choked on his drink and Soul beat him on the back

Soul: Hey be careful and eat slowly

Seven: I am fine

He stole a glance at Dodger and pushed a bit away from her then continued eating

Dodger: So what are you going to do about the house Soul is it under your care or? The way you said it seemed like your parents aren't in the picture?

Soul: Yes they passed on but my aunt changed the title deeds and lied her way so I couldn't get the house but now my friend advised that I buy it back though it seems unfair but that's the only way

She tried looking at him and he was directly looking in her eyes completely relaxed sipping whiskey. His aura was strong she couldn't keep a direct gaze at him so she looked down as the visions of her buried underneath Seven flashed back

Dodger: So how much is the bank trying to recover?

Soul: I didn't properly get the amount, the whole thing just messed up my thinking

Dodger: (stood) Ok we will get the house back

Soul: Thank you

Dodger: I am turning in, I have had a long day myself

Soul: Ok goodnight

Dodger: And oh tomorrow is Friday so I was hoping we can spend the day together so that we know each other's basic staff, Saturday I will be introducing you so I want our answers to align when asked by my parents

Soul: Ok I will check my schedule

Dodger: We can do it on lunchtime, grab some food and do a little shopping, I want you to

really look like Dodger's woman

Soul: Ok it's fine

He glanced at Seven once then sighed walking away. The two loosened up the tenseness and breathed properly looking at one another. Instead of talking Seven texted to her

Seven: About the house is it true?

Solace's phone vibrated and she took it reading his message

Soul: (typed) Yes that's why I came to live here

Seven: OK thanks for saving us

She smiled looking at him and he smiled back

Seven: Kiss me goodnight before you go to sleep

Soul looked at him and shrugged her shoulders refusing. Seven chuckled then kissed her lips and she pushed him off

Soul: (typed) Manners Seven

Seven: (responded) Sorry Sola

Soul: That's a weird short form of my name

Seven: It's my own way my Solar panel

She forgot about texting and laughed. Seven quickly leaned over and covered her mouth with his hand but she pushed him off her

Soul: (stood) I am going to sleep

Seven: (whispered) Ok go and nurse your pussy

She chuckled and lightly slapped him, he groped her butt and she slapped his hand off before walking away

Soul: (typed) Goodnight Seven days

Seven: (chuckled) Nighty nighty Solar panel

He placed his phone aside and gathered all the pizza left then he stuffed himself till he finished everything

He burped full then a message from Dodger came through

Dodger: I am not locking the door come to my room later

Seven: I don't have lube...

At Skylar's house...

Meanwhile that same late evening Sky crept out of bed then looked at Hector soundly sleeping on his side. She stepped out of the bedroom holding the fluffy teddy bear then walked in the spare bedroom looking around. She stood at an angle that nicely captured the whole room then placed it on top of the chest of drawers before walking out and went back to bed...

At Dodger's house...

Way later in the evening Seven turned in bed as

he heard a door creaking open. He paused listening but the house was dead quiet. He sighed closing his eyes falling back to sleep ignoring the sounds of footsteps that followed after...

\*\*\*\*

The next day in the early hours of the morning Dodger stepped out of his bedroom in his running attire then paused looking at Solace's door widely open. He frowned walking closer then paused yet again as Seven's door opened up and he stepped out

Seven: (yawned and curiously looked at him)  
Morning what are you doing?

Dodger: Morning why is her door opened like



this but seems there is no one in

Seven: Oh maybe she using the toilet

He walked to the toilet and the door was slightly open. Seven slowly pushed it and frowned turning to Dodger

Seven: She is not in...

Dodger: Should we be worried?

Seven: Maybe you should check in the kitchen she is probably in there whisking breakfast

Dodger nodded and Seven remained behind taking a leak as Dodger walked to the kitchen through the living room but there was no sign of anyone.

Dodger: Mmmh...

Seven: (walked over) What?

Dodger: She is not in, did she mention going to work early or?

Seven: No and it's way too early to go to work, I will check her outside

Dodger looked at him beginning to worry then searched the rest of the house as Seven scavenged outside then came back

Seven: She is not outside also

Dodger: I called her phone and it rang in her room, she left it

They looked at each other kinda confused as to where she would've gone to leaving her phone

behind

At the unknown place...

Meanwhile a howl echoed from a distance and a sudden breeze blew on Solace's body making goosebumps rise on her skin. She heard an owl on a nearby tree hooting startling her and she opened her eyes. She looked around and an eerie silence spread across the area but was replaced with the sound of her heart beating in her ears and her whole being became deathly still numbed with fear as she tried to figure out where she was.

The questions flooded her mind as she tried to make sense of what was going on. She turned around and it was then she realized where she was. Tears filled her eyes noticing that it had

happened again as she was sitting on top of her mother's grave whilst naked...

Meanwhile three heavily muscled undertakers walked in through the gate holding shovels...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 15

At the graveyard...

Soul quickly hid behind the tombstone hoping it would shield her body from the undertakers

Her heart raced and felt as if it was rising up to her throat as her whole body quivered

Undertaker: Did you hear that?

The other two undertakers paused as they zoomed their eyes everywhere while Solace held her trembling mouth. The feeling felt quite déjàvu but it had long happened many years ago and she didn't know what triggered this again. At least back then she was seen just as a grieving daughter who had just missed her parents. So many years had passed and how was going to explain this, how was she even going to get out of this place to begin with, with only a bra and underwear.

She looked as the undertakers passed holding shovels and picks walking further into the graveyard then what followed were digging sounds accompanied by laborious breathing as they got to work

With her back lowered Solace moved to her father's tombstone and stayed there for a while trying to figure out what to do but nothing was coming to mind. What could she possibly do in a place like this other than to ask for help from the only people that were present there though high chances were that the undertakers were likely going to rape her. She mustered up as much courage as she could and stood to go to them but then she saw an old woman holding a sweeping broom coming from another direction.

The old woman dropped her sweeping broom shocked upon seeing Solace

Soul: (sobbing) Mhamha ndibatsireiwo [Please Mom help me]

Her: What happened to you?

Soul: (stuttered) I....I don't know I was dreaming but next thing I woke up here and\_

The old woman suspiciously looked at her thinking she was probably a witch. I mean what good reason could there be for a young woman naked at the graveyard than that. She looked at the undertakers with an urge to shout to get their attention but Solace's tearful eyes reminded her of her deceased daughter

Her: Ukushandiswa madeko semuroi

mwanangu [You're unknowingly being initiated for witchcraft my daughter]...

Solace looked down with her hands over her chest as the old woman removed her african print cloth she tied around her waist and the jersey she had on top of her blouse passing them to Solace.

She quickly put everything on whilst sniffing

Soul: Thank you so much

Her: So how will you get home now?

Soul: I don't know

Her: I only have transport money to go back and I don't have any to spare

Soul: Do you have a phone instead?



Her: Yes...

She brought out a small old model phone from her bra and passed it to her

Her: Let's go out of here and when you call make it quick because I don't have much airtime in there

She nodded as they walked towards the gate while Solace dialed her number and it rang once then got picked

Soul: Hello it's me

Dodger: Hey what happened to you and where are you?

Soul: Please help me I am at Glen Forest

Dodger: (frowned) Isn't that a cemetery?

Soul: I will explain in full detail when you come I don't have transport money and I borrowed the phone from someone

Dodger: Ok I will be there in 30

Soul: Thank you

She hung up and returned the phone

Soul: Thank you, would you like to wait with me so we can compe\_

Her: No I have to hurry back to my grandchildren and prepare them for school

Soul: OK thank you, I have your number so maybe I can call you

Her: Ok fine

She walked away and Soul heaved resting her back on a tree as she cupped her face.

Forty minutes later she heard a honk and saw Dodger's car as he was seated with Seven on the passenger's side. He stepped out surprised with what she was wearing and then the difficulty she had to walk

Dodger: What happened?

She just broke down crying unable to say anything and Dodger took her in his arms rubbing her back whilst Seven watched from the passenger's seat

Dodger: (held her chin) What's wrong?

Soul: I...I..miss-

Dodger: Ok ok it's fine get in the car

He opened the backseat door and helped her in.  
She laid on the seat as hot tears continued  
flowing down her face

Dodger started the engine and switched the air-  
con on and the car got warm as he looked at  
her on the mirror driving back home

Seven: (turned looking back) Are you OK? How  
did you come here?

Soul: I think I am sick

Seven: What are you feeling and whose clothes  
are those?

Soul: I just missed my parents so\_so....

Seven: It's ok you don't have to explain anything

(looked at Dodger) Can you check her and\_

Dodger: Yeah will do and she will probably have to come to the hospital so I can get a magnetic resonance imaging of her foot

Soul: I don't want to go out I just want to be alone please...

At Dodger's house...

Some time later Dodger drove through the gate and parked. He hopped down after Seven who opened the back door for Solace

Seven: Hey we are home, I will make us breakfast

He looked at her unmoving as sweat erupted on

her forehead. He touched her forehead with his palm

Dodger: What is it?

Seven: She is burning up and looks unconscious

Dodger frowned walking over and tested her body temperature then placed two fingers inside her wrist checking her pulse rate

Dodger: Her pulse is giddy and she's feverish

He picked her up like she was a feather while she slightly opened her eyes

Soul: Mom...

Dodger: It's ok...

Seven sighed locking the car and followed Dodger. They walked in her room and Seven pushed her duvet aside as Dodger laid her down then tucked her in

Seven: So what now?

Dodger: Will get her some pills and she needs rest

Seven: Ok so she has to skip work?

Dodger: Yeah but I have to go...what's your schedule like? I wanted you to run some errands for me

Seven: Um I am free...(he recalled his Mom) I can run the errands in the afternoon when I get in town, I want to survey a good place for a bar

Dodger: Is that what you want to invest in?

Seven: Yes

Dodger: Come let's talk

They stepped out of Solace's room and went in to shower whilst they talked...

In a couple of minutes Dodger stepped out in his suit and got in his car. Seven passed him his briefcase

Seven: So I will see you later

Dodger: If you don't show up today I am going to fuck you up

He chuckled and put his hand in the pocket as Dodger reversed out then Seven pressed the gate remote closing it.



He walked back in the house and took Solace's plate placing it on the tray with a mug of hot chocolate. He walked to the room and placed the tray on top of the drawers before slipping in bed and spooned Solace in his arms

She opened her eyes and turned to him

Seven: How are you feeling?

Soul: I just feel weak and exhausted I don't want to do anything today

Seven: Then have plenty of rest and have some food also

Soul: I don't have any\_

Seven: Force it in and have some pills Dodger said you can't take them on an empty stomach

Soul: OK I will try to eat

He turned her around and tucked her braids behind her ear

Seven: Shower and change from these hideous clothes

Soul: I will once I feel fine

He fondly rubbed her cheek as she looked at him then she closed her eyes as he kissed her softly, both getting overwhelmed with this growing feeling. Solace kissed him back feeling cozy in his arms

Seven: (got down from the bed) Sit up and eat

Soul: Can I eat later?

Seven: The hot chocolate will grow cold, I put effort making it for you

Soul: You did?

Seven: Actually Dodger made the hot chocolate

Soul: OK thank you

She sat up and Seven placed the tray on her lap. It felt awkward and at the same time romantic, she had seen all this in movies and never thought for one day would get to experience it

Seven: I have to go out, check on Mom and do something later on, so will you be ok alone?

Soul: I am an adult

Seven: (chuckled) I know but you're sick

Soul: I will be fine

Seven: Ok

Soul: You smell great by the way

Seven: (smiled) Thanks

She opened the plate with pancakes glazed with honey and decorated with strawberries on top

Soul: You made this?

Seven: I saw the already prepared mixture in the pantry so I just had to add milk making the batter then made the masterpiece

Soul: This just brought my appetite back

Seven: (laughed) Eat

Soul: Have you seen my phone?

Seven: Dodger left it in the living room, I will bring it for you

He walked out while she sipped the hot

chocolate and took a piece of the pancake with a fork

Soul: Mmh very delicious...

In the living room Seven picked Solace's phone up as it rang, he looked at the caller's ID and frowned wondering then shrugged his shoulders brushing it off as he walked back to the bedroom

Seven: There's an incoming call...

She took the phone and supported it with her shoulder and ear as she picked...

Soul: (with a mouthful) Friend?

At Skylar's house...

Sky held her phone together with her ear and shoulder sitting on the pedestal moisturizing her smoothly shaved legs

Sky: Mmh I miss you why are you so quiet?

Soul: I am adjusting to living with a man

Sky: Oh yeah about that I almost forgot how did it go?

Soul: (looked at Seven who mouthed to her stepping out of the room) So far so good

Sky: You sound a bit down are you ok?

Soul: I am fine just have a mouthful

Sky: (laughed) Ok so how is your love life do you like the guy and are you two getting along?

Soul: We are getting to know each other bit by bit

Sky: And? Friend don't make me ask everything

Soul: Um, I...I had sex

Sky: Liar so soon?

Soul: I am not lying I did

Sky paused as she looked at Hector stepping in from the closet and she stood helping him with his tie

Sky: How was it? By the way you protected yourself I never thought you'd lose it so fast though?

Soul: You know first time hurts but I really liked it

Sky: Ok, I will need the full details later now I

have to go to work

Soul: (sighed) I hope we can spend some time together I miss talking you

Sky: Me too friend how about we meet on Saturday?

Soul: Tomorrow I can't

Sky: You don't work Saturdays so what's up?

Soul: I am going to his parents

Sky: Oh...isn't that a bit too rushed Soul?

Soul: Um, it's just meeting them not much to it, I am not getting married yet

Sky: Ok if he ill treats you don't hesitate to tell me ok, silence kills

Soul: You know I won't hide anything from you

Sky: Good have fun tomorrow and call me

Soul: Ok

Sky: Wait! Do you have cinnamon and original



honey in the house?

Soul: I will check what is it for?

Sky: (laughed) Check if you have then I will let you know the use

Soul: Mmh ok I will get back to you

Sky: Bye for now...

Soul: Bye...

She hung up as Hector looked at her whilst wearing his shoes

Hector: What is cinnamon and honey used for?

Sky: For sexual arousal

Hector: (laughed) Very funny

A soft knock came on the door

Sky: Yes

Paida: It's me and I am here

Sky stepped out and looked at her from top to bottom

Sky: You know the spare bedroom use that one

Paida nodded and walked to the spare bedroom with her bag

Sky: Just put your things in the wardrobe and leave other things as they're

Paida: Ok boss lady

Sky turned walking back and met her Mom in the corridor walking to the bathroom

Sky: Morning?

Her: Are you already leaving for work?

Sky: Yes and we are late

Her: And you don't eat?

Sky: I am not used to eating early in the morning, Paida will cook for you we are going...

Hector stepped out holding his car keys and greeted his mother in law avoiding her gaze. He walked down to the living room as Paida was holding the hoover to clean the carpet

Paida: Morning?

He clicked his tongue and walked out...

\*\*\*

Later that morning Skylar's Mom finished eating as she heard the toilet door opening and closing, she didn't hear Paida flushing so she stood walking over and looked at the pale yellow urine. It was too pale and probably wouldn't work

She stepped out of the toilet thinking of what to do or use, she maybe could offer to buy her pads to find out but that would look way too suspicious

She walked back in the kitchen looking at her on the sink washing the utensils used. The girl

probably had been having unprotected sex  
always

Paida felt Skylar's Mom behind her back staring as she placed the cups on the rack then walked to the pantry. Skylar's Mom briefly glimpsed in then turned back going to her room then the chandelier dangling on the ceiling caught her attention and she remembered seeing a stepladder from the pantry, she smiled, if this girl goes to the hospital everything will be revealed...

Her: Paida! Paidamoyo!

Paida: Yes Mom

She hurried over wiping her wet hands on her uniform

Her: Look at the chandelier and how dirty and dusty it is please clean it

Paida: (frowned looking up) But it is two storeys high I won't be able to reach it

Her: Take the stepladder in the pantry and do what you were hired for

Paida: Ok but the chandelier is far from\_

Her: Hey place the ladder here in the corridor supporting it with these bars of the stairs then clean it

Paida: Ok...

She walked back to the kitchen and brought the ladder opening it then climbed up while Sky's Mom was in the room

Paida's heart pounded as she got so high and the fear of heights kicked in. She stretched her hand trying to reach the chandelier but she had to go up the ladder. She climbed on the last step and her heart drummed in her chest. With her legs shaking she took the dusting cloth from her pocket and stretched her hands up reaching the chandelier. She looked down and swallowed feeling a bit dizzy then proceeded wiping being careful and needed to do this quickly

Skylar's Mom stepped out of the room and looked her totally focused. She scratched her nose walking closely to the ladder and lightly tipped it. The ladder shook causing Paida to tremble unsteadily and the ladder fell over the stairs taking her along with it.

She screamed and fell with a thump on the ground as Skylar's Mom held her mouth looking at her...

\*

\*

\*

. Let's kindly and quickly participate on the insert we have another bonus coming up. Good morning....

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 16

At Skylar's house...

Sky's Mom grabbed her wallet shoving it in her



handbag while she talked to the phone

Her: She fell Skylar

Sky: What? Mom what happened?

Her: Paida fell off from the ladder while cleaning the chandelier

Sky: Mom that chandelier is so high up the ceiling how was she cleaning it?

Her: Didn't you hear what I just said Sky I said she fell off the ladder it wasn't steady and it sent her off the stairs. She was using the ladder, ladder do you get it?

Sky: (heart skipped) Mom is she dead?

Her: Dead come on the stairs aren't that far up, she is not dead but I think she will be hospitalized for a few days maybe

Sky: (sighed) Mom...and what will I do in those few days?

Her: I am here aren't I? I will do whatever that needs to be done, anyways that's just future plans for now I have to get her to the hospital

Sky: How would you\_

Her: The ambulance is here

Sky: OK tell me which hospital she will be taken to I will pass by

Her: Ok

Sky: I will transfer some money to you

Her: Will you deduct it on her pay?

Sky: She fell at her workplace I am responsible for her well-being

Her: (rolled her eyes) I will see you later...

She hung up and heard a knock on the door. She walked over and opened the door to two Mars paramedics before her doorstep

Paramedic: We found the gate opened so\_

Her: OK I am the one who called you please  
come in

They walked in the house behind her with a  
stretcher

Her: I didn't want to cause further damage or  
pull her muscles by moving her so I just left her  
where she fell

The paramedics looked at Paida and at the  
ladder then at the chandelier mentioned. They  
then turned and suspiciously looked at her

Her: You're health workers and you understand

your job description right?

Paramedic: Yes (turned to his friend) Let's move her to the ambulance

Paramedic 2: Alright...

They carefully lifted her up and placed her on the stretcher before packing her in the ambulance then drove off to the hospital

At the hospital...

Some time later Sky's Mom sat on the waiting chairs as she read messages on the phone

Hector: I heard Paidá fell from the stairs how is she?

She clicked her tongue and ignored his texts and then Hector called

Her: (checked the screen) Now he is calling to check on his side hen (picked) I am yet to find out how she is from the doctor you don't have to be so overly concerned

Hector: I am not overly concerned just wanted to know since she's under our care

Her: She is under Sky's care not yours

Hector: I am sorry if I offended you unknowingly but were there any of her family members contacted?

Her: Why should they be contacted like it's a serious case, she just fell from the stairs besides why are you asking me all this shouldn't you wait to hear from your wife?

Hector: I know she's busy at work and wouldn't

have time to attend to Paidia's issues but her family still need to know just in case

Her: I am sure Sky will let them know later after hearing from the doctor first

She hung up clicking her tongue as a nurse stepped out of the emergency room

Her: How is she?

Nurse: The doctor is still attending on her....you said you're?

Her: Um, I am her guardian

Nurse: Alright I would want you to sign some forms for her because she's likely to be admitted

Her: Ok

Nurse: And oh, this is her possession found in

her pocket

She handed Paida's phone over to her, she looked at the screen with a single crack as she swiped on it but it was password protected. She just looked at the wallpaper of her daughter and shoved it in her handbag

Her: Um, nurse I was wondering if you can do a favor me please?

Nurse: What kind of a favor?

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Solace stepped out of the tub and opened the stopper letting the now lukewarm water out while talking on the phone placed on top of the cabin and was on loudspeaker

Soul: I really thank you because you helped me greatly I don't know what I was going to do had you not been there

Voice: But this is too much money just for airtime my daughter?

Soul: Use the remaining to buy new clothes to replace the ones you just gave me

Her: Thank you I will buy food for my grandchildren instead

Soul: Oh ok it's fine

Her: So how often do you find yourself at the graveyard?

Soul: (sighed) It doesn't happen often it last happened years back

Her: So what will be happening to you during that time?

Soul: I don't really know though, I thought I was



dreaming. I got up from the bed following someone who was leading me till I got to the graveyard, I cried looking at my parent's tombs then thought I would wake up in my bed when the dream ends but I woke up there

Her: Mmh that is serious, the person who will be saying follow me is the one controlling you...you need spiritual intervention

Soul: Oh ok

Her: Maybe you can visit me sometime?

Soul: Ok if it's fine with you I will come some day when I am free

Her: Alright then

Soul: Bye...

Her: Bye...

She took her phone and hung up then walked to the bedroom after mopping the floor

Her phone vibrated and she opened a message from Seven as she sat at the edge of the bed

Seven: Some people prefer being on top others prefer being on the bottom and it involves a bed. What is it?

She chuckled and typed back

Soul: Sex 🙊

Seven: Hahaha it's a bunk bed

Soul: No ways

Seven: Read the question again...another one, If you see me in bed you whack me off, the bigger I am the louder you scream. Seeing what's between my hairy legs will make your skin crawl.

What am I?

Soul: Mmh I don't know your riddles are dirtyish...

Seven: Dummy it's a spider

She laughed out loud then her phone rang

Soul: Seven\_

Voice: This is your boss, don't you have my number saved?

Soul: (checked the screen) Oh afternoon Sir?

Him: Afternoon what happened? You didn't show up to work and your work which was due today where is it?

Soul: I am sorry I didn't report in but I am not feeling well

Him: And you don't call the office to let us know

and we have to call you instead to ask of the reason of your absence?

Soul: I am sorry...

Him: Bring in a doctor's sick report

He clicked his tongue and hung up. Soul frowned looking at the screen, what kind of a boss was that, instead of wishing her well he was shouting. She sighed and dialed Seven

Seven: (picked) I made you laugh you just had to call right?

Soul: Yes they were very funny

Seven: And for the dirty minded people like you

Soul: Well I laughed

Seven: Good to hear that...so how are you now feeling?

Soul: I feel better after taking the pill

Seven: You showered?

Soul: (laughed) I did

Seven: Good because your man is obsessed with cleanliness

Soul: You?

Seven: Am I your man?

Soul: Um...

Seven: I mean Dodger

Soul: Ok and you're not obsessed with cleanliness?

Seven: I am kinda on the opposite side

Soul: (laughed) Crazy...anyways I called to ask about my assignment you said you'd help me out

Seven: I edited it, it's in my room I forgot to give it you before I left

Soul: When did you find time to edit it?

Seven: When we went to bed I couldn't fall asleep right away so I edited the work

Soul: Aren't you feeling sleepy now because last night we already came home late and you still found time to edit my work?

Seven: I sometimes have problems sleeping

Soul: Oh I am sometimes afraid of sleeping

Seven: Do you want to talk about it?

Soul: Not really, do you want to talk about your\_

Seven: No maybe some day I will tell you

Soul: Let's tell each other then

Seven: Ok let me pay for these items I will see you soon

Soul: Ok and thanks for making me laugh

Seven: (smiled) Welcome Solar

She smiled and hung up then stepped out heading to his room. She slowly opened the door making her way in and the previous clothes he had been wearing welcomed her as they scattered on the floor. She shook her head picking them up and put them in the laundry basket. She stepped in his closet and she lifted her brow looking at his clothes and many pairs of shoes that would triple her own pairs of shoes.

She closed the doors and took her papers on the bed and went through them. She nodded very impressed then stepped out.

Being a little curious she looked at Dodger's door then she went in. Her mouth immediately dropped looking at the open door of his closet. It was so neatly arranged yet very packed, from

the hangers with formal wear, to smart casuals and nicely folded clothes on the shelves. She was mesmerized as she looked on another section with his perfumes, skin care lotions and many more products to groom the body

Soul: He really is smart and rich

She sprayed his cologne and smiled inhaling its fragrance.

Soul: (picked a lotion) Helps clear black heads, spots and gives you an even skin tone

Her phone startled her as it rang and she looked at the screen before picking



Soul: Hello?

Dodger: Hi how are you feeling?

Soul: The pills helped so I am better

Dodger: Good to hear that, I called to check on you

Soul: Thank you, um do you know a product I can use for my dry skin and maybe helps a bit with acne? I thought to ask a doctor, the ones my friend referred didn't work on me

Dodger: For women mmh? (thoughtfully) Why don't you try Clinique moisture surge, get the whole combo

Soul: Ok thank you

Dodger: I have some gifted to me you can check my closet, it's wrapped up as a gift

Soul: Oh I see it (she slapped her forehead)... I mean\_

Dodger: You're already in my bedroom?

Soul: I was um, (thoughtfully) looking for\_

Dodger: Next time don't do that without asking, that's my private space and I am not comfortable with you snooping around so just take the gift, don't touch anything else and leave otherwise I will be forced to leave my door locked...

She hung up on him and angrily walked out of his room banging the door behind her

At town...

Meanwhile Seven stepped out the shop with the guys carrying the new bed and other basic home appliances to the van. They begun loading everything while he talked on the phone

Seven: Take it easy on her I am sure she was just innocently looking around besides you never established any boundary rules

Dodger: Who are you and what have you done with the real Seven?

Seven: (laughed) It's me...

Dodger: Isn't this the girl you hated with every fibre of your being?

Seven: And I did say I judged her too soon, I really don't have a reason to hate her, she stays in her lane, I stay in mine and we are good

Dodger: Ok it's good seeing you softening up a bit, she must be really upset she is not answering her phone

Seven: You scared her off

Dodger: I will talk to her later

Seven: Ok I am about to finish here and will be on my way there

Dodger: Ok see you around...

He dropped the call and read a message...

Caregiver: Yesterday you said you'd be here but you haven't shown up?

Seven: I am sorry about that, I got way too busy, so many things demanding my attention. A van will drop by with furniture but I didn't manage to get groceries someone who was supposed to help me couldn't make it

Caregiver: Ok so what are you going to do?

Seven: Can you help with a list of what I can buy and will see what I can do?

Caregiver: Ok I have just given her the pill and marked the chart

Seven: Great thank you

He went offline and caught a glimpse of the pharmacy across the road then he thoughtfully walked over

Pharmacist: How can I help you?

Seven: I would like to buy a morning after pill

Pharmacist: (frowned) You can't...

Seven: Why?

Pharmacist: Because you're a man. Only a woman can buy Plan B pills

Seven: Is there a specific law against men buying the morning after pill?

Pharmacist: No but we have a duty of care so we would have to see the person who want to take the pill in face to face.

Seven: Why would you want to see their face?...

I can show you her picture, all you want to see is her face right?

Pharmacist: That's not what I mean but firstly there are a number of medical questions that need to be answered by the person taking the pill to check if there are no other medical conditions or the chance of that person already being pregnant since you may not be aware of that person's health conditions or current medication so you may not be able to answer the questions accurately.

Seven: What sort of questions?

Pharmacist: The person's safety needs to be considered too, I will need to be sure that she wants the medication and that she is not being coerced or forced in any way. Why can't the person not come in herself?

Seven just looked at him and frustratedly

stepped out...

At the hospital...

Later that same day Sky's Mom stood up as the doctor walked over to her

Her: Why is the service here so slow?

Doctor: Public hospital Ma'am if you wanted special care then you should've gone to a private hospital

Her: (muttered) Private hospital to that side chick mxm....

Doctor: Excuse me?

Her: (faked a smile) Nothing, it's nothing

Doctor: Ok what's your relationship to Ms Paida?

Her: I am her guardian didn't you see the signed

paper?

Doctor: We mostly prefer close relatives

Her: I am her guardian who is looking after her and is going to pay her bills what will I even tell her relatives when I call them if you won't tell me anything?

Doctor: I can't disclose personal information but all I can say for now is that she sustained a few sprains and strains and these are just minor injuries

Her: I knew it, the stairs weren't that even high

Doctor: However we are conducting tests for more serious injuries, like broken bones, spinal injuries, deep lacerations and concussions

Her: They will just come out negative that's wasting money on those tests

Doctor: I thought you were her guardian or maybe I misunderstood something?



Her: I am just saying money is scarce nowadays

Doctor: She is being taken to the ward that's where you can see her

The doctor walked away then the nurse assistant walked over to Sky's Mom

Nurse: I don't know if this won't cost me my job, we are all bound by Hipaa here

Her: What's that?

Nurse: Health insurance accountability act to protect sensitive patient information from being disclosed without the patient's consent

Her: Mxm that's why I paid you so you can secretly take those tests you needed the money

Nurse: Yes just don't expose me

Her: I won't what do the results say?

Nurse: She is about two weeks pregnant  
and there is something else you should know...

Her: (heart skipped) What is it?

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 17

At the hospital...

Skylar's Mom unbelievably looked at the nurse  
with her mouth wide open

Her: What? Tell me that is not true?

Nurse: That's what the tests said unless if the machines are jammed

Her: What are you now saying?

Nurse: I am just saying... They're machines and not 100% reliable, humans make mistakes too then what of machines?

Her: (frowned) Are you sure that-

Nurse: Ma'am I am just opening up your mind to possibilities I am not completely saying the machine was wrong but just have an open mind, anything is possible...

Her: So your name is? You don't have a name tag?

Nurse: It's um, Zivai I am an intern... Now excuse me I have to go back to my duties

She walked away taking her name tag from her pocket and clipped it on her uniform while Skylar's Mom massaged her chest feeling sharp pains piercing her heart. She made her way to the ward but changed her mind as she was about to reach the door and turned back

She took out her phone to dial Sky but only heaved then shoved it back in her handbag and drove home...

At the private clinic...

Meanwhile Dodger worked on a little girl's wound completely focused but then peeked on his ringing phone on top of the desk.

Little girl's Mom: Should I help you with that?

Dodger: No it's fine I will pick it once I am done

Her: OK...

Dodger: (applying ointment) Don't put butter on burns next time if you're to get burned that is

Her: I was advised to

Dodger: Well I am advising against it and don't advise others the same too, it's highly inadvisable...for now your daughter isn't feeling any pain because of the sedative I injected her but pretty soon it will fade and the wound will sting so you will give her the painkillers I gave to you

Her: Alright doctor

Dodger: But because of her age you can't give her soon but later in the night I will write it down to avoid mistakes otherwise she will have too many drugs in her system

Little girl: Do you mean drugs like marijuana and

cocaine Doc?

Dodger: (laughed wrapping a bandage around her arm) No not those substance ones but medicinal drugs to treat pain

Her: (to her daughter) How did you even know about those drugs?

Little girl: From TV Mom (to Dodger) So you will inject me everyday doctor when I come to get my wound cleaned?

Dodger: Do you like to be injected? Because most kids don't

Little girl: I don't too

Dodger: So?

Little girl: I just like that the medicine makes me not to feel any pain afterwards

Dodger: The sedative is addictive so I won't inject you everyday you come for cleansing

Little girl: (sadly) Ahhhhh...

Both Dodger and the little girl's Mom chuckled

Dodger: I am done here (playfully pinched her cheek) Don't worry I will reduce the dose of the sedative and you will not feel pain

Little girl: Yeaaaah...

She cheerfully smiled at him as she got down from the examination bed

Her: Thank you doctor we are going

Dodger: Welcome and have a lovely day

The little girl waved to him countless times and Dodger waved back with a smile wondering what it would be like to have a kid. All his peers

testified the feeling to be great, he sighed then thought to return the calls he missed

He removed the latex gloves and threw them in the bin before sitting down placing a call...

Dodger: Hello, sorry I was engaged on something

Voice: Alright I just called to let you know that the shipping was successful from USA to South Africa then there

Dodger: Are you saying it's in the country?

Voice: Yes as we speak Sir thank you for entrusting our cargo services, so do check it out and if you have any queries do contact us on our website

Dodger: Thank you very much



The door opened and his doctor friend stepped in with takeaways while he ended his phone call

Her: (raised the plastic bag up) Did you skip your lunch like I did?

Dodger: Yeah I was tied up

Her: So join me then

Dodger: (stood) I am sorry I can't I have to go somewhere like now (checked the rest of his schedule) I am cleared for now so\_

Her: Oh...

He grabbed his blazer and car keys then stood in front of her squeezing her shoulders

Dodger: Maybe next time OK?

Her: Do you promise?

Dodger: No I don't make promises what if I can't keep them?

He briefly smiled at her and walked out as she heaved then turned back

Her: I guess I have to find someone else to eat with

\*\*\*\*

At the private parking lot Dodger walked to his car as his phone rang

Dodger: (getting in) Yeah?

Seven: I am here

Dodger: Late as usual

Seven: I am sorry I\_

Dodger: It's fine I couldn't get away at lunch anyways

Seven: OK so are you still\_

Dodger: Where are you exactly because I am driving out

Seven: I am at the front\_

Dodger: I am passing just now follow me

Seven: Ok

He hung up starting the engine and reversed going round the hospital to the front. Seven saw his car on the mirror then he drove behind him following as he dialed his number again

Seven: Where are we going?

Dodger: You must have taste with women's

clothing right?

Seven: Why?

Dodger: I want you to pick a nice outfit for her

Seven: By her do you mean Solace?

Dodger: Yes Solace

Seven: OK I will but is it the errand you wanted me to run?

Dodger: I wanted you to fly

Seven: To fly?

Dodger: To Victoria Falls for some business I wanted to make

Seven: Oh ok so\_

Dodger: I want to do some comparison first so we will see

Seven: Ok then...

They continued chatting till they parked the cars at the Sam Levy Mall and they walked in

Dodger: (on the phone) Are you the designated driver?

Driver: Yes Sir and I am waiting for you

Dodger: I am walking towards you right now

The driver saw him then dropped the call as he approached

Dodger: (shoulder bumped) Is this it?

Him: Yes Sir...

Seven greeted him as he passed the keys to Dodger who walked around the car nodding in satisfaction. Seven traced his hand on the

exterior of the brand new shiny vehicle with a wide smile

Dodger: So what do you think?

Seven: This is nice. Your friend didn't have this type at his car sale?

Dodger: Nope, do you think she will like it?

Seven: Who your Mom?

Dodger: No Solace, what do women really like for guys to do for them after making them upset?

Seven: It depends and Soul doesn't seem that materialistic but I thought this one was yours?

Dodger: It was but I already got one from Hector so I can't exactly swop with her

Seven: Ok this will really blow her mind away...this is levels from pedestrian to a car owner and not just any car but this

Dodger: I have to keep my end of the bargain of our agreement

Seven: Ok maybe you can add some chocolates too women love chocolates, it gets them high like drugs

Dodger: (laughed) Alright let's go in...(to the designated driver) I would want you to drive the car to my place

Driver: Ok got it

They then walked inside the mall, Seven frowned looking at people who pointed and gave them weird stares. He wondered why then looked at their hands clasping. He quickly removed it and looked at Dodger who just cleared his throat being reminded as he walked off. Seven faked a smile then picked up his pace following behind Dodger

At Dodger's house...

Later Solace defrosted some meat in the microwave and put it in a pot on the stove with a bit of water then sat down to properly speak with Skylar

Sky: (laughed) Do you know I am at work and I don't want to look childish right now

Soul: Oh I forgot bankers are serious people

Sky: We are professionals my dear

Soul: So I got the honey but don't have the cinnamon I remember you mentioning it earlier?

Sky: (laughed) Don't take it unless at the time you feel your sexual feelings are low

Soul: So it's for sexual feelings?

Sky: Yes it's an aphrodisiac dating back from



the Bible, Queen Sheba seduced King Solomon with that mixture

Soul: Iyo I will try it, just give me the recipe just in case

Sky: (laughed) You take a cup of honey and mix with 5 spoons cinnamon powder then take one spoon 3 times a day, it works for both man and women

Soul: (laughed) The things you know, anyways can you drop by and bring me a pill after you knock off work?

Sky: What kind of a pill?

Soul: The morning after pill I don't want to get pregnant

Sky: Why can't you? Be pregnant and give me the baby if you don't want it

Solace laughed making Sky laugh too.

Soul: You're crazy, are you coming?

Sky: Why couldn't you buy it yourself?

Soul: I am not feeling well

Sky: Well I can't come I have to go to the hospital, I forgot to tell you that Paida got in a home accident

Soul: Oh what happened?

Sky: She fell from the ladder while cleaning

Soul: Ok is she OK?

Sky: I am yet to find out when I go to the hospital, maybe I will get the pill at the dispensary there I will let you know

Soul: Ok thanks

Sky: That is if I can get it secretly I don't want Hector thinking things

Soul: Ok just be careful if not I will get it

tomorrow hanty I am supposed to take it before  
72 hours elapses?

Sky: Yes and tomorrow will be?

Soul: 48+hours 72 hours will be the day after  
tomorrow

Sky: Ok I have to go otherwise I will get fired  
here

Soul: Ok friend

She hung up and checked her pot as she took  
other ingredients from the fridge then begun  
cooking with her phone on Air Prime station.  
One of her favorite songs played and she sang  
along getting lost in the moment

Soul: Iwai nesu Mwari Baba

Mwari Baba Iwai nesu

Iwai nesu Mwari Baba

Mwari Baba Iwai nesu

Ohhhh vamwe vaparara nenzara

Vamwe vachifa nekuguta

Kumwe vaparara nemvura

Kumwe vachipera nezuva

Kutungamira nekungamirwa

Tiri vana venyu

Oh mukutaura nekuomoka

Tiri vana venyu

Oh mukufunga nemukurota

Tiri vana venyu, tiri vana venyu

Heeeeeee heyyiiyee-

The Chiwoniso song cut short as a call came

through

Soul: Hello?

Dodger: Hi, I'm sorry for being rude that time

Soul: You think I am a thief that can steal only things in your bedroom?

Dodger: No i don't know what I was thinking and\_

Soul: I am not poor Dodger and even if I was poor I wouldn't steal I will work hard to get rich or die trying

Dodger: It's not that, we are getting to know each other and I am just used to being alone so now I have to adjust

Soul: (sighed) You made me feel uncomfortable, right now I am in the kitchen cooking but\_ Should I contribute too to the food we eat and\_

Dodger: Come on no, you're now taking this

further, that's not my intention and I want you to be as free and comfortable like you're in your parents house...there is something i want to show you...

Soul: Ok...

Dodger: I'm 5 minutes away...

Soul: Okay..

She hung up and put the phone down continuing cooking...

Minutes later her phone rang again as she heard the gate opening

Dodger: Can you come out?

Soul: Ok

She switched the stove off then walked out of the house and spotted a red car that she didn't even know it's name

Dodger and Seven stepped out from their cars then walked over and handed her the keys...

Soul: What is\_

Dodger: You don't have to use taxis every day when you go to work and we might not be there to drive you so this is your car

Solace looked at the car speechless and looked at Seven who nodded to her with a grin on his face

Seven: You're quiet?

Soul: (tongue tied) I don't know how to be really thankful without sounding materialistic

Dodger: It's fine don't mind manners, scream, jump or shout if you want to the car is yours

Soul: Really? I was waiting for you to say you're joking, I mean this car will get me fired Dodger and I am kissing that promotion goodbye

They all laughed and she walked over to him and hugged him

Soul: Thank you very much it's beautiful

Dodger: You're welcome

Soul: What's the name of the car?

Seven: Tesla S Signature

Soul: Oh wow...

Dodger: Get in your car



She walked over as they could see that it was still so unbelievable to her but pretty soon it was going to sink in

Solace opened the door and it lifted in the air and she held her mouth

Soul: No ways...no ways!!!

Tears of joy filled her eyes as she got on the driver's seat then screamed holding the steering wheel

Seven: Now that's more like it, your reaction was getting weird

He and Dodger laughed as Soul screamed loudly breaking off the awkwardness that had built up

Seven: You want to go for a drive in celebration of the car?

She looked at Dodger who just shrugged his shoulders with both his hands in the pocket

Dodger: The car is yours and you can do whatever you like, drive wherever you wish to as well....

At the hospital...

Later at dusk just after working hours Skylar

drove on the hospital grounds then stepped out picking a call

Sky: Mom?

Her: Are you at the hospital?

Sky: Yes I am heading in right now

Her: Oh I am heading in too

Sky: You're back?

Her: Yes I realized I mistakenly carried Paidia's phone with me so maybe she might want to use it if she regained consciousness

Sky: Ok

She hung up and looked at Hector by her side

Sky: Mom is here

Hector: (uncomfortably) Ok I heard

They walked in then Skylar's Mom called from behind them. They waited for her and greeted one another before walking inside

Skylar's Mom looked at her daughter wondering how she will be able to tell her but Sky would definitely want to know how she found out all that info to begin with and now Hector being there had just complicated the whole thing up. She didn't know he would come to the hospital too but she had to find means to get her daughter tested for STI's before concluding on anything

They walked in the ward and to Paidia's bed who had her reddish eyes opened with a neck brace around her neck

Sky: My God I didn't know it was this serious, how are you feeling?

Paida: (with a shaky voice) It's less painful after getting meds

Sky: What happened exactly, why would you clean that chandelier? Hector always cleans it when it gets too dirty because that spot is too dangerous to stand on

She didn't reply but just looked at Sky's mother

Her: Here is your phone I had forgotten and carried it with me

Paida: (heart skipped) Oh no one called?

Her: (faked a smile) No

Sky: So are you able to eat?

Paida: Not at the moment

Sky: I told Soul about your condition so should I tell your\_

Paida: I will let them no don't worry

She nodded and they continued talking for a while until it was time to go

Sky: I will see you after work again tomorrow

Paida: Is my job still\_

Sky: Don't worry about that and get well first, we are going...

Paida: Ok goodnight

She briefly stared at Hector who hadn't muttered a single word since they arrived then they walked away

As soon as they were gone the nurse assistant walked over and fixed her pillow

Paida: I can't believe she would tell Soul about this like she would come and see me

Nurse: If she comes ask her for more money, tell her it's for your bills

Paida: Ok have you and Mom moved out yet?

Nurse: No but she said tomorrow

Paida: Ok how is interning so far at a government hospital?

Nurse: (smiled) It's good I made some bonus money before payday (sighed) But tomorrow I will be moved to the psychiatric

Paida: Ok

Nurse: My shift has ended I am going home get

well big sis

Paida: Ok uswerese Baba na mhamha [Greet Mom and Dad for me]...

Nurse: Ok I will...

She turned and walked out with a smile...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 18

At Dodger's house...



Later that evening Solace set up the dining table and yelled out for the guys as they were watching football highlights on the TV.

They walked in the dining room and Dodger looked at the plates with food

Soul: (holding a dish and a jug of water for him)  
You can wash your hands in here

Dodger: It's fine

Soul: (arched her brow) You're not eating?

Seven: He actually doesn't eat pap

Soul: (frowned a bit) Oh I didn't know that, but why don't you eat pap?

Dodger: It's not that I don't eat pap per se but I just don't like it

Soul: Oh ok so what to do now?

Seven: Should I fix up something else for you real quick?

Dodger: No I will have the pap since Solace has already cooked and put effort into it. It would be rude to let her effort go to waste...can you just bring me a fork and knife

Seven nodded and walked to the kitchen as Dodger and Soul sat down

Soul: The way I used to get beaten being trained to cook pap by my mother saying which man will marry you if you can't cook pap yet here I am today and the man doesn't even like pap

Dodger laughed humored...

Soul: She made it seem like being excellent in cooking was the certificate to getting married and I was eager to learn thinking oh God if I don't no man will marry me

Dodger: Well that's just mothers for you, sometimes they're extreme

Seven walked back in with a fork and knife then a bottle of wine with three wineglasses

Seven: (drew a chair sitting down) It's Friday night and we could have taken the car for a drive then find an epic night spot and come back home in the morning

Soul: Come back home in the morning? What will you be doing all night out?

Dodger: What's your night life like?

She looked at him not really understanding his question

Dodger: Seven is a drunkard

Seven: (pushed him playfully) So are you

Dodger: I am not like you, I drink only on special occasions

Seven: Then you get drunk and that's the use of alcohol, to make one drunk, you can't really say you drink when you don't get drunk

Soul: (looking in her plate) So Seven you like clubbing?

Seven: (looking at her and played with her toes underneath the table) Is it a bad thing?

Soul: (gazed back and rubbed her toes on his) I am just asking

Seven: (tracing his foot up her leg) So you don't drink?

Dodger: At one glance you can tell she doesn't

She looked at him as he cut his pap with a knife and picked it up with a fork with veggies and meat then slowly brought it to his mouth

Dodger: (paused) What?

Soul: You can tell at one glance that I don't drink how?

Dodger: You didn't even know the names of any drink the first night we met

Seven: So you don't go out Soul?

Soul: Um... (looked at his leg creeping in her skirt and pushed it off) I went out a couple of times with my friend and her husband

Dodger: It's not a bad thing not to go out, I actually prefer my woman not to go out and act wild

Seven: But you have to enjoy life to the fullest...who knows when it is your last day on this planet

Dodger: Going out isn't the only way to enjoy life

Seven: Then how does one enjoy life?

Dodger: Personal taste differs

Soul: Why does it sound like you're now arguing?

They just kept quiet then Seven drew the bottle pouring wine and had a huge gulp

Seven: Life is too short not to enjoy it and like you said we all have personal preferences

Dodger: It's fine but how does a drunkard open up a bar? That's a recipe for disaster and the bar will run a huge loss

Seven: Well that's only your critical observation

but that's what I want and I am going for it  
Dodger... and it's not like you don't drink too and  
now you want to act like a saint, do you even  
know what the entrance of a church look like?

Dodger: (guffawed) You can do whatever you  
like it's your life but don't come bullshitting on  
me when you fail and who said I am a saint?

Seven: You have anger issues man and  
whatever it is going on you with you please  
don't take it out on me

Dodger: And you have serious lethargic drinking  
tendencies I despise

Seven pushed his plate away and picked the  
bottle of wine together with the glass and  
walked out

Soul: Sev\_

Dodger: Leave him that's what he does every Friday night, he loves too much fun it's like he will die if he doesn't go clubbing, he doesn't know that he is not a young boy anymore. At 30 he should at least act with some responsibility

Soul: Ok so you don't go clubbing?

Dodger: I just went for him and when something is troubling me, I can say I go out normally unlike him

Soul: OK

There was silence as they both focused on their food

Soul: Is Seven traumatized with something?

Dodger: We are certainly not going to make Seven a topic... Instead tell me how many siblings you have?



Soul: I used to have a sister but she died at a young age

Dodger: And your parents as well (she nodded)  
Alright...

Soul: And you?

Dodger: You will meet them tomorrow all of them are married and have children

Soul: Ok and you're the odd one out?

Dodger: Yeah, what of those people I saw at your place? Who were they?

Soul: That was my nagging aunt and her family...

She looked at how even his laughter was composed as he took a serviette and wiped his dark lips

Dodger: The food was really nice though

Soul: That you barely ate and Seven's plate is still full

Dodger: I am full, I am adjusting to pap I last ate it years back

Soul: And this is Africa you don't eat pap with a fork and knife

Dodger: (chuckled) I know I am African

Soul: You better hurry up and adjust because your Mom is likely to cook local food for you to welcome you home especially if you have been abroad for some years so she will be offended if you do this

Dodger: True...and they're all anticipating to see you, I don't know what I am looking forward to myself

Soul: Probably a full house of brothers and sisters with their partners and their children which makes me kinda nervous

Dodger: Don't be you have me

She looked at him as he etched a smile on his face bringing out her own smile

Dodger: Besides I have only have two siblings, a brother and a sister who are married

Soul: OK and who is older?

Dodger: I am the eldest and siblings younger than me are having children

Soul: My aunt's daughters too all have children though they're not married and I got to hear about the biological clock ticking on my side

Dodger: They value that here but in the States you can even marry at 40 by choice (stood) let's go and wash the dishes I will help you out

Soul: (picked the plates up) OK thanks

Dodger: How is your foot by the way? I forgot to ask

Soul: It's less painful now

Dodger: Good to hear that but when will you be prepared for a surgery?

Soul: I guess I have to apply for a leave first so I can take some time off for that

He nodded then they walked to the kitchen where Soul transferred Seven's food and leftovers in Tupperware then put it in the fridge.

Soul: I will wash and you rinse and wipe

Dodger: Ok... Um I bought some ice cream for you it's in the fridge

Soul: Thank you I will enjoy it later on

Dodger: Excuse me a bit

He stepped out and then came back

Dodger: This is for you as well, you should try the dress and let me know if it fits

Soul: (wiped her hands and took the dress)  
Wow this is so beautiful

Dodger: Do you like it?

Soul: Very much

Dodger: And the shop assistant recommended that for you

She looked at the makeup kit bag and smiled opening it

Soul: It's packed

Dodger: With products that are good for your

skin...the makeup is fenty we luckily arrived with the launch of the products in the country

Soul: Fenty by Rihanna?

Dodger: Yes

She opened her mouth looking at price tags

Soul: Dodger this is too much

Dodger: Don't worry about that and accept it

Soul: Thank you very much for everything

She placed everything on the chair and they resumed washing the dishes

Soul: I found a topic that I am going to broadcast on live next week

Dodger: What is it about?

Soul: How man feel about their partners going out clubbing and drinking and vice versa

Dodger: Don't tell me you were inspired by our argument?

Soul: Pretty much

They laughed passing each other plates. Seven walked over and stood by the doorframe watching them as he drank wine from the bottle

At Skylar's house...

Later still that same evening Hector read a message then dialed the number while seated in his home office

Hector: I saw your message what kind of a car is it?

Soul: It's a Tesla Signature

Hector: Jesus Solace who will buy that car?

Soul: (chuckled) You tell me, you're the one who sells cars, I know your big fishes will

Hector: Yeah I will advertise it and I know celebrities who like flashing their lifestyle on social media will fight to buy it

Soul: It's a swop and top kinda of a deal

Hector: Oh ok I am listening...

Soul: You can give me one I like, a simpler one then sell the Tesla and you minus the cost of the one I would have taken and give me the rest of the cash

Hector: Ok that's not a problem, I will need the pictures of the car

Soul: I will send them tomorrow



Hector: Did Dodger bought a Tesla for you?

Soul: Um, yeah...

Hector: Inga matonzwanana zvekusvika pakutengerwa Tesla [in just a short space of time you have already clicked that he would buy such a car for you]

Soul: Yeah can you imagine...

Hector: Ok then

Soul: Bye...

He hung up and looked at Paida's number saved as 'Electrician' thinking of sending a message but her last seen discouraged him. Instead he got a call from his Mom

Hector: Mom?

Her: Hi son are you already sleeping?

Hector: No is everything alright?

Her: That's what I want to know because I called Paida's phone earlier and she picked but didn't say anything

Meanwhile in the kitchen Sky finished wiping the sink and looked at her Mom with a frown

Sky: What?

Her: I just want to know why his Mom would call Paida?

Sky: Mom are you sure it was his Mom calling her?

Her: Yes it was written Mrs Mlilo

Sky: There has to be a good reason

Her: What good reason?

Sky sighed really thinking it over and surely why would Hector's Mom call Paida, what was the reason, she couldn't come up with any as she placed the dishtowel away

Sky: Mom I just don't know now where these suspicions are derived from but I will look into it just don't pressurize me (stomach churned) I don't think Hector would do this to me

Her Mom saw her reaction and she was already breaking to the possibility that Hector was cheating on

Her: The first step to not get affected by the effects of a man cheating on you is to get tested for STI's I think somehow Paida is sick

Sky: (frowned) Did the doctor say that?

Her: Um no I just want you to be sure get tested please, it won't take away anything from you but it will be beneficial to know where you stand

Sky: (heaved) Fine I will get tested

Hector shook his head unbelievably and walked away from the door as he typed a message to Paída

Hector: Who else have you been sleeping with that infected you?

At Dodger's house...

Solace put on pyjamas and sat inside the bedcovers with a tub of magnum ice cream digging in whilst scrolling on the laptop. She glimpsed at the fancy dress on the chair and it

was the perfect and right size for her like  
Dodger bought knowing her size or maybe it  
was because it was had a stretchy material that  
would accommodate her size.

Music playing in Seven's room caught back her  
attention and she listened while licking her  
spoon

🎵 Can you be the one to hold and not let me go?  
I need to know, Could you be the one to call  
when I lose control?

... Ah-ah-ah-ah, ah, ah-ah-ah

I need your love, ah, I need your love, ah

Ah, ah-ah-ah-ah, ah, ah-ah-ah

I need your love, ah, I need your love, ah

... Ah-ah-ah-ah, ah, ah-ah-ah, I need your love, ah,  
I need your love, ah

Ah-ah-ah-ah, ah, ah-ah-ah

Could you be the one to call when I lose  
control? 🎵🎵

It was the kinda music you'd hear in a club but  
overally it was a good song she found herself  
nodding and enticed by it

Soul: (typed) What's the name of that song?

Seven: Lose Control by Meduza

Soul: Very nice

Seven: What are you doing?

Soul: Wanted to continue with Bridgerton  
episodes...are you ok you were angry earlier?

Seven: I am fine shit happens, is it a good watch?

Soul: Yes very

Seven: Maybe we can watch together and have some wine also, it's good for relaxation so my room or your room?

She thought of Dodger in the next room and how this would look like.

She typed to Seven then got down the bed and unlocked for him. Seven stepped in with wine and wineglasses then she locked the door as they walked to the bed smiling at one another...

Meanwhile Dodger paused hearing doors opening and closing so he got down his bed and stepped out....

Dodger: Seven?

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 19

At Dodger's house...

Dodger: Seven?

He called out as he pushed Seven's bedroom door open and both Solace and Seven paused listening carefully looking at one



another trying not to panic but could hear their hearts thrumming on their throats

Dodger stood at the door and stared at Seven's empty bed with the bedcovers flowing to the floor and his shirt that was on the floor

Dodger: Seven?

He stepped in picking the shirt up and a man's health magazine on the floor while inside Solace's room Seven placed a finger on Soul's lips then put the wine and glasses carefully on the bed not making a single whiff. He then took out his phone hearing footsteps in the passage walking away

Seven: (texted) I am in the toilet and had

earphones on did I hear right or did you just call me?

Dodger's phone vibrated as he walked to the living room pushing the curtain to the side and peeked out the driveway then he saw Seven's car still parked in the driveway. He read the message while Seven crept out of Soul's room and tiptoed to the toilet

Dodger: (typed back) Oh I thought you were sneaking to go out clubbing

Seven: No I am cool I already have a drink so-

Dodger: Alright and why are we texting again?

Seven: I don't know

Dodger chuckled and shoved his phone in the pocket making way to his bedroom, he heard a

toilet flushing then he thought to check on Soul before turning in for the night so he walked over to her door and softly knocked

Solace looked at the wine bottle on the bed then covered it with the duvet before clearing her throat

Soul: Come in...

The door opened and she looked at Dodger stepping in then stopped midway of the room while she composed herself sitting in bed

Dodger: Hi...

Soul: Hey...

Dodger: Thought to check on you before I head

to sleep

Soul: Um, thank you for that

Dodger: You don't sound so good are you ok?

Soul: Yes I am fine, I am just going to watch a movie then head to sleep

Dodger: Ok then we have a big day ahead of us so make sure to get plenty of sleep

Soul: OK will do so, goodnight

Dodger: Goodnight...

He turned walking out closing the door behind and went back to his bedroom where he threw himself on the bed. His phone vibrated and he begun texting with his father

Father: What dating at your age other than just marrying her?

Meanwhile Seven stayed in the toilet for some time then stepped out opening Solace's door. Solace paused looking at him as she pressed play on her movie and he locked the door

Soul: (whispered) You shouldn't have come back in here Seven please go to your room

Seven: But we agreed to\_

Soul: No this is not right Seven, even though I am not in a relationship with Dodger we can't do this, what happened then isn't me, this is so not me Seven I don't know what's going on with me and it's like the past days someone has been living my life for me

Seven didn't say anything but lied down on his side pinning his elbow on the bed then felt

something poking him. He pushed the bedcovers aside and brought out the wine and glasses

He sat up and passed her the glass, she looked at him and reluctantly took the glass as he poured in some wine for her before pouring for himself

Seven: Calm down and have some wine, first of all you don't owe anyone any loyalty because there is nothing going on between you and Dodger unless I missed something?

He looked in her eyes as he sipped his wine, she sipped too and it wasn't so bad as she thought it to be. She drank all the wine in her glass in one go as if she was drinking water then set the glass on top of the drawers. Seven pushed

closer to her and set his glass beside hers then he turned her to him and kissed her lips with wine in his mouth and it dripped down from her chin to her chest

Soul: Dodger is in the next room and this is his house, this is so disrespectful, we can't...

Seven: We will do it quietly

He kissed her harder squeezing her body then pulled down her pyjama pants and he put his hand in her undies kissing her while rubbing her clit teasing her enough to make her wet. He then grabbed her undies on both sides of her waist pulling them out as he took out his D...

Soul: Seven?

Seven: Shhhh....

He didn't even give her the chance to speak as he unfastened one button of her top and brought out one of her breasts. He moulded its softest flesh with one hand and the other hand he held his stiff hosepipe aiming the head to her entrance and slid his hips forward pushing in

Both: (shuddered) Uhhhhh...

Seven felt her kitty walls opening up for his member as it wedged into her, she gasped shifting her own hips as Seven pushed her one leg back, she bite her bottom lip as Seven slammed harder into her depths, taking himself all the way in and he started pumping his hips back and forth, faster and faster while squeezing her breast at each thrust. They



kissed vigorously then Seven slowed his pace when the bed started to rock back and forth with them that he almost hit the head board and that might have alerted Dodger

Seven: Let's use the floor

She didn't know if she was already tipsy with the wine that made her to quickly nod in response or maybe it was because she really wanted this.

Seven withdrew out of her sodden getting down the bed and stripped his vest and pants off while Solace unbuttoned her pyjama top tossing it away and laid on her back on the fluffy carpet. Seven got on top of her lifting her legs up resting them on his shoulders as he slid his length all the way in and all the way out

slowly and slowly building up a rhythm

Seven: (whispered in her ear as he hit the g-spot)  
Oh Solace...

Soul: (swallowed and whispered back) Uh  
Seven...

Seven: Oh Soul...

Soul: Uh Sev....

They continued whispering each other's names with hot breaths whilst softly kissing looking in each other's eyes as Seven slid up and down on her taking each other into a frenzy. He slammed his D deep inside her until they could feel they were reaching a peak and Seven drilled her more still hanging her legs on his shoulders. His hands snaked up and stroked her breasts, tweaking the nipples, pressing them together

until she finally gasped and they felt the tremors overtaking her.

He let go of her legs and cupped her head directing her face on his shoulder, she moaned biting into it and for a split second there she felt like she had blacked out while Seven pinched a fistful fur of the carpet with his free hand as he muffled his growl biting into her neck as they both came simultaneously. They looked in each other's eyes with mouths opened but no voices came out as they went to paradise

\*\*\*\*

After resting a bit Seven gently shook Solace and she lazily opened her eyes before she felt his f\*ck stick in her again. He pounced on her poor punani and then he pulled out of her

leaking hole as they both were covered in a sheen of sweat and Seven could feel his muscles in his body cramping up

Solace collapsed onto his chest and laid there gasping.

Soul: (whispering) We should stop this

Seven: Yeah we should

Seven could hear her sharp breathing while she felt his rapid heart beat on her ears as their hands entwined and he lovingly caressed her with the other hand giving her goosebumps

Soul: Which orphanage did you go to I remember you saying something about that?  
My Mom used to work at an orphanage

Seven: It's in the past and I don't like to exactly talk about it

Soul: OK...why do you want to open a bar though?

Seven: Because that's what I want and it's not just any bar but a very private spot with strippers and maybe professional prostitutes as well since it will have private rooms at the back for secret fantasies

Soul: (frowned) Why don't you just listen to Dodger he looks like he knows much about business, I mean prostitutes and strippers I don't even like that idea for you

Seven: Why?

Soul:...

Seven: Hello?

Soul: Please just don't do it...high chances are you will be sleeping with those prostitutes too

He didn't say anything as he rubbed her scalp till her breathing was soft as she fell asleep. Her movie kept playing on her laptop while he waited for some time. An hour or two passed as he stroked her braids and she fell deeper into sleep. The night got quieter and he begun feeling sleepy too so he stood with her in his arms and placed her on the bed then dragged the covers over her lower half simply unable to cover her breasts as they were so enticing that he didn't want to hide them

He looked at her soundly sleeping and pushed a strand of braided hair off her face tucking it behind her ear then caressed her cheek. He took his phone taking pictures of her and her breasts before he carefully crept out without any sound.

At Skylar's house...

Meanwhile Hector pushed closer to Sky as he slithered his hand in her nightdress but she tossed it away

Hector: (nibbled her ear) Come on babe I am so horny right now

Sky: (pushed him off) I am not in the mood

Hector: Why are you not in the mood?

Sky: Because I am just not in the mood

Hector: Why?

Sky: (annoyed) I am on my periods Hector sies!

Hector: On your periods that's early I thought you go end of the month?

Sky: Do you want proof then that I am

menstruating huh?

Hector: No it's OK

Sky: (grabbed his hand) No let me sink your hand in my vagina and see blood for yourself

Hector: (removed his wrist off her grip) That's yuck, I said it's fine hey...

He got out of bed and walked to the bathroom to massage his blue balls and calm his raging boner while Sky quickly strapped a pad on her panties and jumped back in bed then pretended to sleep

At Dodger's house...

The next day in the morning light filtered through the curtains as Seven abruptly opened his eyes and sat up looking around. He wiped



sweat off his forehead and looked at his morning wood lifting his pants, he got out of bed and walked to Dodger's room where he heard him peeing in the toilet while talking on the phone

Dodger: No I woke up some time ago so you're not disturbing thanks for letting me know

Hector: Oh so you mean you didn't know about her wanting to sell the car?

Dodger: Um, of course I knew about it

Hector: Ok then shoo

Dodger: Shoo...

He hung up kinda confused as he flushed the loo before stepping out of the bathroom

Seven: Morning?

Dodger: Morning why do you look so drained?  
Seven: Oh I drank too much it's hangover

Dodger: OK is Soul awake yet?

Seven: I don't think so, why?

He just stepped out of the room while Seven thoughtfully wondered what was going on so he followed him

Dodger knocked on Solace's door but there was no answer. He persisted for a while but she didn't answer still so he turned the doorknob and realized it was locked from inside

Seven: Everything ok?

Dodger: Yeah I want to talk to her about the car...

\*\*\*

Later at midmorning Solace opened her eyes and was blinded by the sun rays that were streaming through the window. She put her hand on her face and looked at her naked body then recalled the previous night, her phone vibrated and she picked it up. Her eyes widened looking at the time before reading messages

Seven: Morning you have overslept?

Soul: Morning I am so worked out...why didn't you put clothes on me, who knows where I would have woken up at?

Seven: (confused) ???

Soul: Never mind

She went offline and looked at missed calls from Dodger. She sighed wondering why he called her. She then recalled of their plans for the day and quickly got out of bed

Soul: (frowned) Oh shit...

She felt her thighs really heavy and her body tired as she spread the bed and fixed up the room a little before dragging herself to the bathroom. As she brushed her teeth on the sink she noticed a hickey on her neck

Soul: F\*ck!

She stepped in the shower and tried washing the hickey off but it didn't come off. She walked back to the mirror then freed her braids pushing them to one side trying to cover the hickey but it was not working...she went back in the bedroom to dress up

Minutes later she stepped out of the house dressed up in a glittery dusty pink sequin dress with chain sleeves paired with colorless sandals and on her ears were wooden hoop earrings and despite being hot she tied a scarf around her neck as she walked over to the guys

Dodger and Seven both turned looking and Seven briefly smiled. She looked fantastic, more than the first day they saw her

Dodger: You look so beautiful

Solace smiled blushing as the guys just looked at her unable to do anything else

Dodger: (to Seven) You have good taste

Seven: Thanks

Soul: You're the one who picked the dress?

Seven: Yes I did

Soul: (smiled) Oh wow ok... (to Dodger) I saw missed calls

Dodger: (snapped) I wanted to talk about the car Hector said you want to sell it why?

Soul: Oh I just thought it to be too much and\_

Dodger: So you wanted to sell it without my consent? After I gifted it to you wholeheartedly?

She kept quiet not knowing what to say

Dodger: Solace did I force you to do this?

Soul: No

Dodger: So why are you making it seem like you're being forced?

Soul: Selling the car was me just thinking of my job it's not that I was saying I was forced or that I don't like the car and since it's mine now I thought-

Dodger: You should've just talked to me about it first....anyways I am taking the car as it was originally mine and we will find one that you like...

Soul: Ohhh...

Dodger: Get in

He opened the door for her and she got in the car then he closed the door, he got in on his

side fixing his stylish jacket

Dodger: You didn't come for breakfast?

Soul: Oh I couldn't stomach anything after sleeping late watching movies

He started the engine as she looked at Seven thinking of last night. Seven raised his hand to them as they drove out

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Hector parked the car and heaved clutching to the steering wheel looking at the hospital building.

He hopped out of the car and walked in



checking time on his wristwatch. There was only twenty minutes left till visiting hour was over. He walked towards Paida's bed and it was the only bed with no visitors as the others were surrounded.

As he approached a nurse quickly got up from the bench walking away as he looked at Paida

Hector: You didn't reply my text?

Paid a: How are you feeling today is what you're supposed to ask me Hector don't you care for me at all?

Hector: Of course I do

Paida: Well I couldn't type as you can see my fingers have this peg thingy on them and this neck collar is restricting me, the one message sent was typed by a nurse who helped me out,

this is all thanks to your mother in law nyla!

Hector: Skylar's Mom why?

Paida: I think she pushed me deliberately

Hector: Why would she do that?

Paida: Like you have to ask she hates me and thinks there is something going on between us of which there is so\_

Hector: (sighed) Are you sleeping with someone else on the side?

Paida: Why would I? Where did you even get that STI nonsense you were talking about?

Hector: Nonsense?

Paida: Yes it is because the doctor never said anything concerning that

Hector: So you don't have any infe\_

Paida: If I am to have it then it's from you and your wife

Hector: What?

Paida: I only sleep with one man and that's you so where will I get sexual viruses?

Hector: I am going to get tested and if I have any infection I swear I will\_

Paida: You will what Hector?

Hector: Make sure you will never see Wataida again

Paida: Don't threaten me like that... you know two can play that game, I will expose you to your beloved Sky that you have two kids with me

Hector: (frowned) Two?

Paida: Yes the doctor said I am pregnant

He looked at her unbelievably then stood pinching the bridge of his nose, Paida stared at his reaction wondering if he was happy or not

Hector: Fuck are you sure?

Paida: Yes I am sure, he told me this morning

He leaned over hugging her with a wide smile

Hector: I can't believe it we are going to have a boy

Paida: I thought you weren't happy?

Hector: Why wouldn't I be?

Paida: (smiled) Ouch you're squeezing me too tightly you're hurting me

Hector: (let go) Oh sorry...It's just that I am so happy

Paida: But isn't it too soon Wataida is still so young?

Hector: So what? I love both my babies

Paída: (smiled) OK...did you bring me the\_

Hector: Yes

He took out bottles of maheu from the plastic bag then opened one and with a straw he helped her drink

Paída: How can you bring maheu only?

Hector: The message just said bring maheu nothing else... Aren't you given food here?

Paída: It's not so nice

Hector: How will you even eat when your neck collar?

Paída: I don't know but I am so hungry right now

Hector: I will see what to do later

Paída: OK though for now I am just craving maheu

Hector: Drink then...

He put the straw in her mouth and she sipped with a smile

At the rural homestead...

Meanwhile Skylar parked her car at the dusty gravel and stepped out taking the plastic bags at the back.

She locked her car and walked towards the yard and her mother in law's heart skipped coming face to face with her whilst she was holding a baby...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 20

At the rural homestead...

She locked her car and walked towards the yard and her mother in law's heart skipped coming face to face with her whilst she was holding a baby...

Sky: Are you ok? You look like you have just seen a ghost

Her: No uh, um I am surprised actually with the

unexpected visit... so what are you doing here?

Sky: I came to visit you

Hector's Mom briefly smiled and fixed the baby in the front carrier as she approached Sky and took the plastic bags from her hands

Her: Come in...

She led the way as Sky followed behind her...she looked at the drying line with baby's clothes hung to dry as they got in the thatched kitchen and they sat on the inbuilt benches by the wall as Hector's Mom put Wataida down who begun taking baby steps towards Sky

Sky: Whose baby is this?



Her: It's my friend's daughter's baby from the next house she wanted to go out so she had no one to leave the baby with so she asked if she could leave her with me

Sky: Oh ok

Sky picked Wataida up and sat her on the lap then begun playing with her making faces and baby sounds, Wataida responded back blowing her lips and smiling

Her: What happened you never show up unannounced I hope everything is ok where you're coming from?

Sky: Everything is fine, as a weekend I just said to myself let me go and visit since you called Paidia I thought there was an maybe an emergency which needed my attention

Her: Um, I mistakenly called her but there is no emergency, if there was I would have long called you or Hector

Sky: I didn't want to wait for that I just thought maybe your phone ran out of power or something

Her: No the solar panels are still working and we charge our phones everyday and now the weather is very hot so they will be fully charged besides we have a generator for backup also

Sky: Ok so why were you calling Paida? I didn't even know you had my maid's phone number

Her: I am sure you didn't come all the way from the city to ask me that right muroora [daughter in law]?

Sky: (smiled) No but since we are talking about it I might as well ask

Her: Well it's like I said I mistakenly dialled her number

Sky: Oh so you had her number for?

Her: I took her number the other day when she was talking about her parents and I realized I knew her father from somewhere that's when she gave me her number

Sky: Ok then

Her: I heard your Mom came and visited how is she?

Sky: She is fine

Her: Did she go back?

Sky: Not yet and I have to hurry back and spend the rest of the weekend with her

Her: Ok it's fine you didn't have to drive all the way here just for groceries Hector sends us money sometimes

Sky: It's not that very far so I thought why not

Her: Ok your father in law went out with the herd boys and I don't know what time he will be

back

Sky: Ok it's fine, I will leave soon so maybe I will go back without seeing him

Her: I will let him know you passed by...um, does Hector know you're here?

Sky: He doesn't have to know that I surprised my mother with a visit plus I am not really a visitor here that I have to announce my coming to everyone, think of it as a daughter coming to see her Mom

Her: (smiled) Alright but I didn't mean it in that manner it's just that you might have arrived to no one here so we will need to know that you're coming and cancel other plans that's what I meant not that you're unwelcome here or anything

Sky: I know so can you not tell Hector that I passed by, I just came to check on you being the good daughter and I also brought some

groceries since last time I didn't take you for a proper shopping

Her: It's fine and thank you for your kind consideration daughter

She nodded smiling then begun playing with the baby putting aside her real emotions

Sky: Wata...what a beautiful baby girl

Her: (heart skipped) How did you know her name?

Sky: Mom are you getting old? You just told me her name

Her: (scratched her scalp) Did I?

Sky: Yes you did otherwise how would I know her name?

Her: I am really getting old and I sometimes

easily forget things

They both laughed and Wataida cheerfully made baby sounds on Sky's lap

Wata: Mama...

At Dodger's parents....

Meanwhile the Tesla drove through the open gate and parked in the driveway. Solace anxiously looked at herself on the mirror and nervously wiped her palms on her dress. Dodger turned to her and smiled before leaning over holding both of her cheeks as if about to kiss her. Solace looked at his dark lips and milky white teeth as he talked to her

Soul: I am so nervous, what if they don't like me and how I am and\_

Dodger: (held her chin) Hey look at me, look at me...

She looked at him in the eyes and guilty came rushing in as if about to suffocate her

Dodger: You're beautiful and you look beautiful...  
Ok? So try to relax...

Soul: (sighed) Ok..

Dodger: Let's go, I will be by your side all the time and you will be alright OK?

Soul: Ok..

She breathed in and out then they stepped outside as Dodger's Mom stepped out of the

house holding a colorful feather duster....Walking became difficult for Solace as she approached his family and everyone specifically stared at her..

Dodger and his father shoulder bumped then he put his arm behind Solace's waist pulling her over perfecting their act...

Dodger: This is my woman the one you all had been waiting to see, so this is Solace

Dodger's Dad: Oh what a nice name that time I didn't really get it, how are you daughter?

Soul: I'm fine thank you..

Dodger's Mom approached and somehow Solace found her heart pounding..



Dodger: Mama this is Solace...

Mom: Hi Solace, how are you my daughter?

Soul: (shyly) I'm fine

Mom: You're so beautiful and very curvaceous

Solace blushed looking at Dodger who clasped her hand smiling at his Mom

Mom: (held the duster upright) So I heard you're a radio personality and I couldn't believe that I have been listening to you this whole time but just didn't know you were my soon to be daughter in law

They both warmly smiled at one another..

Soul: A lot of people actually don't know me but just my voice

Her: Touché

Soul: Indeed

Her: You really have a lovely voice and beautiful accent

Dodger: I always tell her that

Her: (dusted his shoulder) Well you found a good one son, a rare gem actually and I am so proud of you

Dodger: (side eyed Soul) Thank you Mom

Her: (thoughtfully) Mmh her face is kinda familiar but I don't seem to know where I have actually seen it before

Soul: Maybe we ran into each other one of the days, my face is really common

Her: I don't think so, you're Dodger's woman and no one is like you

They cracked laughing...

Dodger: Mom aren't you going to invite us in

Her: Oh look at me getting carried away please  
come in and I will introduce you to everyone

She walked beside Dodger as they headed  
towards the big house and walked in the living  
room that was so clean that Solace felt as if  
she will slip and fall, it also had a nice fragrance  
of air freshener that just set the ambiance right  
then talk of how spacious it was

Her: Solace this is your man's little brother  
Kieron and over there is his little sister Vimbai

Soul: Nice to meet you all

Both: Likewise

Her: Running around the passages are their kids, my daughter and son in law also are here

Soul: Ok it's a pleasure meeting everyone

Her: Yes so you better hurry up and give me a grandchild too

Dodger: Mom

Her: What? I am telling the truth and I am sure she wants the same thing for someone who had been waiting for you all those years you had been out of the country

His Dad: And imagine he was telling me that they're just dating and didn't even know when he will marry her

Her: Dodger at your age you're still not sure?

Kieron: And they have been dating for years right?

Her: Yes

Vimbai: So what's the problem really, why aren't you marrying her bro?

Dodger: (scratched his nose) Um...

Her: Maybe we got it all wrong Solace is it you who maybe doesn't want to get married yet?

Him: If so she wouldn't be here today, she would have long moved on, why wait all this time for him when he was abroad?

Her: Exactly what I was thinking

Vimbai: And you visited him right in the States right?

Soul: Um...yes here and there sometimes

Her: So what really is the matter here?

Dodger: I just wanted to be sure

Him: To be sure of what? Don't you love her Dodger?

They all looked at him waiting for his answer

Dodger: (smiled taking her hand) Of course I do love her

Him: And Solace daughter don't you love my son?

Soul: (looked at Dodger who nodded to her) I...I love him

Him: Then it's settled then you're getting married soonest because we already discussed this as a family without informing him obviously because we knew he'd dent so we went on to invite the uncles and aunts and now all we need is Solace's relatives numbers so we can further talk about the issue of her lobola rites

Dodger and Solace looked at one another completely tongue tied...

At the hospital..

Meanwhile Seven stood from the bench and walked inside the doctor's office

Doc: (looked at him sorting the desk) I thought I told the nurse that it's half day\_

Seven: I think I am the last one

The doctor sighed and sat down as Seven sat across him

Doctor: May i see your card?

Seven: I don't have one

Doctor: Why is that? So what is it that you want?

Seven: I I want a prescription for sleeping tablets

Doctor: Why do you want sleeping tablets?

Seven: Obviously to help me sleep

Doctor: What are you suffering from? Have you been diagnosed before or took the medication before?

Seven: Yes I took the tablets before

Doctor: So why not get a prescription from that doctor

Seven: Because it wasn't in this country that I got a prescription

Doctor: Well I can't prescribe barbiturates just like that, you need to get a psychiatric evaluation first

Seven: I am having difficulties sleeping so what evaluation do I need from a psychiatrist?

Doctor: That's our policy and you refusing a



mental evaluation is really a red flag of why I shouldn't prescribe the tabs for you

Seven: Why?

Doctor: Because people tend to abuse those drugs so\_

Seven: Yeah right...

He stood up clicking his tongue and left the room

At Miilo car sales...

Later that day Sky parked the car and tightly clutched the steering wheel as she breathed out.

She sighed stepping out of the car and walked inside.

She walked across the room as Hector's receptionist looked at her. Sky frowned as she approached her and looked at the lip balm she was putting on her lips and got reminded of hers

Her: Mrs Mlilo...

Sky: (took the lip balm) Is this in trend or something?

Her: (smiled) Of course women like cherry blossom products

Sky: Mmh but don't you think that as a married woman you owe me some kind of an apology?

Her: (confused) I don't understand?

Sky: Shouldn't we women stick together and not defend man?

Her: Um, I don't know what's going on but I am

actually not married

Sky: You're not married?

Her: Yes the more reason why I was hired your husband pitied me

Sky: Excuse me? What are you really saying here?

Her: I mean I am divorced and I lost everything, custody of our children and all

Sky: And I don't know that but my husband knows?

Her: (let's out a fake smile) He is my employer

Sky: An employer you cover up, a man is whom you cover up for, man who are dogs or maybe you're actually cheating with Hector since you're divorced you have nothing to lose or standing in your way right?

Her: That is a serious accusation Mrs Mlilo, all I know is to do my job, I come to work at 8 and

finish at 5 that's all I know and focused on

Sky: At 5? I thought you finish at 7 Hector says he finishes at 7

Her: I don't know but by 5 we shut this place up

Sky unbelievably looked at her shaking her head

Sky: Where is he?

Her: Outside with some clients and other employees

Sky turned walking outside and on the other side of the premises was a tent pitched up and underneath it were a lot of variety of cars

She walked over and Hector appeared in front of her talking with a client pointing at cars but

he paused looking at her. Just from her face expression he dropped his smile as he sensed that something was definitely wrong somewhere

Some of his employees begun pointing at her while he looked at her confused

Hector: Hey sweetie what is\_

Skylar approached him and withdrew a very sharp knife from her back then sunk it deep inside his stomach and he groaned looking in her eyes...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 21

At Mlilo Car Sales...

Hector frowned looking in her eyes as he shook her shoulder and she snapped back looking at him then at his stomach and at everyone around confusedly...

Hector: Babe are you OK?

Sky: (rubbing her forehead) Um, yeah...

Hector: You seem out of it

Sky: I am fine, I am just-

She rocked backwards feeling dizzy and Hector held her in his arms

Hector: You're not fine (to his client) My assistant will help you out with everything let me tend to my wife

The client nodded and Hector took Sky's handbag and held her arm leading her inside

Hector: Should I take you to the hospital you don't look ok? You look flushed rather

Sky: No I said I am fine

Hector: So what's going on?

She didn't reply as they passed the reception area and the receptionist lifted her face locking eyes with Sky. She continued typing on the computer minding her own business as the duo got in the office

Hector: (helped her lie on the couch) There you go...today is a Saturday I don't know why you're moving about instead of resting from your 8 to 5 work life

Sky: I wanted to be with you

He looked at her sitting on the table while she was thinking if he really took that road too. The road that destroyed her first marriage, the road that her past boyfriends hurt her with that she didn't have a man she could solely call hers alone, was the same chain repeating itself again



Hector: What's wrong you're somehow acting weird?

Sky: (put her arm over her forehead) Maybe I am pregnant

She looked at him snorting and he sighed getting up from the table and sat on the couch taking her legs on his lap

Hector: Well are you?

Sky: I don't know it could be my body playing tricks on me, manipulating me

Hector: Last night you were on your period and today you're pregnant?

Sky: I guess I was spotting

Hector: Ok you should go to the hospital and

get properly tested rather than assume

Sky: Why don't we go and get tested together this time around

Hector: Tested for?

Sky: For fertility, I have realized I was the only one going for checkups all this time and we never for once got fertility tests so we can see where the problem really is or who is infertile

Hector: I am fertile

Sky: How do you know that?

Hector: I am just assuming to be

Sky: Well don't assume let's take proper tests both of us, and maybe we can get HIV tests too

Hector: Oh...

Sky: Is there any problem?

Hector: No it's just suddenly so why?

Sky: Just to know where we stand with our

health that's all

Hector: But that's like indirectly accusing me?

Sky: Accusing you of what?

He stood and walked behind his desk and sat leaning back on his chair

Sky: (sat up) What?

Hector: Do you think I am sleeping around?

Sky: Did I say that?

Hector: So why wanting to test for a HIV all of a sudden?

Sky: So wanting to test means I am accusing you of infidelity?

Hector: Yes Sky because you just don't come from nowhere and say let's test

Sky: Why are you getting offended? Do you have

anything to hide?

Hector: No

Sky: So you have nothing to worry about and get tested... Getting tested will prove that you really have nothing to hide other than just saying it with your mouth

Hector: So you don't trust me?

Sky: I do that's why we should get tested because I know you'd be negative

He just nervously looked at her as he tapped a pen on his desk...

At Dodger's mother's...

Meanwhile Dodger excused himself with his father and walked to the backyard to talk whilst

holding bottles of beer

Him: What's the matter? Am I missing something or there is something hindering you from marrying your girlfriend?

Dodger: Not really but we just want to enjoy life

Him: So getting married will make you not enjoy life?

Dodger: Somehow I think so...once people get married they become unhappy

Him: (laughed) Did they teach you that theory in medical school?

Dodger: (briefly laughed) No Dad but I used to see it everyday not just on you and Mom but on many married couples

Him: (laughed) Am I talking to a 35 year old man or I am talking to a young guy? It seems you have only matured in number but your mind

and thinking mentality hasn't matured yet

Dodger: Dad?

Him: No Dodger who lied to you that married people are unhappy? So you mean to say single people are the happiest?

Dodger: They have nothing limiting them and if they fall out of love meeting someone else they're free to walk away than in a marriage where you'd have invested so much feelings and bound by rules and vows and all the sorts

Him: (sighed) Son married people have disagreements, your Mom and I disagreed on some matters but that doesn't mean we weren't happy and not only do disagreements happen to married people only but to also single people. Do you mean to say you and Solace never disagree on anything and all the time you're always happy and always having fun?

Dodger: No but in marriage love flies out of the

window

Him: Nonsense Dodger act your age and stop coming up with silly excuses. If you met someone in the States why don't you just say so and set Solace free other than string her along in a relationship that won't go anywhere

Dodger: No I didn't meet anyone

Him: Then get married... Do you even love Solace at all?

Dodger: Yes I do

Him: Then get married there's nothing standing in your way as long as there is love it's not a forced marriage so whether now or later and whether you want to have more fun but at the end the goal is to marry some day so whether you do it now or later marriage is the same end result so we are proceeding with the plans...

He sighed defeated and left with no excuse. He sipped his beer as his phone rang and he excused himself picking

Dodger: Yeah...

Seven: How's it going?

Dodger: Um not so well they're now pushing me for marriage

Seven: And?

Dodger:...

Seven: Dodger?

Dodger: I just don't know what to say anymore, I thought they would push for that after a couple of months

Seven: You're an adult Dodger and you never run out of things to say, you're a confident dominant male but now you don't know what to say?



Dodger: They're my parents

Seven: I know that but that doesn't mean you have to do what they say when it's your life and you can make decisions by yourself

Dodger: You're just saying what I already know but this thing here you know how it is, some killed themselves for coming out truthfully and I hate to do that to my parents

Seven: You're aware of the term bigamy right?

Dodger: Of course I am, let's push for our backup plan do you think you can do it?

Seven: I already did

Dodger: (shocked) What? And you never told me or showed me?

Seven: Because I was doing it ahead of time like I knew that your parents would bother you about marriage right away, I did it for us

Dodger: So what proof is there?

Meanwhile in the kitchen Solace stood by the stove stirring in the pot of stew while her supposed mother in law stood by the counter making salads

Her: Don't forget to give me your aunt's number  
Solace

Soul: Um, OK...

Her: Why are you hesitant?

Soul: I just thought we have to hear from Dodger first

Her: (paused) Solace what really is happening here? Maybe you can tell me now that it's just the two of us, why does it seem like you don't want to get married yet you claim to love my son?

Soul: I just wanted us to polish on our love you

know he has been abroad and I was here so\_

Her: So how did you and Dodger met and fell in love?

Soul: Um...it was...it was on this other day when I was coming from work and it was raining torrents, I got rained on and my clothes were drenched wet, the combis passed were so packed full and the taxis refused to carry me afraid that I would wet their seats but Dodger passed by then he reversed his car and asked if I needed help and I never thought twice but jumped in the car, he laughed and said most ladies refuse lifts from men thinking they would get raped or even kidnapped for rituals but I was different I jumped once at the offer and he questioned my character

They bursted laughing...

Her: And?

Soul: And I told him it would be the same thing if something was meant to happen to me then it was going to happen, if I had waited it was getting darker each passing minute and high chances were that I was going to get robbed or murdered by the roadside and if I got in some stranger's car the same could happen so I just had to take chances and choose between the two options I had, initially I didn't trust him either... he laughed so hard and we ended up exchanging numbers

Her: (smiled) God that was so nice I could vividly picture that in my mind

Solace smiled wondering if Dodger will tell the same story or else they will be busted

Her: I am glad to see him happy with you that

means he has finally moved on and forgot the past

Soul: Yeah...

Her: Does he still keep the pictures?

Soul: (clueless) The pictures? Um, yes...I mean no

Her: Don't tell me he hasn't told you about what happened to him?

Soul: He uh, doesn't like talking about his past

Her: Oh ok

They worked quietly for a minute as Solace thoughtfully wondered what it could be that Dodger went through

Her: Well I can see that he is doing his work nicely at night

Solace frowned confused then Dodger's Mom pointed at her neck. Soul quickly wrapped back the scarf that had come undone and covered the hickey but her heart pounded locking eyes with Dodger standing at the door

Her: Son come in...

Dodger walked in and approached Solace who somehow got shaky standing by the stove, she tried to turn around avoiding him but he grabbed her shoulders keeping her still and he unwrapped the scarf around her neck looking at the visible round mark on it

Dodger: I didn't do that

Her: (frowned confused) What do you mean by

that?

Solace's insides coiled that she felt sick all of a sudden

Dodger: So you have been sleeping around been cheating on me?

\*

\*

Cruel Reunion

# 22

At Dodger's parent's...

Solace's insides coiled and she felt sick all of a sudden

Dodger: So you have been sleeping around cheating on me?

Dodger's Mom dropped the glass casserole dish she was holding and it broke to pieces alarming the other family members who came in to check on what happened

Her: What did you just say?

Dodger swallowed looking at Solace's face while everyone curiously walked in

Vimbai: Mom what happened?

Her: That's what I would like to know too (to Solace) Is it true? Have you been cheating on



my son?

Everyone: What?

Her: (walked in front of her) Answer me?

Soul: (shaky voice) I....I

Dodger: That's why I wasn't sure about marrying her, I just didn't have proof but I knew something was off and you saw it Mom that love bite proves it

Vimbai: What love bi\_

She paused looking at Solace's neck and they all became speechless

His Dad: That doesn't prove that she is cheating on you Dodger

Her: Well is she? I want to hear her answer for herself

Dodger: Isn't her silence obviously proving that she has been cheating

Dodger's Mom slapped Solace across the face and she staggered back at the stove almost knocking the pot off as tears filling her eyes

Her: To think I was liking you thinking you're a good person but... That's why you were refusing with your aunt's number...get out (yelled) Get out right now!!

She quickly walked out looking down as everyone looked at her. Dodger closed his eyes resting his back against the wall hating himself...

At the testing center...

Later that same afternoon Hector parked the car as his phone rang. They both stepped out as he picked.

Hector : Yeah?

Voice: Can I have the pictures of the Tesla that you talked about?

Hector: Oh I talked to the owner to confirm him selling and he said he is still thinking about it, so maybe he needs time to be really sure that he wants to sell it

He paused talking and put the phone away from his ear blocking the speaker talking to Skylar

Hector : You can go inside I will find you there.

Sky: Is it that important?

Hector: Yes but it won't take long

Sky: Ok.

She walked off as he turned back to the car and sat inside...

Hector: Were you prepared to buy the car?

Voice: Yes I thought hard and I want it, I have prepared some of the cash with me but the rest you will have to chest it up for me

Hector: Meaning?

Voice: You owe me remember, the car sales wasn't doing so good, people weren't buying and your last stock was ordered on a loan and your business was going to be seized but I came to your rescue but now the longer you delay in paying me the longer the interest

accumulate so you better not make any delays because you stand to lose a lot on this than me.

Hector: So the car is my way of paying you back?

Voice: Show me some seriousness if not the car then give me the money, but I am actually impressed by the people you keep close to you, people who own Tesla's it means you can easily access the money if you want plus your wife works in a bank so maybe you can plan a heist or something

Hector: (sighed leaning back as he pinched the bridge of his nose) A heist? Don't be ridiculous... I will figure something out and come back to you later this evening.

Voice: You sold cars recently so why aren't you paying me back?

Hector: Are you following up on me?

Voice: Of course even the bank follows up on their clients every month so they pay so why not

me?

Hector : I will sort you out, bye.

He hung up and tapped on the call log then he stared at Paida's number and prayed that this girl was truthful because the fate of his marriage lied in her very hands and now talk of this debt thing was adding to his stress...he sighed stepping out of the car and closed the door then he walked into the building where he joined Skylar. He smiled as he sat right next to her..

She looked nervous somehow and for a moment there he also wondered, what if Paida lied to him and she was positive? He heaved brushing it off not wanting to think about it anymore and held Sky's hand kissing it..

Hector: Hey don't worry about anything...

Sky: I am not worried...but can I ask you something?

He turned around looking at her and she looked in her eyes. Somehow he read into her mind and knew exactly what she wanted to ask and it was her Mom who had fed her those ideas. Yes this was her fault and was to blame, she was the reason for all this tension when all along they have been doing fine

Hector: Are you going to ask?

Sky: Never mind...

Hector: I know you want to ask so go ahead I will answer you

Sky: No I will deal with it myself

Hector: Ok..

He didn't push it knowing at this point she wasn't sure of what to believe but the tests were going to answer her, the more reason he got more nervous

A few minutes passed and a couple that was being attended on stepped out then Hector stood up holding Sky's hand as they walked in.

Inside they went through lecturing and a brief counselling while their blood samples were taken and the whole thing got more scarier as they waited for the results.

Hector's heart thumped recalling all that unprotected sex with Paidá whom he really didn't even trust but let his guard down all in the



name of wanting a baby, what made him forget though to ask for testing before being sexually active with her, Shit!

Worker: So your test results are ready and like I said two lines mean the found the virus was detected in your system and you'd be positive then we get to one line which means you're clean and negative ok?

Both : (breathed out) OK...

She lifted the covers and the two looked at their results speechlessly as their hearts pounded...

At Dodger's House....

Later on Solace walked into the house and closed the door. Seven stepped out of the

kitchen holding a kitchen cloth..

Seven: Hi..

She didn't reply as she held her tears in as she walked past him and slammed the bedroom door then she burst into tears sitting on the bed but she really didn't know why she was feeling this way. It's not like she and Dodger were in a real relationship that she had to feel bad about it but maybe her feeling this way was the embarrassment she faced, those talking eyes, Dodger's Mom slapping her and everyone's judgemental looks. Hot tears streamed down her eyes replaying that moment over and over again

Seven put away the dishtowel and picked his plate of food he prepared for himself then he

put coca cola with some ice cubes before  
walked in the room thoughtfully pondering on  
what to say.

He put down the plate and squatted next to her  
feet as she cried wiping her tears with the lower  
part of her top..

Seven: What happened?

He touched her hands and she pushed them  
away unable to contain herself crying even  
more..

Soul: Please just leave me alone!

Seven: How can I? Speak to me?

Soul: Dodger knows, he knows that I slept with\_

She cried and Seven slowly stood up looking at her not so sure of what to say or react..

Seven: Does he know that it was me?

Soul: I don't know...I just don't know

He sat by her side and took her hands

Seven: Maybe it's a good thing that he knows it now means you're no longer bound by that agreement and you can move on freely

She just looked at his calm composed look while anger choked her and her breathing escalated.

A car drove in the yard and Seven quickly stood up as Dodger walked in the house

He stepped in the room and looked at her and at Seven

Dodger: You never told me you had a boyfriend whom you'd be sleeping with? You never said you had someone else you were seeing

Soul: I had someone I was just having sex with, your pact said we couldn't even hug

Dodger: So you wanted to hug?

Soul: I am going to be 29 soon and you tell me that all you want was a fake relationship whereby I couldn't even hug and today you made me look bad in front of your parents

Dodger: Aren't you bad? You cheated

Soul: Cheated on who? On my fake boyfriend?

Dodger: I wanted you to feel love without physical contact involved at first, that isn't the foundation of a relationship but now the way you're talking it's as if you're not even sorry for what you did

Soul:...

Dodger: Do I know the guy you were sleeping with?

Soul: (looked at Seven and looked down)

No...we hardly know each other so you wouldn't know the guy

Dodger: Hope it's not my friend Hector...

Soul: (frowned) He is my friend's husband

Dodger: I am just saying but I can't believe you'd do this at the start of the fake relationship, you should have at least played along for some time, my parents were really disappointed and that was something I was trying to avoid

She wiped her tears as Dodger looked at Seven

Soul: (sniffling) I will leave...

Dodger: That would be better

He motioned to Seven to follow him and they stepped out going to his bedroom

Seven: You will at least give her the car right?

Dodger: I will honor my promise, I used her so will give her mine since she didn't want the Tesla (looked at him) But what happened exactly we had agreed to use that card after some months but you went on to sleep with her behind my back?

Seven: Because I couldn't bear waiting for

months, you would have fallen in love by then so I wanted to quickly get rid of her and look it has paid that I did this quickly otherwise you were going to be married by your parents

Dodger: (sighed) Ok so how was it? Our agreement was that I get to watch everything?

Seven: It was just sex, I didn't even enjoy it

He looked at him and Seven looked away

Seven: Now your parents will lay low for a while and not pressure you into relationships knowing the ladies keeps disappointing you and you can tell them you will never look at women the same way ever again

Dodger: Yeah...you used protection right?

Seven: Yeah I did

Dodger: She is loose though our plan was that



you get to seduce her for some time until she gives in then accuse her of cheating to break the fake relationship but you managed to do that under a short space of time?

Seven: Yeah she is loose and easy, she gave in once

Dodger: Where did it happen?

Seven: At the motel that night when we came back late

Dodger: So the house story\_

Seven: It happened and she was vulnerable that's when I took the opportunity to get into her

Dodger: The hickey looked fresh did you\_

Seven: I kissed her before she went to bed last night knowing today you were going to your parent's house, I deliberately left the hickey so they could see

Dodger: Ok it has worked well, so no feelings

developed on your side right?

Seven: No I slept with her once only and there are no feelings invested, so its accomplished we can freely be together now

Dodger: Yeah in secrecy

They sighed then looked at each other kissing lying on the bed...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 23

At the testing center...

She lifted the covers and the two looked at their results speechlessly as their hearts pounded

Worker: So? What are the results saying?

Sky: Negative

Worker: Ok they are indeed negative and yours Sir?

Hector swallowed looking at his results then turned to Skylar and back at his results

Worker: Sir?

Hector: I think there has been a mistake somewhere these aren't my results

Worker: They're yours Sir so tell us what they say?

Hector: (swallowed closing his eyes) Positive

Sky: (shocked) What?

Hector: I swear Sky I didn't cheat\_

Sky: Then how the heck did you get positive huh Hector? Are you saying I am the one who cheated? If so why am I negative?

Hector: Hear me out I don't want to lose you

Sky: Why did you sleep around if you don't want to lose me?

Hector: I didn't sleep around babe please just\_

Sky: I don't want to hear it (tearfully) How could you Hector? How dare you cheat on me?

Hector: It's not\_

Worker: You two can still practice safe sex as long as his viral load is suppressed and follow

up on your medication with a strict diet plan you two can have a very normal and healthy sex life, being positive isn't the end of the world, choose to be positive also with your thinking and don't let this pull you down... For our lady here you can come back and test again after 3 months.

Sky: OK

Worker: Should I schedule further counseling for either of you or for both?

Sky: We will see about that...I am just so frustrated right now

Worker: The more reason you need counseling

Sky: Please don't push it

The worker handed their cards back and Hector was the first to leave but Sky remained behind pretending taking tissues to wipe her nose. She looked at the door as it closed and turned to the

worker

Worker: These are his original results they were negative

Sky: (took money from her wallet) Thanks, I need the number of the doctor who will be giving him the disguised pills

Worker: (handed her a card) This is his number he will do you the favor just for extra money in his pocket

Sky: Thanks, he might want to confirm also his results so\_

Worker: Go and talk to the doctor he will connect you with other doctors as well and the results will be the same

Sky: Thanks

Worker: You're welcome but why are you doing this to him?

Sky: He won't sleep around anymore and this will cause a fight

Worker: Ok but just know if it bounces you're on your own don't mention any of us

Sky: Don't worry I am big girl what he has done is worse than this for him to even think of taking me to court

Worker: Ok have a good one

Sky: Thanks

She stood and walked out following Hector who was already reaching the parking lot looking lost and feeling weak unable to think properly, his phone vibrated and he brought it out reading a message

Paida: The baby is hungry for grilled meat and coke

He read the message and clicked his tongue shoving back the phone in the pocket as Sky approached him

Hector: Babe listen I think the tests are wrong (swallowed) we should redo them please babe just\_

Sky: I can't believe you'd do this to me

Hector: Please babe let's redo the tests

Sky: Why?

Hector: Because I am not damn positive, I can't be

Sky: Didn't you cheat on me?

Hector: Please?

He held her arm but she tossed his hand off



while he begged her with his eyes

Sky: Ok let's do them at a different place

Hector: I am really sorry

Sky: I won't say anything until we redo them as you're claiming them to be wrong

Hector: Ok...but what if I mean speaking hypothetically if I were to be positive there too on the second test what would you do?

Sky: I said I am reserving my comment until the second test, right now I am so angry at you I don't know what I might say, I don't want to live to regret the words I say in anger

Hector: (swallowed) Ok...I need to be somewhere with a client can I ask someone to bring your car?

Sky: No it's fine I need to be somewhere too so maybe I will collect the car later

Hector: Let me drop you off

Sky: The person is picking me up so don't worry about it

Hector: (frowned) Who is this person?

Sky: You don't know them?

Hector: A person is them? Why are you using plural?

Sky: Hector just go

Hector: I just want to know if the person is a he or she?

Sky: If you know then what?

Hector: Sky please don't\_

Sky: I am not doing anything what's wrong with you?

Hector: Don't meet up with man

Sky: Which man am I meeting up with? (laughed)  
Are we seriously doing that Hector? You think I

am like you who cheats without using protection?

Hector: What is that suppose to mean?

Sky: Women cheat too but they do it smartly that you will Google how to recover from a heart break

Hector: Don't cheat Sky I don't know what happened with the tests babe but please\_

Sky: Geez it's a woman I am meeting

Hector: Are you sure?

Skylar: I am sure, do you feel better?

He got in the car starting the engine as he looked at her as if he didn't want to leave anymore.

He slowly reversed the car and honked at her,

she lifted her hand a little bit as he drove off  
then she brought out her phone and dialed the  
doctor's number...

At Dodger's house...

Later that night Dodger stood by the ensuite  
doorframe looking at

Seven lying on the bed with the pillow over his  
head...

Seven: Are you happy with the decision we  
made? You mentioned something about  
developing a relationship without sexual  
contact, were you hoping that\_

Dodger: No and I am happy, I feel remorseful  
just like any other human, you wouldn't laugh  
seeing someone crying instead you'd want to

cry too and feel pity for the person

Seven: Ok

Dodger: Do you have her number?

Seven: Yeah...

Dodger: What did you two talk about?

Seven: I don't talk to her, our last chat was about me picking her up at her workplace that's it

Dodger: Ok delete her number

Seven: Ok are you going to delete hers from yours too?

Dodger: As soon as we are done with the deal then I will delete and forget we ever crossed paths with her

Seven: Ok

Dodger: But I wonder why she protected you?

Seven: (pinned his elbow on the bed sitting up)

Meaning?

Dodger: When I asked whom she slept with why couldn't she mention you?

Seven: I don't know maybe she thought it would cause a drift between brothers, we are brothers to her remember

Dodger nodded and Seven got back to scrolling on his phone... Dodger dropped his towel on the floor to moisturize while they could clearly hear the song playing in Solace's room

Seven: (typed) Hey do you mind getting a morning after pill?

Meanwhile Solace read the message with a towel wrapped around her body and another one on her head...

Soul: (typed) Ok I will

She went offline as her song continued playing

♪♪ The games you played were never fun mm,  
you'd say you'd stay but then you'd run, ah

Giving you what you're begging for, giving you  
what you say I need

I don't want any settled scores, I just want you  
to set me free

I'm not afraid anymore

What makes you sure you're all I need?

Forget about it

When you walk out the door and leave me torn

You're teaching me to live without it

Bored, I'm so bored

I'm so bored

So bored 🎵🎵

A knock came once on her door then it opened as Dodger stepped in, he looked at her curvy hips and round butt in a towel as his imagination ran wild for a minute just wondering how Seven felt tapping that pussy, he bet she had a thick one that nicely hugged a dick that he would literally be send to hell with it. Solace turned and he quickly got his eyes off her condemning his lusty thoughts and looked at her face instead with a brief smile

Dodger: (softly) Hi...

Soul: Mmh (turned back continuing folding her



clothes) I am moving out ASAP

Dodger: Why don't you wait for month end? It's not like you're being chased from here

Soul: I would be going to work and busy so I won't get time to find a place and move out

Dodger: You have somewhere to go to?

Soul: A friend's place

Dodger: Give me your account details I have to send you some cash and also you can take my first car, we will have to go and change the papers because I had already registered it in my name

Soul: Ok can I have it now?

Dodger: Ok no problem

She spelled out her account details then Dodger made a transaction, her mobile banking app showed a notification as her phone vibrated

She picked it up and widened her eyes looking at her new bank balance

Dodger: Use that to claim your parents house back

She didn't know whether to say thank you or not, she was being paid for her work and she deserved the money although she didn't do the work properly but she didn't owe him any loyalty since he was a fake boyfriend despite her mind telling her that she was being totally shameless but she ignored it

Dodger pitifully looked at her swollen reddish eyes and puffy lips then sighed shoving his phone in his pocket

Seven: (stepped in) I didn't cook but I managed to reheat leftovers so you should come down and eat

Soul: I am not hungry

Seven: I heard you haven't eaten all day so why don't you try and have some, even a little bit

Dodger: Eat something or else you will get sick

Soul: Do you really care about my well-being?

Dodger: I am doctor remember and I think I will be seeing you again for that surgery, I will still do it for you

Soul: How do I know you won't punish me then and lose a leg?

Dodger: (laughed) I am not evil you know

She zipped her bag up and took her phone as

Sky's call came through

Soul: Hello?

Sky: Hi babes I got you the pill, had you already\_

Soul: No but would it work now?

Sky: I don't know you have to take it to know

Soul: Ok what are you doing? Maybe you and I can go to the club have a few drinks and get wasted?

Both Seven and Dodger looked at her while she looked down

Sky: Yes, I want to go out too and get rid of these thoughts weighing me down

Soul: Eish me too, I am buying I got paid by rich people

She briefly laughed and Dodger shook his head stepping out. Seven looked at her clenching his teeth and as soon as Dodger left he walked over taking the phone off her ear and hung up then threw it on the bed

Seven: What are you doing really?

Soul: Doing what? Please let me enjoy my life and don't try to act as if you're my father

She put the suitcase down and dropped the towel changing her clothes

Dodger: Seven?

Seven: (staring at her naked body) Yes...

He walked backwards then stepped out as she put on a short glittery dress that showed off her cleavage nicely. She sat down before the mirror and did her makeup

A couple of minutes later she pushed her luggage out walking to the living room where Dodger and Seven were by the bar section sitting on long legged chairs having whiskey

They turned looking at her and it was as if she was growing more beautiful now that she was leaving

Soul: Can I please have the car keys?

Dodger: Shoo...

He took them from the counter and walked over

handing them over

Soul: So it was nice crossing paths with you

Though short lived they immediately felt the gap as soon as she said those words

At the hospital...

Still that same evening Hector pulled over and walked in the hospital.

He stood beside Paidia's bed balling his hand into a fist as anger consumed his whole being. He had the urge to just strangle her and wipe her off the face of the earth

Feeling watched Paida opened her eyes and looked at Hector whose eyes looked like he was high on drugs

Paida: Did you bring me\_

Hector: (angrily) Who the heck are you sleeping with also?

Paida: (confused) Me?

Hector: Is there anyone else here of course you

Paida: What's going on?

Hector: You lied to me and now my marriage is on the rocks all because of you

Paida: Uhu what did I do?

Hector: Don't you dare pretend to act as if you don't know what I am talking about here

He punched the pillow right beside her jaw and



Paida's heart pounded looking at him. The visitor from the next bed looked at him and got concerned

Hector: HIV positive huh?

Paida: Hu-hu...who is-

Hector: Don't fuckin act innocent like you don't know what I am saying here or else I will drag you off from that bed

A security guard walked over as now every patient had their heads raised curiously looking

Security guard: Sir are we having\_

Hector: (ignored him) Are you sure the babies are even mine?

Paida: Of course they're

Hector: I am going to fucking kill you

Paida: You won't do no such thing knowing what I can do to you, I can destroy you by just a single phone call and you will be doomed for life

Hector: What?

Paida: Leave me alone Hector whilst I am still quiet otherwise-

Hector: That's it I have heard enough

He charged at her and she screamed but the guard held him down pushing him backwards

Security guard: Walk out right now by your own two feet or else\_

Hector pulled away from his arms and fixed his

collar glaring at Paida who breathed heavily wondering what was going on and all this talk about HIV made her wonder if the doctor didn't omit out some info when he talked to her

In his car Hector banged the steering wheel with rage, he then sighed out and took his phone dialing Sky but her number didn't go through

At the nightclub...

Soul parked the new wheels and despite it not being a Tesla still the car was heavy brand and she felt as if she had just reached the sky. Holding it's steering wheel and running her hand on the interior had her adrenaline rushing.

She stepped out heading towards the nightclub whilst dialing Sky. She hung up before the phone could ring as she saw her by the entrance talking to the bouncer

Soul: (tapped her shoulder) Friend

Sky: (turned around and gasped) Girl look at you (held her hand up and spun her round) You look so fine and hot....

Soul: Thanks and wena?

Sky: Mxm I didn't even go home to change and Hector is probably wondering where I am right now

Soul: And you call yourself someone's wife, why didn't you tell him?

Sky: I just wanted some undisturbed fun with my bestie without a man nagging me

Soul: Eish me too, I missed you so much

They warmly hugged each other

Sky: Wait? You're gaining don't tell me you're already pregnant?

Soul: No come on I am not, you got the pill right?

Sky: Yes...let's go in

They walked hand in hand and the place was jammed packed but they managed to find an empty space to seat

Sky went to the bar to get them drinks while Soul pondered if she should tell her about the fake relationship and the whole ordeal that happened at Dodger's place but that would seem so disrespectful to them with the effort they put in setting her up with Dodger

Sky came back with a waiter with their drinks as she on her side contemplated asking about the Paida saga, it will seem as if she would be indirectly accusing her of something

Sky threw herself next to Soul and they started drinking trying to calm their emotions that were all over the place but Soul couldn't stop thinking about sex and it was as if her feelings had just been heightened as her mind got filled with images and flushes of positions she'd see herself in just enjoying sex

Sky: So what has been happening your end?  
And you look great by the way. I like the way ypu tied your braids this way

Soul: Thanks

Sky: Were you hoping to find a nigga or something because you look damn too hot even for me?

Soul: Please flattery will get you nowhere just give me the pill friend

Sky laughed getting the pill from her handbag. Solace took one and drank it with beer

Sky: Really? With beer?

Soul: You didn't give me water

Sky: You will get pregnant and the child will be born drunk

They laughed clinking their bottles as the music banged in the background and neon lights ablazed the place up.

Solace's whole body slowly got warmer and she knew it had to be the alcohol as she and Sky had cozied up having an intense conversation about nothing generally. She was the most talkative when she had Sky around and two glasses later she was so loud with alcohol now settled in her system

Sky: Come let's go dance!

She pulled her out of her seat and although she wasn't so sure about dancing she joined her anyways

Both: (singing loudly) Let me see you, go low-low-low

Let me see you, go low-low-low, buga wŏn



Lemme buga wọn

Lemme see you dey buga

Go low-low-low

Lemme see you, go low-low-low, buga wọn

Lemme buga wọn

Lemme see you dey buga o (go low-low-low)

Lemme see you (go low-low-low) buga wọn

Lemme buga wọn

Lemme see you dey buga o (go low-low-low)

Lemme see you (go low-low-low) buga wọn

Lemme buga wọn

Lemme see you dey buga

They laughed and danced like it was their last night on earth as the music moved them like puppets on strings. Solace's head mashed so

hard her brain got in shut down mode. In the past she had difficulties coming to this place but right now it seemed like the best thing that's ever happened to her. There was so much sweat on her skin and she knew tomorrow they'll be hell to pay but tonight the alcohol kept on flowing in her veins like it was on an IV drip and the music was as if it was a drug that brought her higher and higher until her mind buzzed with pure joy. She could go like this all night long jiving, twisting, turning, holding hands with Sky you'd swear they were lesbians. They were all grins looking like idiots and they didn't care.

After a few songs Solace wobbled her feet back to the table and slumped on the chair.

Her phone rang and noticed there were two

missed calls from the same number then  
messages popping one after the other

Soul: (typed) Yes I am fine my friend will take  
care of me so don't worry

Seven: (came online) OK glad to hear that...

She paused reading the message that came  
next and rubbed her eyes rereading it again  
then typed back in response

Soul: I love you too Seven...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 24

At Dodger's house...

That same evening Seven stared at his phone waiting for a response but nothing came instead Dodger's phone lighted on top of the drawers. He looked at it then at the door but went against that idea so he stood packing the whips, the orion cuffs, chokers and all their sexcessories in the silver briefcase before putting it away. He tried distracting himself waiting for the second round but somehow he was drawn to Dodger's phone.

He walked over butt naked and picked it up, his

eyes widened looking at Solace's message showing on the screen. He looked at the door and swiped on the screen that was password protected. He looked at the empty slots requiring a five letter password, he punched 'money' but it was wrong, he typed his name and smiled as it gave him access to the phone then he read Solace's message

Soul: I love you too Seven

Seven: Geez...

He quickly deleted the message but then another one got in

Soul: I miss you so much please come and do my body justice

He felt a twitch in his pants and he sighed walking to the bathroom dialing her number on his phone

Soul: (drunk voice) Hello?

Seven: The hell, why are you sending those messages on Dodger number instead of my phone?

Soul: (giggled) I can't hear you there's so much noise here

Seven: Get out of there so you can hear me

Soul: I am not getting out yet, I need to have more drinks this is my last night on earth

Seven: If the drinks makes you horny then just stop drinking and get out of the dammit

Soul: I miss you already

He walked up and down scratching his beard thinking of what to do, clearly she was so dead drunk he could hear with the slurred speech and she kept sending messages to Dodger's number. He deleted the messages and blocked her there

Seven: Tell me you're ok I can't come out tonight?

Soul: I am OK I just need you

Seven: I can't...I thought you're a big girl and you'd be able to take care of yourself

Soul: I can take care of myself

Seven: Are you sure?

Soul: Yes

Seven: There will be guys there just waiting to take advantage of drunk women like you so why don't you just leave now

Soul: Ok but I don't know if I can drive I am not seeing clearly, all I see is your face and d\*ck going in and out of me

He felt the urge to laugh but he just hung up shaking his head as worry settled in and wondered if she would be ok.

He stepped out of the bathroom just thinking of ways to escape but every plan reached a dead end. He placed Dodger's phone back on its spot and sat on the bed wondering if Dodger was still talking to his friend

Meanwhile in the living room Dodger sipped scotch looking at Hector who picked a glass off the table drinking too



Dodger: How the heck did that happen?

Hector: I guess business is slow and I couldn't risk shutting down that's why I took that desperate measure but now things have taken a wrong turn and I don't want my wife knowing that I am in deep shit

Dodger: But you don't borrow money to cover up other debts, how will you pay me too when the time is up?

Hector sipped his scotch looking at him, of course this was Dodger and he didn't joke with money since way back as if money was his totem

Hector: I am your friend come on, why would you need to put up a time frame on me?

Dodger: (smiled) So what exactly is happening

here, are you asking for money or you're borrowing money?

Hector: Asking for such a huge amount didn't sound alright so I thought to borrow instead...help me out, I already feel less of a man coming to you and it took a lot of guts to be here but it will get worse if this guy comes to embarrass me

Dodger: I just don't give money, you have to be dirty to get money, use what you have and not really care about morals to be rich

Hector: (frowned) You lost me there?

Dodger: You have to give me your toes

Hector widened his eyes looking at Dodger's serious face but then he loosened up and slowly etched a smile

Dodger: Look at you, I am just kidding

Hector: (breathed out) For a minute there I thought you were serious

They both laughed taking more swigs of their drinks

Dodger: Money isn't that complicated to have you just need connections so you can take care of your debts, I want your car sale to be in franchise with me and the business will start to flourish

Hector: I don't understand the meaning of franchise from your own point of view?

Dodger: You're businessman come on

Hector clutched his glass looking at him while Seven walked in

Seven: Wassup..

Hector: Hello...

Dodger: You have met him that time right?

Hector: Yes I know him

They continued talking as Seven went through leftovers in the fridge

Dodger: Let's set up a meeting and talk things through some other day

Hector: Alright thanks, call to let me know when you're free so we can make an appointment

Dodger: Alright...

Hector: Um before I go is Solace around?

Dodger: (looked at Seven then back at him) Why are you asking?

Hector: Oh I just wanted to know if she heard from my wife, she just went out and now she isn't answering her phone

Dodger: Maybe she's home

Hector: I just came here from there and she wasn't around only her Mom was

Seven: I think the friend is the one who called Solace earlier and they were planning to go to a nightclub or something

Dodger: Oh yeah I remember...if you have Solace's number call her and ask of their whereabouts

Hector: Alright thanks man

Dodger: You're welcome

He walked Hector to the door as Seven sat down eating then Dodger came back. He pressed Seven's shoulder as he passed heading

to the bedroom and he arrived to Seven's phone ringing.

He picked it looking at the caller's ID then answered

Dodger: Hello?

Soul: No one will drive my car

Dodger: Hee?

Soul: I just talked to Sky's hubby and he said he is coming but he will take his wife so no one will drive my car, I can't drive...

Dodger: So you want me to?

Soul: Why are you answering Seven's phone?

Dodger: Where are you?

Soul: At the Jam Tree and this place is fuckin awesome

Dodger: Do you know we are not your personal drivers Soul? I give you the car and still you need me to drive you and when you didn't have one you wanted to be driven still

Soul: Tell Seven to come eish man you're too serious and you take life too seriously too but there is nothing special here unto dust we shall return

She continued speaking gibberish as Dodger listened and ended up laughing

Dodger: Ok, ok we are coming just stay there

He hung up and walked to the living room holding their jackets and his car keys

Dodger: (threw a jacket at him) Let's go Solace

seems drunk you will drive her car to wherever she wants to go then we will come back in mine

Seven: Oh she called you?

Dodger: Actually she called your number and I picked

He handed over his phone to him and Seven followed wondering if he had deleted his conversations with Solace. He changed his password and wore his jacket following him out

At the club...

Minutes later Dodger parked his car and Seven stepped out as he remained on the driver's seat lighting a cigar



Dodger: Go ahead and bring her out I will wait here

Seven: OK...

He walked in dialing her number then he saw Hector coming in front of him, he stood aside putting on his hoodie and Hector passed carrying Sky on his back

Seven walked over and found Solace on the dark side of the room. She had her head slumped on the table with one shoe in her feet and the other one had come off while her phone was on top of the table with the rest of the things

Seven: Geez what if your phone get stolen?

He picked it up and shoved it in her purse  
looking at her pouting her lips

Seven: (shook her) Hey time to go... let's go  
home

She lifted her face then raised her arms as  
Seven drew closer to lift her up but she pulled  
him down instead

Soul: I missed you...

She stood and made him sit then she sat on his  
lap

Seven: Hey what are you doing?

She just giggled and traced her fingers on his bearded cheek and her soft body felt warm against his. She was so soft in so many places that made Seven want to touch her to feel that fluffiness again. He caressed her smooth thighs as he looked in her alluring eyes while he had flashbacks of her nice ass and now her breasts were all over his face that he felt his d\*ck erecting

Seven: Why don't we go and do this at home?

She smiled grabbing his neck and she lowered hers breathing on his, his eyes moved to her lips and his loins stirred that he got uncomfortable on the chair

Soul: Why can't we be just naughty and goof around here

She moved her hand and palmed his d\*ck then traced it on the imprint as she swallowed and he grew harder from the tease

Soul: (whispered in his ear) Wow you are so hard...

Seven: (body tingled) You can touch it if you want

He looked around and they were in a safe corner away from prying eyes and no one was really paying attention to them.

His pants tightened as his d"ck filled all the space lifting his zipper while Solace sat on his lap then begun kissing him. He held her closer and rubbed her over his erection, the thought of

her tight warm p\*ssy got his member weeping with precum as she kissed him...

She leaned forward and kissed him again making it harder for him to control himself, he pulled her closer and caught his breath hugging her tightly, every part of his mind wanted to unzip his pants, push her panties aside and shove in his wood in her but he would be taking advantage of her especially in her state and he knew it wasn't right but she wasn't making it easy for him as she kissed him and he could feel himself unable to hold himself any longer especially when she slowly circled her waist so flexibly he felt like he was about to burst while she softly breathed in his ear....

She slowly rubbed her panties over his boner while his hands caressed her body...

Solace unfastened his button as his stomach knotted in fascination and she slipped her hand inside his boxers. His breathing hiked up as she touched him and began playing with him moving him up and down whilst he held her nicely so she wouldn't fall, his heart pounded so fast he could feel it in his throat while Solace's breathing became labored as she humped on him. She nibbled on his ear and the feeling was maddening. He cupped her boobs through her dress as she rested her head on his shoulder and he gently moved his hands on the sides of her breasts squeezing them together and she let out a soft moan. He traced his hand downward and buried it in between her thighs as he felt her damp panties, he pushed it aside and met her moist folds then begun flickering her

Soul: (pleaded) Don't stop...

\*\*\*

Outside Dodger checked his wristwatch wondering what was still taking them time to get out and it had been long since he saw Hector walking out but where was Seven and Solace

He dialed his number and the phone rang unanswered, he called Solace too and the same thing so he stepped out of the car walking inside

Meanwhile on the corner Seven rubbed Solace's clit harder and she was so close he could tell as he felt her body going rigid and she dug her

fingers on his back but then Seven caught a glimpse of Dodger walking and looking around. His heart skipped and he stopped removing Solace off his lap

Seven: You have to go out through the back, right now...hurry!!!

She frowned standing up then swayed from left to right heading towards the back door. Seven looked at her then turned looking in front but couldn't see Dodger. He brought out his phone dialing him

Dodger: Hey where are you?

Seven: Hi sorry I was on a noisy spot, I am still looking for her this place is so damn crowded

Dodger: OK I am checking her this side



He hung up and Seven picked her things recalling she had one shoe then squatted looking for the other one while Dodger passed going out as Seven found the shoe and stepped out

Meanwhile outside Solace stopped looking around and her vision was blurry she could see objects doubled and floating in the air. She walked around then she saw a familiar face

Soul: Hey there you are...

She threw her arms around his neck pushing him on the car kissing him hard...the hell???

What a sweet temptation, he went along with her as she brought out his stiff D and stroked it

whilst their upper bodies glued on each other kissing heavily. This had only been an imagination but now it was so real and he wouldn't call this rape since she was initiating this right? This was consensual so he exchanged pushing her on the car spreading her legs apart then went straight for the kill not really caring of where they were. Solace let out a half moan half cry with her head falling forward as they bounced on each other looking at the moonlight as the car shook while they enjoyed every second of it

A few minutes later the guys answered their phones

Dodger: (breathed out) I am outside still looking

Seven: (nervously) Me too I can't seem to find her

They walked talking on their phones till they bumped on each other

Dodger: Hey...

Seven: Hey...

They hung up putting their phones in their pockets unable to directly look at one another

Seven: (scratched his nose) Where can she be?

Dodger: Let's check her car, she probably might be there

Seven: OK I think I saw it this side when I last checked she wasn't there

Dodger: Maybe she came afterwards

They headed towards the direction until they got to her car and found the backseat door slightly opened.

Seven: She is in...

They looked at her lying on her back with her one leg lifted that the flesh in between her thighs flashed them and they could partly see her flaps as she slightly snored

Dodger: (swallowed) Why is she not wearing any panties?

Seven: (heart skipped) Um, maybe she didn't put on panties when she left home

Dodger: Ok I don't even know where Hector's house is, she probably wanted to go there

Seven: I don't know too

Dodger: Let's go home for now she will leave when she's sober

Seven: I will drive her car

Dodger: OK...

Seven fixed her leg and pulled down her dress then closed the door

Dodger: Her keys?

Seven: In her purse

Dodger: OK...

Seven fished them out of her purse and got in the driver's side as Dodger walked to his car. He passed by a bin and looked back before he took something from his pocket and threw it in the bin then got in his car driving off...

\*

\*

\* #1 Week Later

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 25

#1 Week Later

At Air Prime Station...

Solace stood from her desk and walked to the toilet talking on the phone

Soul: Babe why does it sound like I am nagging

Him: Come on no you're not I miss you just as much

Soul: Then make time for me, I know you're busy but\_

Him: Trust me you're not an option but one of my priorities if not the most important of all

Soul: Then why are you torturing me?

Him: It's just six days

Soul: It feels long yet we are under the same sky

Him: Don't worry (singing) I will make you feel like you're the only girl in the world, like you're the only one that I'll ever love

They both laughed at his bad singing

Him: Your turn

Soul: (laughed) No ways

Him: Come on sing for me

She laughed shaking her head then she cleared her throat

Soul: (singing) Like I'm the only one who knows your heart, like I'm the only one that's in command, cause I'm the only one who understands how to make you feel like a man

They bursted into laughter at their terrible voices

Soul: You know what the song also say?

Him: What?



Soul: (singing) Hold me like a pillow baby I'll tell you all my secrets that I'm keeping

Him: Alright elaborate please?

Soul: Don't you think it's time we take our relationship to the next level?

Him: What next level?

Soul: Open up to each other, tell me everything about you, what troubles you, what excites you just everything

Him: We have been dating for like a week

Soul: And we didn't look at time to stop us from being intimate

Him: Ok you're right but I prefer for those things to happen themselves naturally rather than planned

Soul: OK I hear too..

Him: Now back to reality what were you saying about the contraception pills?

Soul: The side effects are affecting me

Him: What are the side effects?

Soul: Frequent headaches, nausea and vomiting  
I really hate it

Him: So what do we suggest we do because  
you really love the game of two

Soul: (laughed) As if you don't like it...anyways I  
thinking maybe you could use protection

Him: Protection? Do you think I can do that?

Soul: Why not? I am taking pills for us so why  
can't you use protection for us?

Him: I never get the chance to use protection  
every time we do it, we get caught up in bad  
space and I'd forget about protection

Soul: (laughed) Ok ok I will keep taking the  
contraceptives

Him: We can look for other options that will suit  
us both, so maybe we can have a visit at the

doctor's together some time

Soul: Ok if you do make time

Him: But I have something planned out this weekend, I did tell you to keep your weekend open in advance right?

Soul: You did but what's there this weekend?

Him: You keep asking that

Soul: And you going have to give me more info than that

Him: I was trying to keep it as a surprise but it seems I can't but I want us to go somewhere and makeup for the time I haven't been there, actually the six days I haven't been there

Soul: (laughed) Ok I love the sound of that

Him: And also the day is a special day

Soul: A special day?

Him: Check the calendar and see if any of the

following days don't ring a bell to you, call me afterwards if you get it

Soul: Ok I will check

Him: I love you

Soul: I love you too

She hung up and bite her lower lip smiling, she put her phone in the pocket then peed...she rolled a tissue on her four fingers wiping herself then chuckled looking at the little slime on the tissue. She couldn't believe that just talking to him turned her on

She stepped out and washed her hands then walked back to her desk. She continued with her work then paused looking at the calendar in front of her looking at the dates then she held her mouth as she recalled.

A colleague walked over and tapped her shoulder

Soul: Hey...

Colleague: Hey there is a delivery for you outside

Soul: Ok

She stood and stepped outside where a guy on a motorbike was waiting

Him: Good day this is for you and I need you to sign here...

She took the clipboard and signed, the motorbike guy drove off as she looked at the

basket with food compartmentalized in smaller portions. She smiled taking her phone out and dialed his number

Soul: Was this your other way of reminding me of my birthday?

Him: (laughed) I have never seen such a person who forgets her birthday

Soul: It's because I never celebrate it

Him: Now we are going to celebrate it in style

Soul: Thank you for the lunch I am going to enjoy myself

Him: Lunch?

Soul: Lunch you have just send?

Him: Oh that enjoy my love

Soul: (smiled) Thanks...

At Temptations Night spot...

Meanwhile Seven paused staring at his phone wondering what was going on, was there a secret admirer out there that he didn't know about and by the looks of it she clearly didn't know anything about it too

He walked in the club and workers were spread out in overalls busy cleaning the place up and he approached one of the workers...

Seven: I think we are going to postpone the day of our official opening

Worker: Oh why?

Seven: Because there is something I want to do so I won't be available plus we haven't hired hostesses yet, I am still touring around to

recruit

Worker: So you only want skinny yellowbones?

Seven: (laughed) I don't discriminate skin color but most girls are perverse these days, they have all turned yellow so\_besides they think yellow attracts more and that's why you see them turning and standing by the road

Worker: So it's operation those on the road come here instead?

Seven: (laughed) Maybe we can call it that

Dodger's Tesla parked outside and he stepped out taking his white coat off throwing it in the car then walked in as Seven met him halfway

Dodger: This isn't so bad

Seven: Didn't I tell you so



Dodger: I want to see how you practice self control with this place

Seven: I am already self controlled my man don't look down on me

Dodger: Time will be the judge of that...how do you feel driving around the avenues looking at naked girls and talking to them?

Seven: It's for a job that's all I don't sleep with my employees

Dodger: (laughed) Darn right

Seven: You're laughing

Dodger: I saw how you looked at that girl, she even touched you

Seven: But I backed away

Dodger: Maybe because I was there

Seven: Not that, yes I am both but I have never been turned on by any of the girls something always blocks me to see them as how a man

should look at a woman

Dodger looked at him guilt stricken

Dodger: I know I was once there too but a pill took care of the situation, I want us to make it up to each other

Seven: But we are good

Dodger: I felt like there were strains since the Solace issue that's why this week was all about just the two of us, being faithful even if you like both is a choice and how much you love the person in your life

Seven: (guilt stricken) You're right and this week did wonders I guess I feel closer to you than before

Dodger: Me too

Seven: For life

Dodger: For life...let's go take a break and let's do lunch

Seven: Ok

They walked to his car and sat there for a minute as they both went through emotions

Seven: We have been through so much together

Dodger: Yeah I know and I am sorry if I did things you didn't like

Seven: I am sorry too for going behind your back you know with\_

Dodger: It was necessary

They held each other's left hands with black rings on and Dodger steered with one hand joining the main road...

At the hospital...

Paida sat with the social worker in the office as she took a deep breath looking at her...

Social worker: Try by all means not be stressed because it puts the baby you're carrying at risk.

Paida: But I don't understand it, I am only sleeping with one guy and yes I wasn't infected I don't know how that happened but he is blaming me for all this yet\_

Social worker: Chances are he might be sexually involved with someone else who is infected and I advise you not to jeopardize the baby's health and stay as faraway you can from him, don't think with feelings but think of the baby first

Paída: Ok thank you, I will do what's right for the baby obviously his wife is the one who...

Social worker: His wife?

Paída: Um, I meant someone else... We are done here right?

Social worker: Yes we are done

Paída stood and made her way back to the ward and sat on the bed as her phone rang...

Paída: Hello?

Hector: I saw a call me back what is it?

Paída: So there is no how are you feeling these days?

Hector : Nxii can i call for something else better than this

Paída: I'm expecting your child Hector and I

deserve to be treated better than this

Hector: Better when you infected me

Paida: I am negative

Hector: Of course you're, you must think I am stupid and blockheaded

Paida: Didn't you think for a minute that it might be your wife who infected you, she might be lose than what you think Hector

Hector: Don't you dare badmouth Sky wanzwa

Paida: Of course she is a saint, anyways I am fine now though my blood pressure keeps dropping but I will be discharged and I also have a social worker on my case

Hector: Social worker for what?

Paida: I am depressed but I'll be fine.

Hector: Depressed because?

Paida: The way you've been treating me, I want

to see Waitaida also but you've decided to keep her away from me and I don't know why you approached me but I...I\_

Hector: You what?

Paيدا: I am really in love with you and I hoped to be a family with our children

At Mlilo car sales...

In his office Hector dropped the call and sighed confused. He rubbed his forehead thinking it through, the call sounded genuine but so was his love for Sky, was it possible to love two women at the same time? But he wasn't so sure if Sky still felt something for him, not after being declared positive.

He sighed first things first, he picked the

envelope in front of him bringing out a paper then he looked at the DNA results of him and Wataida....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 26

At Mlilo car sales...

Hector picked the envelope in front of him bringing out a paper then he looked at the DNA results of him and Waitada, he frowned flipping



to the next page and he picked his phone making a call.

Voice: Jonas Laboratories hello?

Hector: Hello I would like to lodge in a complaint

Voice: Go ahead Sir

Hector: I recently received results for a DNA tests that I did about a week back but the paper is blank on the part which is supposed to state if I am the father or not

Voice: Oh how did that happen?

Hector: I don't know you tell me?

Voice: Um, let me have your names Sir and if possible can you come and redo the tests again

Hector: To start from scratch? Don't you still have the samples we submitted?

Voice: We discard all used samples Sir

Hector: How?

Voice: Sir we have a medical waste company that is responsible for that, surely you don't expect me to tell you the process of how we discard our medical waste

Hector: No but I don't have time to go up and down again bringing my daughter here again for those tests

Voice: Ok let me have your names and I will check out database here to see if they have them stored but if not Sir there is no other option than to redo the tests

Hector: You have to have them in your system

Voice: They're probably in but can be blank too if the mistake was on paper then it didn't begin there but let me just check and confirm then come back to you

Hector: Ok the names are Hector and Wataida Mlilo

Voice: Noted Sir and we are very sorry for the inconvenience caused

Hector: Solve it then we will talk from there

He hung up breathing heavily and placed his phone on the desk then held his chin staring into space

At Air Prime Station...

Meanwhile Solace had a bite of a strawberry whipped in cream as she read a note that was in the basket.

The COO passed by her desk and looked at the

her then at the basket and he smiled nodding his head walking away. Soul felt some bad vibes from him as she looked at the note again

Soul: (frowned) No ways it can't be...

The response she got from her boyfriend was somehow strange and now the COO was smiling at her, something was off. She opened her desk drawers and begun searching them...she brought out a sheet of paper hand written by the COO then compared the handwriting to the one on the note

Soul: (with a raised brow) Mmmh...

She stood and shared the rest of the foodstuffs with her friends then continued working...

\*\*\*\*

Later Solace walked out of the station and took off her jacket feeling hot then she put her hand in her jeans taking out the car keys heading to the employees parking lot...two of her co-workers paced up behind her...

Co-worker: Hey, are you passing by Joina City?

Soul: No, I am going straight home.

Co-worker2: Oh OK, bye

Soul: Bye...

Co-worker: There is going to be a party at Coo's house and we were all invited, he told us to tell you that you should come.

Soul: (briefly smiled) Not this time around, my

boyfriend and I have something planned out this weekend.

Coworker: (smiled) HUUU very nice but when will you introduce to us this mystery boyfriend of yowaz madam?

Soul: Pretty soon

Co-worker 2: What introduction isn't he the same guy we thought him to be her boyfriend but she plainly denied the whole thing

Co-worker: Could he be Soul? But I bet it's fantastic to have a boyfriend right?

Soul: Very...

Co-worker: OK cool, see you around..

Soul: Sharp

They walked off as Solace opened her driver's door and got in then she threw her jacket on the passenger seat before opening the windows,

heat escaped out then she drank mineral water which she quickly spat out through the window as the water was so hot due to heat...

Soul: Damn...

She started the car as the COO parked next to her, he briefly smiled at her but she didn't smile back recalling the stunt he pulled or at least thought it was him. If that was his way of winning her heart over he was too late, she didn't give him any attention back then and she certainly won't start now

She ignored him and drove towards the gate and minutes later she stopped by the traffic taking out her phone calling her aunty...

Her: Hello?

Soul: Hi aunty, i missed your call of earlier. I was reading the news at the station.

Her: Oh you have graduated to reading news this time around?

Soul: No just covering up for a sick friend, so why did you call me?

Her: Why were you home?

Soul: Excuse me?

Her: I am asking why you went home and what you told the people you found there?

Soul: What did you hear?

Her: Soul I don't want to exchange nasty words with you wanzwa, how could you go to my house and cause noise huh?

Soul: Me causing noise at your house?

Her: Yes what were you doing there in the first



place?

Soul: Am I forbidden to go to my Father's house?

Her: How many times do I have to tell you that\_

Soul: What aunty? If it is your house as you claim why couldn't you take good care of it and now to dupe people making them pay rent knowing that real soon the bank will auction that place is just pure wickedness

Her: And you living with a man who didn't pay lobola for you is double that wickedness

Soul: You are just bitter aunt and I don't blame you but I blame your daughters who keep bringing you fatherless children and you didn't get any lobola for them

Her: What?

Soul: I told your tenants that you robbed them and by now they probably opened a police case against you so wherever you are you better hide

good or else you're going to be locked up and I will get married while you're in jail

Her: What?

Soul: Bye aunty...

She hung up and drove off playing music while thinking of the promotion and her weekend getaway ahead of her, she could use this as an opportunity to bring in new material that could earn her that position but that COO could be her stumbling block

Minutes later she drove the gate and parked the car at her apartment and stepped out and closing the door then walked inside.

She headed to the bedroom first where she sat on the edge of the bed taking off her shoes then

changed into a loose fitting T-shirt dress

She looked at her laundry that she had previously washed all mushed up in the laundry basket and wrinkly. Her reminder alarm went off as she picked the basket then she paused taking her contraceptives then headed in the living room.

It was a small bachelor's apartment something to push her by till she got her own real place. She plugged the iron and stretched the ironing board then begun ironing whilst the TV kept her company.

Whilst pressing the third T-shirt she all of a sudden felt a spell of dizziness hitting her and she collapsed on the floor as the ironing board with the iron fell on the carpet

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Paida walked towards the dispensary carrying her bag and dialed Hector, his phone went unanswered as it had been for hours.

She put her phone in the handbag and collected her medication then she walked out as it rang....

Paida: Hello?

Hector: Why are you calling me always like a madwoman? Has it ever occurred to you that I will be with my wife huh?

Paida: I was discharged from the hospital

Hector: So?

Paída: I thought maybe you can\_

Hector: Forget about it I won't pick you up now  
stop calling me I am on my way home now

Paída: Is what you're doing fair? I am\_

The call disconnected and she unbelievably  
looked at the screen, he had just hung up on her.  
As she put the phone in her handbag it rang  
again and she picked

Paída: Hello?

Sky: I was called as your guardian and they told  
me you got discharged so where are you?

Paída: Oh I'm walking out of the hospital now.

Sky: Ok wait for me.

She hung up and sighed leaning against the wall

trying Hector's mother's number again, but there still was no response since days ago. She was probably abiding to her son's rules to ignore her but at this rate she was going to retaliate

Sky walked out and helped her carry the bag as they walked to the car...

Sky: My Mom was actually the guardian who signed for you so they called her but she went back to her house

Paida: Oh OK

They got in the car as Paida nervously stared at Sky, she didn't know why but there was something intimidating about her

Sky: So my friend's husband is cheating on her and his brother helped him cover up his tracks and my friend wrote a status saying 'If you text my husband I assume he gave you his number to text him. If you call him I assume he called you first. If you chill with him I assume he told you where to find him. I blame him for any conversation and attention he gives. I won't disrespect any lady because she owes me nothing. It's my husband's job to respect me. A real man will never put me in a position to make me look stupid but the fact that you entertained him knowing I exist uzonya for that' (laughed) What do you think about that?

Paida: Um...sometimes there is no need to fight the wife just has to leave whilst she still has her sanity obviously the husband doesn't love her if he cheats on her

Sky: (chuckled) Ok but why wait for the wife to leave, why can't the husband leave with his

girlfriend and proclaim his love freely to her...her being a secret isn't it proof enough that he doesn't love her that's why she's kept a secret

Paida: Maybe the wife is the one limiting him and refusing to be divorced but sees that love long left the marriage

Sky: Mmh you speak like it once happened to you

Paida: No uh, it happened to my sister but she left the husband and now she's a happy single mother

Sky: At least she has a child to think and live for my friend has nothing and has nothing to really lose either so she wants to give them both something to regret about, I just simply advised her that life is too short to be suppressing her feelings..



Paida just kept quiet with nothing to say whatsoever...

At Skylar's house...

Some time later Skylar parked the car in the garage and she and Paida stepped out. She took Paida's bag and walked inside the house and they arrived to Hector cooking in the kitchen with an apron on

Hector: (placed the lid back on and turned) Hey I....

He paused looking at Paida with Sky and he walked over placing a soft kiss on his wife's cheek

Sky: What are you doing?

Hector: I thought to surprise you with dinner, I know you'd be tired and all so\_

Sky: Oh but you didn't have to

Hector: I wanted to just like the old days

Sky: OK that's so romantic of you

She walked to the pots opening the lids and inhaled the delicious aroma then turned to him while Paida just stood there without saying a word

Sky: This looks delicious babe

Hector: I am a good cook

Sky: Yes I know that...

She held his chin and French kissed him then

backed off looking at Paida

Sky: Oh sorry I had forgotten you were here, you know sometimes when you don't have kids to divide your attention to you'd be like newlyweds forever

Paida: (faked a smile) I understand

Hector: What is she doing here I thought she'd go to her mother's after being discharged

Sky: Yeah she should've done that, Paida are you strong enough to work?

Paida: Yes I am fine

Hector: What to do now because I only cooked for two

Paida: I can\_

Sky: Nonsense I will cook for you, you can resume your duties tomorrow

Paida: OK thank you...

Sky: (to Hector) Why don't you go and shower and i will fix something for Paida real quick

Hector: Ok

He side eyed Paida and walked out and Sky led the way to the spare bedroom with Paida's bag briefly glancing at the contents inside it

Sky: So I put this small bar fridge in here that used to be in my bedroom and you can use it if you have things to put in

Paida: Thank you Ma'am

Sky: OK then let me add the food in the kitchen maybe you can go in and shower too, massage yourself with hot water I know the hospital didn't allow you such luxuries

Paida: OK thank you very much

Skylar nodded turning to go and looked at Paida placing bottles of maheu in the fridge then she stepped out.

Paida smiled sitting on the bed bouncing on it. She had missed this place and she didn't want to leave despite Hector warning her to quit and him giving her a cold shoulder

She took her toiletries and stood going to use the bathroom

Meanwhile Sky cut vegetables as she heard the spare bedroom door opening then the shower was running in the bathroom. She placed the knife down and stepped out.

Hector was still showering and Paida had just begun too, her heart skipped as she tiptoed to the spare bedroom and opened the fridge. She touched the bottles of maheu and found one already opened and unsealed so she poured in the white dusty contents in before shaking well and she stepped out going back to the kitchen....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 27

At Temptations Bar...

Seven stepped out of the club as the security locked up while he talked on the phone heading to his car

Seven: Are the couches good?

Dodger: Better than I thought, the runner handled it better the private lounge will be beautiful, hire interior designers and they will sort the place out

Seven: Now I feel jealous I think I should purchase my home furniture from Dubai as well

Dodger: What home?

Seven: You know my own home some day

Dodger: Isn't this house your own home?

Seven: I am just saying, we can't stop buying property just because we have that one

Dodger: (sighed) This house is fifty fifty Seven, it's ours not mine alone

Seven: I know

Dodger: So where is my own home talk coming from?

Seven: You know what it was just a slip of a tongue and we should forget about it (quickly changed the topic) So do you still think I will fuck this up?

Dodger: You know I support you but you have to prove me wrong I guess

Seven: Alright challenge accepted

Dodger: Good, are you now coming I cooked

Seven: What? The mighty Dodger cooked? (laughed) What did you cook?

Dodger: Anything

Seven: What's that?



Dodger: You said you eat anything so I cooked anything for you

Seven: (laughed) Very funny Mister

Dodger: Kidding, I preheated the already cooked food I bought

Seven: I knew it...

They laughed as Seven got in his car and drummed his fingers on steering wheel

Seven: But I am sorry I will be late because I am going to scout a little again tonight that means I get to ask a few questions, offer some proposals and negotiations all that

Dodger: Oh-kay

Seven: (starting the engine) Are we good?

Dodger: Of course you're an adult and I should

stop worrying about you but just don't be too late I will see you when you come back

Seven: Thanks Dodge and I won't let you down

Dodger: I am counting on you not to

Seven: Bye...

Dodger: Bye...

He hung up speeding off on the highway then he recalled what the earlier message said so he stopped by the streets. A vendor ran to him with a bucket

Seven: (rolled down his window) Do you have samoosas and salty roasted peanuts?

A bit puzzled the lady looked at him and the car before smiling at him

Vendor: Yes son but I only have samoosas I will call someone for you with the peanuts

Seven: Thank you

He passed her the money as she packed the samoosas for him then she called over a man with peanuts... He bought a few packets then continued with his journey

At Solace's place...

Some time later Seven walked on the corridor and noticed the door opened, his heart skipped in panic mode rushing over and met with Solace holding the rolled carpet

Seven: Hey babe what's going on?

Soul: I collapsed while ironing and the carpet got burnt

Seven: (frowned) Are you OK? Why would you collapse

Soul: I don't know but I am fine now I woke up before the fire grew bigger

She placed the carpet outside by the wall as he looked at her tired face

Seven: Hey let me look at you...(held her hand pulling her closer) Are you really sure you're OK?

She looked in his eyes and Seven leaned in hugging her, she was so soft and cuddlesome. Solace wrapped her arms around his waist as she inhaled the mint scent on him and she

knew he had been smoking

Soul: I am fine really I just choked a little with smoke and that's when I woke up

Seven: Ok but just to be sure you're really OK I think you should go to the hospital

Soul: OK I will

He let go of her then held her chin up with his thumb before giving kissing her a sloppy wet kiss and their tongues mingled together before they stepped back smiling

Soul: Close the door it's kinda chilly in the evening

Seven: Ok...

He closed the door locking it while she closed all the windows she had opened to let out the smoke

Seven: I brought your salty roasted nuts and samoosas all from the street just as you said but I don't know why you specifically wanted it from the streets?

Soul: Food from the streets is the best

He shook his head as she took the plastic bag looking inside it

Soul: (salivating) Mmmh Thank you

Seven: Welcome

Soul: Should I dish up for you, I have\_

Seven: I ate a lot in the afternoon so I am good

Soul: OK

She took out the samoosas splitting them in halves then smeared chilli sauce on them as Seven looked with a raised brow. She opened the fridge taking juice then walked to the bedroom where she ate sitting on the bed

Soul: Are you spending the night?

Seven: (scratched his nose) Um....yeah I am

Soul: (smiled) Let's watch a movie, your choice of a movie

He nodded and took off his sneakers and jeans remaining with clean white socks. He climbed on the bed by her side as she wiped her hands. Seven took the serviette and wiped her mouth also... she took her laptop passing it to him

Seven: There is WiFi here right?

Soul: Yeah the price included WiFi

Seven: Cool

Soul: This is your second time here

Seven: I will come often in the future

He searched for the movie then pressed play as she laid him down then put her head on his chest. He pushed the laptop down his stomach then tucked her braids behind her ear

Soul: What's it called?

Seven: Halo...

Soul: Is it nice?

Seven: Very nice, episodes though only 9



Soul: Genre?

Seven: Action/science fiction

Soul: I prefer romance

Seven: You said my choice remember?

Soul: (giggled) OK let's watch it...wait

He paused as she stood and switched off the light then got back on her place as Seven commenced with the series. He stroked Solace's braids as they watched quietly until the first episode was finished

Soul: Next episode please this is exciting

Seven: Didn't I tell you so

They laughed and he played the following episode

Soul: Your choice is the best

Seven: I know

Soul: (laughed) I know that sounded egotistical

Seven: Hahaha

Soul: How is the bar going?

Seven: It's going fine

Soul: So you're really doing the bar thing?

Seven: (sighed) I used to be a male stripper

Soul: (lifted her head) What?

Seven: Yeah but it wasn't that paying, man mostly want to see ladies dance naked than vice versa...

Soul: What was it like for you?

Seven: I...I grew up at the orphanage and there was nothing much I could do, I wasn't so bright in my academics, my Mom neglected me at an

early age, I don't know if Dad used to give her money for my upkeep or he didn't give a shit about me too I don't know but both my parents were very irresponsible, my Dad had to put his real family first while Mom chased after man and she put me at the orphanage, I didn't even have a birth certificate so I got one at the orphanage with the name Seven Johnson and there I met Dodger

Soul: (frowned) What? Dodger is an\_

Seven: No he isn't, he used to come with his Dad to donate food and clothes that's how I got to know of him and sometimes he would come alone cause we had become best of friends though he was 5 years older...I also met a girl at the orphanage too, she was thrown away as a little baby then put into the orphanage, we got along and she was my first love just as I was to her but then she got adopted, she kept visiting me too but I never got adopted and when I

turned 18 it was time to leave the orphanage and start my own life, we were promised some money to help us start our lives but the money never came, my girlfriend got me a place but it was embarrassing to keep on asking from her so I worked in bars, that's how I became a drunkard and she too was meeting other people, despite being each other's first loves we were now different, she was doing well and I wasn't, I would vent out my stresses with alcohol and drugs sometimes and I guess she started seeing guys of her class and by that time Dodger was in school in the USA I only had me to rely on but then I met with Dodger again when he was on semester break, so much was going on his end too but then he offered to help me so he made my papers and I joined him in the USA

Soul looked at him and took the laptop off his

belly and placed it aside then hugged him tightly

Soul: You have had it rough...

He briefly smiled hugging her back knowing that was just a tip of an iceberg.

His fingers touched her neck and he kissed her shoulder then ran his lips on her skin towards her ear. Solace tilted her head as Seven turned her around, and they faced each other...He stared into her eyes and smiled, she smiled back and with one hand he ran his fingers through her hair and gently guided her face closer to his leaning her in then their lips found each other kissing. Solace got on top of him as he slithered his hands up her shirt dress caressing her skin

Soul: I want to but we can't\_

Seven: Why?

Soul: I was told to give the pills some time for them to work

Seven: How long?

Soul: About two weeks

Seven: That's long... I will pull out

Soul: You won't Seven

Seven: I promise I will pull out

Soul: You should have condoms always with you

Seven: I told you that this always happens when I don't have them

She looked at him as he rubbed her thighs whilst contemplating then she removed his shirt

and he helped taking her dress off as they kissed. Seven got her off his lap and laid her on her side, she hugged the pillow and he palmed her breast from behind whispering in her ear

Seven: I will do it on the thighs ok?

Soul: OK...

She stuck out her S as he moulded the flesh of her boob then inserted his pipe in between her thighs then begun thrusting whilst she turned her head as they kissed

\*\*\*

At dawn Solace's alarm noisily went off while she hesitated opening her eyes. She reached out her hand from underneath the covers and

switched off the alarm quite annoyed. She stirred in bed searching for body heat but she didn't find any.

Soul: Seven?!

Now seated and with eyes fully opened she scanned the room wondering where he was then a note on the drawers caught her attention clipped with a few dollars to it

Note: I know pills are good but money is also good for your health, inhale it, spend it and you feel better afterwards

She chuckled and grabbed her phone dialing him



Seven: Morning babe use the money for the hospital and also fuel

Soul: Ok thanks so what time did you leave because it is still so early?

Seven: I had to leave because I hadn't told Dodger that I would be sleeping out

Soul: Oh ok

Seven: What?

Soul: Sometimes you just have to break the rules a little... You know sleep out for once and just let me wake up in your arms just for once but you seem to highly give regards to Dodger and\_

Seven: I have to Solace he is like a brother to me

Soul: I know but a brother should know that one day you might date, that you might have a girlfriend that you'd spend time with and that

involves sleeping out sometimes, I mean you're not a kid Seven you're thirty

Seven: Are we arguing?

Soul: That is the last thing I want

Seven: I know I can tell him I have a girlfriend but he will want to know who it is and I can't mention that it's you or else it will seem as if we have been seeing each other from the very beginning behind his back and that would be disloyal after all he has done for me\_do you understand what I am saying?

Soul: Yeah I totally get it

Seven: I can't have another scenario of bringing a fake girlfriend to introduce to him to cover up my tracks

Soul: OK you're right

Seven: I will tell him after some time but for now I want you to understand

Soul: It's fine

Seven: Have a decent breakfast not those amagwinya with soya mince in the middle

Soul: (laughed) You're crazy, I have to pass by the clinic first then head to work

Seven: So are you preparing now?

Soul: Yes I should

Seven: Ok it's fine, I will check on you later

Soul: OK I love you

Seven: I love you too and oh I will make it up to you on our weekend away, that's what it is all about so instead of leaving tomorrow let's just leave tonight and if possible can you ask for emergency days off?

Soul: I will see

Seven: Ok then...

She hung up and spread her bed then went in to shower

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Dodger jogged his way in the street as sweat

dripped down his chocolate skin whilst he panted. He slowed down his pace and eventually begun walking as he answered his ringing phone.

Dodger: Dad?

Him: Hey son why are you panting I hope i didn't call at a wrong time?

Dodger: (softly chuckled) No I am just coming from a run

Him: Ok that's understandable thought it's a morning glory

They both laughed...

Him: Anyways I called to check on you, after that day you just went quiet on us you never called afterwards

Dodger: Ok I am moving past what happened so I needed some time to myself

Him: Oh so Solace really cheated?

Dodger: Um, yes Dad

Him: It's hard to believe it though, her first impression struck me as someone who would never do that

Dodger: Well she did

Him: Ok so are you looking into another\_

Dodger: No Dad I am done now I will leave as just me

Him: Dodger?

Dodger: No don't convince me otherwise there is absolutely nothing wrong with me be satisfied alone please I am the owner of my life so will you let me live life according to my standards?

Him: Sure...

He hung up walking in the house looking at Seven stepping out of the bathroom

Dodger: Why did you use the spare bedroom?

Seven: I didn't want to make noise for you

Dodger: Since when are you like that? And you came back at 3 am?

Seven didn't reply as Dodger just shook his head unzipping his jacket walking past him

Seven: I have to travel for a few days

Dodger: (turned around) Travel?

Seven: Yes I got some news on my Mom's whereabouts so I want to go and try to look for her so I need my pills to go with...

At Skylar's house...

Still that same morning Hector's phone lighted on top of the drawers so he slowly sat up and looked at Sky sleeping. They still had thirty more minutes to till they prepare for work.

He walked slowly to the bathroom and sat on the toilet seat opening a message

Paida: I am thinking of telling your wife everything maybe only that way will you let me see my daughter?

Hector: Don't be stupid to do that and just leave please

Paida: Just leave how can you say it as simple as that huh? I am telling Sky as soon as she wakes up

Hector: I swear Paida if you go ahead then I will forget about you and Wataida will be raised by Sky as hers

He went offline clicking his tongue

\*\*\*



Minutes later he sat down eating breakfast as Paida served him while Sky packed her lunch box for work

Hector side eyed Paida while he missed the cup of tea putting the sugar on the table

Sky: Hey why are you absentminded you put the sugar on the table?

Hector: Oh I didn't realize

Paida took a serviette wiping the sugar away whilst she sipped maheu.

Sky looked at her and smiled heading to her bedroom for her car keys

Hector: Seems you like maheu this time around?  
Should I buy you more?

Paida: Please you're not going to bribe me with that, instead you should be talking about a house for someone who has given you two children something your wife can't mxm!

At the clinic...

Later that morning Solace sat on the queue while she texted on the phone

Sky: What's happening this year on your birthday?

Soul: Nothing much why?

Sky: So your man didn't plan anything for your birthday?

Soul: He doesn't even know when my birthday is...

She went offline now wondering how Seven came to know of her birthday

Meanwhile outside Dodger stepped out of his car as his phone rang

Dodger: Hello?

Voice: You know who this is right?

Dodger: Yes Hector once gave me your number some time back when you wanted to ask about Visa application

Sky: Ok I long solved that issue

Dodger: OK so to what do I owe this call?

Sky: I just wanted to let you know of Solace's

birthday coming up and i was thinking that maybe we can plan something for her

Dodger paused by the entrance, seems Solace hadn't told her friend about the fake relationship and their separation

Dodger: Ok sure what do you have in mind?

They talked for a while as Dodger walked through the corridors then stopped spotting Solace on the queue

Dodger: OK I will call you back (hung up and turned to Soul) Hi?

Soul: (surprised) Oh hi...

There was an awkward silence as they looked at each other for a minute not so sure what to say next

Dodger: Long time hey

Soul: Yeah it's been like a week...

Dodger: Yeah...

Soul: So you work here?

Dodger: Yes and you are here for?

Soul: I am kinda not feeling so well so\_

Dodger: Come in my office and I will attend to you

She nodded and stood from the back skipping the queue and followed him in his office...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 28

At the clinic...

She nodded and stood from the back skipping the queue and followed him in his office.

Dodger took his white coat putting it on while Solace drew a chair sitting down

Dodger: So how have you been generally?

Soul: I have been good thanks

Dodger: Ok good to hear we last heard from you the next day after your drunken stupor

Soul: I think that's when my frequent headaches started even though you gave me a pill

Dodger: (sat down leaning back on his chair)  
Yeah, the pill was strong did you manage to take the second one?

Soul: Yes I did as instructed though the headache was as strong too it didn't go away despite me taking a pill

Dodger: (smiled) Ok but I believe it served it's purpose

Soul: I believe so too...

Dodger: So tell me your symptoms so I can run a diagnosis

Soul: I thought you deal with surgeries only?

Dodger: I became a physician first before I was

a surgeon

Soul: OK, so I have been having serious headaches especially in the morning and I wake up feeling sickly followed by intolerance of some foods

Dodger: (frowned) Oh ok, how about your breasts are they tender or swollen?

Soul: Er, never really examined them

Dodger: Ok should we examine them?

She looked at him and he had this look she couldn't explain that made her female hormones dance, she didn't know if it was the sfebe in her or what but she always wanted to taste him, to be trapped underneath that buff chest, goodness what was she thinking

Soul: How do you examine them?



Dodger: The way a doctor should...ever done a self examination on them before?

Soul: No

Dodger: OK let's do the physical examination, go on the bed there and take off your blouse

She stood and walked to the examination bed and sat with her feet dangling in the air. Dodger walked over as she took her top off

Dodger: And also your bra

She hesitated for a sec but then she had to see him as a doctor nothing more... Dodger felt an excitement stir in his guts with the way she slowly clipped her bra off and it was such a huge turn on but then when she set the two towers free he shuddered getting super horny.

He hid his nervousness as he stepped closer while she blinked shyly, the atmosphere was getting intense with raw desire and lust clung in the air

Dodger: Tell me how you feel as I examine them.

Soul: OK...

Dodger: You can do this examination on your own at home like once a week to check for breast cancer

Soul: OK...

He raised her arms and gently touched her nipples and she swallowed but hoped he didn't notice that

Dodger: You should look for any signs of fluid coming out on one or both nipples

Soul: OK what kind?

Dodger: Could be a watery, milky, or yellow fluid or even blood...now lie on your back

She did as told then Dodger firmly and smoothly touched both her breasts with his finger pads in a circular motion, she felt her panties moisten as she closed her eyes. Dodger felt his dick twitching in his pants as he had a sudden urge to taste it in his mouth. He swallowed and Soul must've heard as she flashed her eyes open and they locked with Dodger's both gleaming with pure lust

Solace recalled last night when Seven sucked them and the nipples felt so good than before. Thinking of Seven snatched her back to reality

and she quickly sat up, what was she fantasizing really.

Soul: (avoiding his eyes) Are we done Doctor?

Dodger: Yeah...you felt anything?

She felt horny that's what she felt and needed to be f\*cked hard on his desk

Soul: (clipped her bra on and wore her top) I didn't feel anything weird

He nodded going back to his chair fixing his pants as he had a hard on, he sat crossing his legs hiding his bulge

Dodger: Any vomiting? Bloating, mood swings?

Soul: Yeah but those symptoms don't come as often

Dodger: Mmh ok I need you to pee in this cup and bring me the urine so we can run some tests

Soul: Tests for what exactly?

Dodger: I suspect many things diabetes, kidney or liver diseases

Soul: Oh ok

Dodger: Take this cup and use the ladies restroom then bring me the sample

Soul: Ok

She picked the cup up and walked to the restroom. She arrived to a woman looking at a stick on the floor and it rang a bell in her. She quickly typed on her phone "What tests are conducted with urine?"

Search results: Urinary tract infection, kidney stones and in women pregnancy

Her heart skipped then she typed pregnancy symptoms

Search results: Missed period, bloating, swollen or tender breasts, fatigue, nausea and light spotting

Soul: Fuck! Could it be?

She bit her lower lip thinking of the possibilities of her being pregnant even after taking the morning after but the symptoms were as exactly as how she was feeling. She sighed looking at the woman picking her pregnancy

stick with a frown

Soul: What does it say? (being friendly) Sorry for asking I think I have to do the same tests

Her: (sighed) It's one line and I was hoping that this time around it will be different

Soul: Sorry about that, so you tested with your urine?

Her: Yes as instructed by the doctor

The lady threw the stick in the bin then washed her hands by the sink as Soul looked at her thoughtfully

Minutes later she walked back in Dodger's office handing him the cup with urine

Dodger stood from his chair and walked to the examination bed then brought out a pregnant stick from his pocket as he turned away from her and Solace could only see his back nothing else

Soul: Aren't you going to send the sample to the lab or something?

Dodger: Are you teaching me how to do my job Solace?

Soul: No just asking

Dodger: Well with urine I can do a color tests in here but if it was blood I will need the laboratory for that which takes longer and I assume you have a job to go to right?

Soul: Yes

Dodger: So are you seeing anyone?

Soul: Um, no, not at the moment



Dodger: (putting drops of the urine on the stick with a syringe) How about your fuck buddy you mentioned last time you still hook up?

Soul: No we dismissed the whole thing, I wanted something serious but seems the guys just want to toy with me, I don't know what guys see on me but definitely not a wife material

Dodger: So you want to get married?

Soul: Who doesn't? You make it sound like it's wrong to get married?

Dodger: Because life isn't all about marriage, focus on achieving your goals and make yourself proud

He walked back to the chair taking off his latex gloves

Soul: What is that ring for on your finger?

Dodger: You know I am not married, it's just a fashion ring

Soul: So if I want marriage I am not focused?

Dodger: Never said that but aim for higher things surely you're not satisfied getting \$200 per month on your job

Soul: (hurt) Who said I get \$200 per month

Dodger: Still I know it's measly

Soul: It's still money....What about you why are you working at a small clinic?

Dodger: Because I chose to, I can even build a twenty storey hospital if I want to, I was a millionaire at 21

Soul: (pissed) Then what?

Dodger: Then I can show off to you maybe that can motivate you to work harder and stop thinking about man, your foot tells me that you couldn't even afford a simple surgery yet you

want marriage?

Soul looked at him and unable to control herself she bursted crying. She stood and walked out as Dodger breathed out loosening his tie, how the heck did the conversation get to that

Outside Solace tried unlocking the door but she dropped the keys as her hands shook. She bent down picking the keys and looked at her misshaped foot recalling that one night that changed her life forever.

She got in the car taking her phone dialing Seven but hung up as tears kept falling. Seven called her back but she just looked at the screen not picking, he persisted on calling and she ended up picking...

Seven: Hey why aren't answering your phone after you had buzzed me what's up?

Unable to say anything she swallowed the block on her throat while sniffing

Seven: Soul are you ok?

Soul:...

Seven: Hey you're freaking me out what's wrong? Speak to me, what did the doctor say? Are you seriously ill?

Soul: (tearfully) It's Dodger, he made fun of my foot

She almost sounded like a teenager complaining about a school bully but tears kept

streaming down her cheeks unable to stop herself from crying

Seven: Where did you meet Dodger?

Soul: At the clinic

Seven: Why go to the clinic where Dodger is?

Soul: I didn't know he worked here I wanted a private clinic for faster service that's why I came here

Seven: He is probably jealous and thought to attack you so you feel inferior

Soul: Jealous about what?

Seven: That's what I would like to know too but don't mind him if you keep this up you will get more sick so don't cry okay?

Soul: Ok

Seven: It's not your fault that your foot is that

way, I don't think anyone ever chooses to have a bodily malfunction or being crippled it's beyond our control so don't beat yourself up for something you didn't handpick to be a part of you...anyways do you still have time so you can go to another different hospital?

Soul: I am starting at 10 so I have to go to the hospital because I want to use the report to get an emergency sick off

Seven: OK you do that and I will see you later, I love you ok?

Soul: Ok I love you too, bye...

She hung up and breathed out composing herself then opened the mirror fixing her makeup tainted by tears. Dodger stepped out of the clinic walking over and she rolled her window up

Dodger: Hey open up, let's talk, I just want to apo-

She clicked her tongue revving the engine

Dodger: You have to know about the resu-

She ignored and drove off as he watched the car speeding away. He put his hand in the pocket and sighed walking back inside taking his phone to call her but then realized he deleted her number even the chats he had with her on WhatsApp, he squeezed his phone in his hand as he walked back in his office. He picked the pregnancy stick showing one line and arched his brow, how could it be with those symptoms

Dodger: Mmmh...

He sat on his chair locking his hands together looking at the stick a part of him kinda relieved but another part not completely satisfied with the results

At the psychiatric...

Meanwhile Seven hung up staring at his phone thinking of confronting Dodger but what would he really say to him and that could give him away. He felt a terrible urge to just drive to his office and punch him hard on his jaws. Veins of anger erupted on his forehead then he heaved letting off steam. He had to keep his anger under control knowing the burst of it will lead to serious consequences



He walked back inside joining the caregiver and his mother being reviewed by the psychiatrist

Psychiatric: Right getting to our forth question it's about delusions and hallucinations...Do you perhaps have unusual experiences such as hearing voices or seeing things that other people cannot see or hear?

Seven flinched on his chair then looked at his Mom who aggressively fiddled with her fingers as if to harm herself

Her: I am not delusional or mad, Seven is

Psychiatrist: (frowned) Your son? Why do you say so?

Her: He got a parrot as a gift from a white man

and he cut off it's wings with a scissors  
claiming it was a fire breathing dragon then he  
set his classroom on fire because kids bullied  
him

Psychiatrist: (looked at him) Is that true?

Seven: (chuckled) Don't tell me you'd actually  
believe that? She is mad for crying out loud

Psychiatrist: Mental illness can be hereditary  
that means it can be passed on from  
grandparent to parent to child and so forth

Seven: Well I am not the patient here doctor and  
you're evaluating my Mom not me so do me a  
favor and focus on her

Psychiatrist: (lets out a fake smile)

Shoo...(turned to Seven's mother) Have you  
ever experienced a terrible occurrence that has  
impacted you significantly? Such as being the  
victim of a sexual assault and you tried to  
speak out but no one believed you or gave

attention and maybe they put the blame on you instead and have you ever witnessed a tragedy happen to you or a loved one?

Her: My son he\_

Seven: (angrily) Stop fucking talking about me and speak of yourself dammit

Psychiatrist: Are you ok Seven? Why do you suddenly feel edgy?

Seven: Fuck off I am not your patient

He stood throwing his chair off and walked out. The caregiver frowned looking at him then at the psychiatrist who carried on with the evaluation

The caregiver's phone vibrated and she brought it out

Seven: I have left I called a cab for you tell me the results of the evaluation as soon as you're done...and oh I won't be available in the next few days so let me know if you need anything

In Seven's car...

Meanwhile Seven threw his phone on the passenger's seat then steered the wheel with one hand somehow feeling anxious.

His phone rang and he picked on loudspeaker

Seven: Hello?

Dodger: Can you come over to my office?

Seven: Everything OK?

Dodger: I feel horny

Seven: Why? What triggered it?

Dodger: I am just horny... Are you coming?

Seven: Do you have my pills ready?

Dodger: About that I realized that you haven't been taking them the past week, I forgot to give them to you but you didn't hallucinate, so I am just wondering what is going on?

Seven: You tell me you're the doctor

Dodger: I think your nightmares have been suppressed but by what?

At Skylar's house...

Later on Paida finished all her chores and she poured herself grape wine in a long wineglass. She held the wine shaking it the way they do it in movies then smiled to herself.

She took a bunch of keys on top of the fridge and walked to Skylar's bedroom and unlocked the door going in. She went through her clothes in the closet trying them on whilst taking selfies on the mirror. She then removed the clothes remaining naked and captured a few more selfies then sent to Hector.

Naughtily she laid on the bed on her back then spread her legs taking a small video flicking her bean sending to him

Paida: (typed) Don't you miss this daddy?


She walked to the bathroom filling the jacuzzi with water as she waited for Hector's response but a Facebook post on a certain page she

followed caught her attention

Post: So why are You dating someone's husband??

Comment: My sister if you keep avoiding married men you will never know beautiful hotels and drink with an umbrella clipped to the glass

Comment: Why is someone's husband dating me knowing very well he is married ?

Replied: Hahaha he doesn't know HIMSELF that his someone's husband so how is that my responsibility  ♀this is the major reason men will never stop cheating because we attack the wrong people

Comment: Cos he came to me knowing very well that he got a wife, so hu am i to judge??

Comment: We date them because heart doesn't

ask marriage status but jst fall in love

Comment: No1 was born with a husband  
bathong

Comment: He has showed them that his private  
part is single

Comment: He said they are just friends with the  
wife.

Comment: I am his soulmate and he is just  
staying with the wife for the sake of the kids

Comment: He has amnesia that makes him  
forget he is married

Comment: Bcos we all know that the same God  
who turned water into a wine can also turn that  
someones husband to b mine

She laughed going through all the comments  
then she placed the phone away getting in the  
tub. She pushed the stool closer and sipped



wine then set the glass on the stool.

She closed her eyes enjoying the soothing hot water on her skin as she softly caressed herself recalling that Mauritius trip they went together filled with beach visits, spa massages, lots of sex and nothing but fun whilst spending his money, those days were the best.

She smiled opening her eyes then panicked looking at the water that had changed color

Paída: What the\_

She jumped out of the tub with her heart pounding as she looked at blood trickling down her legs...

\*

\*

\*

.Let's quickly participate for bonus inserts

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 29

At Skylar's house...

Paida pulled the stopper off the jacuzzi as her whole body shivered uncontrollably and intense pains struck her abdomen. She melted on the floor as more and more blood flowed in between her thighs. She felt out of strength yet she needed to clean and put everything back in its rightful order, the closet was still a mess

after that show of trying on Skylar's clothes.

Nevertheless she reached for her phone on the stool then dialed Hector

Hector: (angrily) So you don't listen hanty? How dare you send such pics in my phone huh Paida? I am not happy with your behavior and\_

Paida: (gritting her teeth) Help me please..

Hector: What?

Paida: Bleeding... Something, eish I don't know

Hector: (frowned) What are you saying?

Paida: I am bleeding, I need to go to the hospital ASAP I don't know what's happening to me

Hector: Is this one of your scheming to make me come there?

Paida: No, no noooo Hector I am really\_

Hector: I know you Paida and you're one conniving woman, and I can't believe I used to worship you because you gave me a daughter but now-

Paida: I gave you a baby but what did I get out of this relationship? Not even a Honda fit

Hector: I was planning to go all lengths for you but you decided to give me a virus, I don't even know what to say to my wife and she is definitely waiting for an explanation, what am I going to tell her huh? That I miraculously received AIDS?

Paida: Please come and help me, we will talk about everything after but now I need to get to the hospital

Hector: I am not taking that chance again of coming there knowing

what you want to do so I won't fall for your trap

He hung up and Paida's eyes filled with tears...  
She scrolled through her contacts and dialed  
her little sister

At the clinic...

Meanwhile Dodger pulled out stepping back  
and grabbed tissues cleaning himself up while  
Seven breathed heavily by the bed

Dodger: Hey any chance I can get Solace's  
number again?

Seven: Her number? What for?

Dodger: Somehow I think felt lumps in her  
breasts

Seven: (frowned sitting up) Felt lumps in her  
breasts?

Dodger: Yes

Seven: How do you feel lumps in her breasts?  
Were you touching her?

Dodger: Relax it's not what you think hey I just did tests on her as a doctor not a man

Seven: (suspiciously) OK

Dodger: It's not really alarming but I am suspecting that she might be anaemic so I need to conduct blood tests on her?

Seven: Oh I don't have her number, I long deleted it from my phone...but why couldn't you perform the test when she was still here?

Dodger: I forgot and she left angry

Seven: Why?

Dodger: I kinda said some hurtful words to her

Seven: What kind of words?

Dodger: It doesn't matter let's forget about it

Seven eyed him getting off the bed and put on his pants while Dodger zipped up his then sprayed air freshener. The door opened and his doctor friend paused looking at the two man in an awkward position

Friend: Hi, what's going on?

Seven: Hi..

He pulled up his trousers as Dodger finished zipping his pants

Dodger: (smiled) Attending on a patient

Friend: Mmh can I talk to you Dodger in private please?

He nodded and looked at Seven

Dodger: You hadn't locked the door?

Seven: Sorry I thought I did...

Dodger just sighed and followed his friend in her office

Friend: (sitting at the edge of her desk crossing her feet) What is going on Dodger? Are you having intercourse in the office on top of that with a male?

Dodger: I told you I was attending on a patient

Friend: Attending on a patient how when you two were zipping up your pants and not talk of the air freshener being sprayed in the air?

Dodger: I was showing him what a healthy dick



looks like ok....

Friend: (frowned) What? What is that treatment called?

Dodger: So you think I am a fag?

Friend: I wouldn't deny it judging by the fact that I have never seen you with any woman and also by the way you quickly dismiss me or any other lady who tries to approach you

Dodger: I am not what you think I am, I am straight ok

Friend: So why do you have problems with women?

Dodger: Said who?

Friend: Come on Dodger I am not blind nor stupid

Dodger: Seriously I don't know what you're on about here?

Friend: I tried putting on makeup to look good

to you then I tried going natural thinking maybe you didn't like an artificial woman who beautifies herself that way but still you didn't look at me, I even wore short dresses then opted for long ones still nothing worked you just wouldn't look at me despite all my efforts to get your attention

Dodger: Me not looking at you that way doesn't mean I am gay it means I have someone else and I take you as a friend and sister nothing more

Friend: You have someone else who? A lady?

Dodger: Obviously and I love her very much

Friend: Oh ok so you're bisexual then right? Because what I saw in there was more than what you're saying

Dodger: What?

Friend: Sex in a workplace is strictly forbidden, if you're to repeat it-

Dodger: (pissed off) I won't repeat something that I haven't done

Friend: Dodger?

Dodger: What? Do you want to fire me Leona if so go ahead and not waste my time mahn!

Friend: (sighed) Ok ok it's fine I think I might have read the scenario wrongly

Dodger: You read it wrongly

Friend: OK fine I am truly sorry for that (walked over and fixed his collar) I am sorry for getting you mad (smiled) but you look more handsome when angry

Dodger: I have to go I still have patients to attend to

She nodded walking behind her desk and sat looking at the footage of his office while Dodger took out his phone dialing a number

Sky: Hello?

Dodger: Hi about that surprise party for my girlfriend-

He looked at his friend who definitely heard the word 'girlfriend' as he stepped out closing the door and his friend briefly smiled at him then returned her gaze on the computer...she dropped her mouth shocked staring at the screen

Meanwhile Dodger walked slowly then rested by the wall talking on the phone

Sky: Sorry I needed a minute to go to the loo we aren't exactly allowed to be on our personal phones during working hours

Dodger: Sorry I am disturbing you

Sky: Nah it's fine... So you were saying?

Dodger: I wanted to know what Solace likes the most because I want to use the party to make it up to her for something I said

Sky: OK I will send a message

Dodger: Ok, um, can you send me her number please I lost my contacts and silly me hadn't crammed it by head yet

Sky: (arched her brow) Oh-kay I am sending

Dodger: Thanks...

He hung up stepping back in his office and looked at Seven. His phone vibrated to a message sent by Sky and he saved Solace's number

At Air Prime...

Solace wiped her palm on her skirt then took a deep breath out as she knocked on the COO's office...

Him: Enter...

She stepped in, her gait unsure as the COO looked at her from top to bottom scratching his beard. The one woman his heart yearned for but couldn't seem to get, he sighed then motioned her to sit

Soul: (sat down) COO I\_

Him: Why do you guys call me the COO?

Soul: I don't know it started that time at the

company dinner when you said your last position at your previous work was a COO

Him: Well I am the program director

Soul: And second in command to the station director which kinda is the same with a COO who comes in second to a CEO

Him: Yes but you can call me Mpho

Soul: From Bulawayo?

Him: Yes

Soul: Lilale kuhle

Him: (laughed) That means goodnight

She laughed shyly looking down and that was one of the things that made her look cute in his eyes

Him: I will teach you some ndebele words if you

like and if you permit me

Soul: Um...alright there is nothing wrong with that

Him: So to what do I owe the visit?

Soul: Ok at first I wanted to lie to you\_

Him: (with a raised brow) You wanted to lie to me?

Soul: Yes that I am sick so I can get days off

Him: (chuckled) Well are you sick?

Soul: It comes and goes but not enough to miss work

Him: So what happened?

Soul: I went to the doctor's and he indeed wrote a sick report and I wanted days off, maybe five or seven days of sick leave

Him: OK then what happened?

Soul: I realized sick leave won't help me since I



want to travel

Him: (leaned back) You have lost me there?

Soul: I want to travel and bring in new material, I realized I am not growing year after year and I am not satisfied with where I am, I am not reaching my goals, so if I took sick leave the new material I would have acquired wouldn't count and it would probably be suspicious that I brought in new material when I claimed to be sick yet I was working and that obviously would show that I lied to you

Him: (nodded) True but why couldn't you go to the station director like you did last time?

Soul: He said I skipped protocol and should have talked to you first

Him: Alright so in other words you're asking for a leave or what?

Soul: I will need my leave nine months latwe

Him: Solace what are you saying?

Soul: I am asking to travel on work to explore, diversify what's out there rather than being stagnant here

Him: But you're not a travelling journalist Soul

Soul: Yes I know but I want that and I want to show you that I am very much capable of that position so\_

Him: Are you bribing me into promotion Soul?

Soul: (briefly smiled) I did study journalism Sir and I am capable of\_

Him: I know of which you didn't finish your studies

Soul: It was due to the\_

Him: It's OK let's not go down that road

Soul: OK so?

Him: When do you want to leave?

Soul: Does that mean Yes?

Him: Yes

She etched a wide smile and he smiled too, it was nice to see her so cheerful than her usual cold self

Him: I am throwing a party tomorrow (he looked at her face expression changing) But I heard you're not much of a party person and this really seems important to you and it would benefits us as well so it's fine

She yelped taking his hands in hers

Soul: Thank you, thank you very much

Him: You're welcome, so since this is work

related you probably need travelling incentives right?

Soul: Yes it wouldn't hurt

Him: (laughed) OK I will wire you some funds and oh where exactly are you going?

Soul: Um, I am yet to know by the end of the day so I will also let you know by then

Him: It's fine

Soul: Thank you...

She stood and turned around walking out fighting off the urge to jump and punch the air, looked like flirting really does the trick with man... something registered at the back of her mind came back and she sighed unable to be fully happy

She instead returned Sky's call she had cut

short

Soul: Hey sorry I was busy in a meeting

Sky: OK understood... So I was thinking we could throw you a birthday party, we celebrate nyana and\_

Soul: Um, sorry I won't be available I am going on a work trip

Sky: Work trip on your birthday Soul that is on a weekend?

Soul: Yeah that's what I want Sky

Sky: Ok does your boyfriend know about it?

Soul: Yeah he is the one who is taking me

She paused walking realizing what she had just said aloud

Sky: Oh he is taking you?

Soul: Um not as such but\_

Sky: No it's OK spare me the details, I completely understand that plans change all the time and what matters the most is that you're happy on your special day

Soul: Thanks friend

Sky: OK don't forget to have fun and take pictures then send to me alright?

Soul: OK I will...

She hung up and texted Seven

Soul: Hey I have to tell you something

She exited WhatsApp but another message got in

Dodger: Hey can we meet?

At Skylar's house...

Later on Paida slowly walked in the passage taking in the excruciating pain on her lower back and the cramping on her abdomen as she headed outside. Her little sister finished cleaning Sky's closet and bathroom then walked to the spare bedroom grabbing Paida's bag. She saw a cute teddy on top of the chest of drawers and took it then joined her sister in the car and it drove off....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 30

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Paida stared at the ceiling taking endless heaves lost in deep thinking, she turned her head and frowned looking at Sky's teddy bear on top of the drawers and she wondered why her sister brought it along. She grabbed it and opened the zip of her bag stuffing it in but then paused looking at the different eyes it had. Another one glistened with a little red light and that was just strange. Was it a tokoloshi? She frowned about to scrutinize the eye but stopped as the door opened and a doctor stepped in



Paída: Doctor what caused the bleeding? My baby is fine right?

Doctor: Do you know that abortion is illegal in this country?

Paída: (frowned) What are you saying here doctor? Abortion? Who did abortion?

Doctor: I have seen your kind and how you pretend not to know you'd swear you're innocent yet you kill innocent babies

Paída: You're confusing me? I never killed any innocent baby so please don't speak in riddles

Doctor: There was high levels of cytotec detected in your system Ms Paída this means you deliberately aborted your child

Paída: (shocked) What? Me? I didn't do such, I didn't abort my baby

Doctor: Well that's what the blood results say

and you lost the baby

Paída: Doctor I didn't abort my baby

Doctor: Seriously? Then who did?

Paída: It's... It's...

Her mind traced back to Hector and how rude he had been for a while, all those threats and angry messages but was it enough for him to kill her baby, the son he always wanted, though unsure of his gender they were anticipating him to be a boy and he wouldn't do that to her but then again if not him then who?

Paída: Is it possible for the cytotec to have been put in my food?

She shook her head it didn't make sense, Sky didn't even know of the pregnancy not even the

affair

Doctor: Yes but it absorbs faster in liquids...

Those words rang in her ears ruling Sky out, she cooked the food while they were in the kitchen together and there was no way she would have spiked the food

Doctor: We are not admitting you, for now we have managed to stop the bleeding but you're likely to have diarrhea so take those pills to help you out

He scribbled a few things then he left. Paidá thoughtfully laid back with tears in her eyes. She grabbed her phone and video-called him

Hector: After this I am blocking you because I am now sick of this pattern you don't listen

Paida: (showing her background) You must be very happy since you've succeeded in doing whatever you wanted with me, it was the maheu right? You even asked if I wanted more as if you cared about me yet you had everything planned out

Hector: (confused) What are you talking about? And are you in the hospital or I am not seeing right?

Paida: (broke down crying) What did I ever do to you? When you approached me you even lied you were getting divorced because of your wife's infertility, you let me fall in love then I had to deal with the fact that you still loved your wife and there was no divorce, but you're killing me slowly, you took Wataida from me and now this one...no wonder you didn't put effort to come and take me to the hospital when I told

you I was bleeding

Hector: Seriously what are you talking about? Are you speaking English? The British English that I know or what? Because I seem not to understand what you're saying as if you're speaking an alien language from outer space

She hung up on him as she cried now missing Wataida more. Her nurse sister walked in as Hector called her back

Her: Hey I had to offer myself to that doctor so this remains between us...you know in government hospitals this is still a big deal despite the fact that abortions takes place everyday in the country and there are some private clinics now offering to assist with that

She looked at Paida as she cried whilst her phone rang

Her: Aren't you going to answer that?

Paida turned facing the wall and continued crying. Her sister sighed and picked...

Her: Hello she can't answer the phone right now because she is-

Hector: What happened to her?

Her: Why don't you come and hear from the horse's mouth yourself?

Hector: Where is the hospital?

Her: Same hospital she was in last time

She hung up and placed the phone back

Her: Don't you think it's high time you leave this man, he is wasting your time and beauty away and by the time you wake up and want to set yourself free you'll be an ugly single mama with ten babies, stretch marks and potbellied who would want that huh?

She just looked at Paidá seeing she was really helping then walked out. In the corridor she bumped in with Hector who looked to be searching

Her: Did you fly to\_

Hector: Where is she?

Her: That room and the least you can do is cover the bill, I had to pull some strings for her to be attended on by a doctor, they're on strike

Hector: She's your sister and you're responsible for her

Her: (on top of her voice) Hello need I remind you... she's your side chick with your babies, you have a wife yet you sanctioned her not to date, eish ma sanctions akwadza nyika ne mjolo futi

She popped her bubblegum in his face and he suppressed his rage keeping his head low avoiding people pointing and looking. He walked to the room and stepped in.

Feeling someone's presence in the room Paida turned and saw him then she grabbed the teddy bear throwing it at him

Paida: Get out! Leave me alone!



Hector: What happened?

Paida: You killed him for that barren wife of yours, I should have known better when you bought me those maheu

Hector: Really what happened?

Paida: Don't keep asking what happened pretending as if you don't know when you aborted my baby

Hector: (shocked) What? Aborted the baby? How did that happen Paida?

Paida: Don't give me that dominant look, I am no longer your property

Hector: What? Paida say this thing clearly or you and I are going to have big problems

Paida: (chuckled) We already have problems, you spiked my maheu with abortion pills

Hector: Me?

Paida: Who else would it not be you?

Hector: So you mean to say you're no longer pregnant?

Paida: Don't ask me stupid questions

Hector: Paida who are you talking to with that disrespectful tone?

Paida: Demand respect from your wife not me

Hector: So you thought to get my attention and aborted the one thing I was looking forward to?

Paida: What? Me aborted? And you said thing? My baby is a thing? Leave you dog

Hector: Did you just call me a dog?

Paida: I will call you worse if you don't leave

He flared his nostrils angrily staring at her and she broke down crying

Paida: Why would I want to abort my baby?

Someone growing in me and was now a part of me?

Hector: Were you even pregnant to begin with?

Paida: (paused crying looking at him) What?

Hector: I think I am the stupid one here being played a fool

Paida: I want to my daughter back

Hector: Your daughter? Did you make her alone or perhaps you were impregnated by spiritual husbands?

Paida: Keep insulting me and we shall see

Hector: This is all a show you were never pregnant (clicked his tongue) Nxla I should've known...

He started walking backwards as she was just speechless

Paída: Take that bear with you it's Skylar's

Hector picked the teddy bear in the middle of the room and turned leaving

At the clinic...

After knocking off Dodger stepped out of the clinic wearing his blazer heading to his car while talking on the phone. He exchanged holding it with the other hand as he put on the other sleeve

Dodger: (frowned) Going on a work trip together?

Sky: Yes why didn't you let me know that plans changed?

Dodger: Um, she mentioned that I am taking her?

Sky: Yes she said her boyfriend organized it...(paused) Sorry did I miss something?

Dodger: No you didn't but we had an argument so she probably said that to get me off her back because she was so mad at me

Sky: Oh so what is happening now?

Dodger: Did she perhaps tell you where she will be going and when she is leaving?

Sky: I didn't get that info yet

Dodger: Can you find out for me please and if possible don't let her know of our conversations

Sky: You want to get me in trouble with my friend, I am her friend not yours

Dodger: I understand but her happiness is her priority too right?

Sky: I should find out first what you did to her before I offer any loyalty to you, I mean what if

you're beating her and she wants to get away

Dodger: (sighed) I am not that kind of man

Sky: Even if you were would you admit it?

Dodger: Do I sense some trust issues and trauma here emanating from your\_

Sky: Bye...

She hung up and he sighed thoughtfully but it didn't make sense. He pressed the car key and stopped dialing Solace's number but she took her time answering

Soul: What do you want?

Dodger: You're still angry, the Bible says never let the sun set whilst you're still angry

Soul:....

Dodger: You ditched me?

Soul: I never said I was coming to meet with you

Dodger: But you need serious medical-

Soul: I am fine otherwise the doctor of where I went to would have mentioned something

Dodger: You went to another doctor?

Soul: Yes is there anything wrong with that?

Dodger: Nothing but he might not notice with a physical eye but you need to take blood test to\_

Soul: How did you notice yourself?

Dodger: Your urine

Soul: What about it?

Dodger: Come tomorrow to the hospital and I also want to make it up to you for earlier and I heard it's your birthday so let me also take you out and I apologize

Soul: No need

Dodger: Come on

Soul: Sorry I will be busy

Dodger: With what?

Soul: I don't have to go through my schedule with you, bye...

The call disconnected and he stared at the screen before opening the driver's door.

His doctor friend shouted to him and he stopped turning back

Dodger: Leona what's up? Did I forget something?

Leona: No but I was just curious... The only thing that shows that maybe you're gay is the stud on your ear and that black ring



Dodger: Leona are you still at it again?

Leona: Seriously (walked round him with her arms folded on her chest) You don't even look feminine, you're muscly and don't dress girly, even the other guy he looks normal, he doesn't dress up like a woman puts on lipstick or even catwalk while sticking his one hand out

Dodger: (strongly grabbed her arm) What are you doing really?

Leona: (looking in his eyes) Are you going to deny it?

Dodger: Deny what?

Leona: Oh come on Dodger... How long have you been this way?

Dodger pushed her off that she almost lost her balance in her stilettos as he walked to his car

Leona: (fixing her stylish jacket standing up straight) Hey I want you to show you something

Dodger: I don't have time for your stupid games

Leona: This is not a game Dodger

She walked closer to him then passed him her phone, he furrowed his forehead staring at her

Her: Take it..

She took his hand placing the phone and he sighed looking down at the screen that already displayed a video, he pressed play and immediately his heart drummed in his chest

Dodger: Is this even permissible by the law to do this in someone's office without their

knowledge or consent?

Leona: Is what you did even permissible? You're a pervert Dodger

Dodger: What about Doctor-patient confidentiality Leona did you even put that in mind?

Leona: That's not your patient Dodger, I noticed how he visited you oftentimes and I suspected something to be going on, with the way you looked at him and the way you carried yourself whenever he is around, the care, the smiles that was definitely love but now I got to realize you also had a woman over that you were intimately touching her breasts too which made me believe you're bisexual

Dodger: Intimately come on??

Leona: Don't try to deny this Dodger anyone who sees that can clearly tell that was intimate it's obviously in plain sight and by the looks of

things she seemed to be enjoying what you were doing to her too

Dodger: (sighed) So am I fired?

Leona: (chuckled) Fired? No I am not letting you go that easily Dodger

Dodger: What then? Why did you even show me this video? If you wanted to do something or report me to the ministry of health you could've by now

Leona: No that's not satisfying, the matter will only be handled discreetly of which that's now what I want

Dodger: (sighed) So?

Leona: What I want is quite simple

She walked over to him and pushed him to his car then grabbed his package filling her palm

Leona: I want you or else I will destroy your life, career, reputation, that guy you were having sex with and also the lady in the video, your business associates will know about, your friends, family and the nation at large if I post that footage on social media...

At Sam Levy Mall...

Meanwhile Soul stepped out of her car walking over to Seven who leaned against his whilst smoking as Kanye West music played on his radio

Soul: (softly) Hey...

Seven: (softly) How was your day?

She approached him and wrapped her arms

around his waist, Seven kissed her neck then took a puff from his cigarette and kissed Solace who coughed inhaling the smoke. He removed his mouth and looked at her rubbing her chest

Soul: Somehow it's nice do it again

Seven: When you're coughing?

Soul: I am OK

He looked at her as she smiled then he took a deep drag from his cigarette as she moved her face closer opening her mouth, Seven exhaled the smoke into her mouth and she smiled exhaling it out in the air. They laughed about it and this continued for a few more minutes until the cigarette was only left with a bud that Seven stepped on with his shoe

Seven: (whispered on her lips) I bought twenty boxes of condoms for our trip... Thought we should make it interesting, so what do you think?

He asked the question kissing the tip of her nose tickling her that she felt goosebumps rushing on her skin

Seven: Mmh?

She looked in his eyes and smiled blushing then laughed...

Soul: Tell me you're joking twenty boxes? Seven: We are most likely going to use one box with 6 condoms per day so\_

The more he talked the more she laughed hard that she ended up holding her belly feeling her ribs aching

Soul: Are you serious?

Seven: Should I show them to you and oh they come with flavors, ever had strawberry sex before?

She bursts into laughter again as little tears sprouted from the corner of her eyes and this time he joined laughing too holding her waist

Soul: You're crazy do you know that?

Seven: I know

Soul: But there won't be need for us to use condoms ...



Seven: Oh how come? I thought you said\_

Soul: The doctor said it's fine

She suddenly had a serious face and stepped a bit away from him. He frowned looking at her expression while she nervously pulled the sleeve of her jacket

Seven: The doctor said it's fine for what?

Soul: For us to have sex

Seven: Do we need the doctor's permission to have sex? Soul can you be a little more specific please?

Soul: We can have unprotected sex because-

Seven: Last night you were saying you need two weeks for the pill to work so now what are you saying? I bought condoms to aid us while you take your pills so what is going on now?

She didn't know why her heart was suddenly beating so fast

Seven: Solace?

Soul: Mmh?

Seven: What's going on?

Soul: I am a month pregnant

She finally said it and looked at him as his face expression changed from normal to unreadable and he turned around cupping his face, definitely not the reaction she was expecting

Soul: Seven?

Seven: (turned around) You should get rid of it...

\*

\*

\*

.

.Like and comment....Each insert should have 150+ comments, thank you to all those taking time to participate, have yourselves a lovely Sunday

.

Cruel Reunion

# 31

At Sam Levy Mall...

Seven: (turned around) You should get rid of it...

Solace frowned looking at him as if not understanding what he had just said

Soul: Why?

Seven: Did you just ask me why?

Soul: Yes I want to know why I should get rid of it?

Seven: How much would it cost to do an abortion? (brought out his wallet) One month it's still young so there won't be need for a surgical abortion rather use pills, will hundred be enough or maybe a thousand will suffice or more?

He counted money as Solace looked at his lips the whole time he spoke whilst tears filled her eyes

Soul: (grabbed the money and threw it at his face) Stop it!

Seven: (squatted picking the money) You don't want it?

Soul: (tearfully) Do you even love me Seven?

Seven: What has love got to do with this?

Soul: Because this is when love is tested Seven, this is when you get to show that you really love the person you're with or you were just playing her

Seven: Soul don't tell me you want to keep the baby?

Soul: Yes I want to keep it why don't you want the same? Give me one good reason why you don't want it? Just one.

Seven: (pinched the bridge of his nose and sighed) Do I have to spell it out for you Soul?

Soul: Yeah because I don't get it, you had unprotected sex with me but don't want to be responsible for the outcome of that?

Seven: And I remember correctly telling you to get the morning after pill of which you said you did, that was me being responsible for my actions of having unprotected sex

Soul: I did take the pill but is it now my fault that it didn't work and I became pregnant?

Seven: (held her hands) Then fix the fault by terminating the pregnancy... pretend as if the morning after pill worked

Soul: (tossed his hands away) I can't even believe you right now

Seven: How do I even know you're telling the truth about taking the morning after?

Soul: (unbelievably) What?

Seven: Should I repeat the question (in her face) How do I even know you took the pill Soul or you planned to trap me in this relationship with a baby?

She angrily slapped his cheek and turned going to her car as tears rolled down her cheeks. She opened the door but Seven slammed it closed and turned her around

Seven: Let's talk this thing out Soul

Soul: Let me go! What is there to talk about when you said I am using this baby to trap you Seven?

Seven: (calmly) Soul we are in a secret relationship and you having a baby how would that work? What would you tell people?

Soul: What people Seven? Are you seriously worried about people here?

Seven: Still people will ask, your relatives even will want to know the father of the baby

Soul: I answer to no one but me

Seven: And Dodger?

Soul: How would he know that I am pregnant?

Seven: This is a small town come on Soul I am not taking chances

Soul: Obviously because apparently to you I am using this baby to trap you in this relationship right?

Seven: (sighed) OK I didn't mean that but Dodger will\_

Soul: Dodger this Dodger that I am sick and tired of Dodger controlling this relationship indirectly, he doesn't define this relationship Seven but the two of us, that is if it is still a relationship, perhaps it wasn't from the very beginning and I failed to see it, maybe you just wanted to chow my kuku that's all and I blindly\_

She looked down crying and Seven sighed



holding both her cheeks making her look up at him

Seven: Soul love doesn't need to be told sometimes you will feel it

Soul: So you didn't feel it on my end?

Seven: I felt it (wiped the tears off her cheeks) I still do...you love me Soul, how about your end?

She sighed looking down and he lifted her face holding her chin

Soul: I feel it, I feel your love for me Seven

Seven: Good...But this baby will complicate everything Dodger will do the calculations and will definitely come to know we did this for long behind his back

Soul: It's a risk I am willing to take even if he comes to hate me, I don't care and if you really love me you'd take that risk too

She looked at him and he took a deep breath looking up at the sky then looked at her

Seven: When you went to his workplace did he\_

Soul: No he doesn't know that I am pregnant, I took care of that but if I may ask do you really want to be a father or not?

Seven: I am not sure, I don't know how to be one

Soul: But besides Dodger being in the picture and him coming to know about our relationship and also you wanting to be loyal to him would you want to try to be a father? Putting all those obstacles aside do you want to be a dad?

Remember no one was born a father or a mother even for me it's scary but I want to be responsible for this baby, it's innocent

Seven: Ok

Soul: I am an adult dependent on me and I can take care of me and also the baby so why would I get rid of the baby? There really isn't a good reason to abort here

Seven: Soul...

Soul: (smiled rubbing her tummy) Imagine a baby that looks just like you and me Seven? Wouldn't that be wonderful?

He didn't know how but he found himself smiling as he had a perfect sketch of the baby in his mind, he drew closer to her placing his hand over hers on her belly

Seven: I guess if you put it that way then I would want to try too, I mean whether now or the future we would want babies right?

Soul: Right and it makes no difference having them now

Seven: I have never been scared Soul but I am really scared right now

Soul: That makes the two of us daddy

They briefly smiled looking in each other's eyes while Seven fondly brushed her cheek

Seven: Fuck this! Let's try to be parents Solace...

She jumped wrapping her arms around his neck with a wide smile and he held her steady by her butts both having an excitement mixed with this thrilling uncertainty at the same time to the

decision they had just made

Seven: With the childhood I experienced I truthfully didn't want children I thought that\_

Soul: We would be great parents Seven we will give it all we got

Seven: OK babe

He placed her down as she lets out a shaky breath

Seven: Sorry for what I said I really didn't mean it

Soul: OK it's fine sorry for slapping you

Seven: You really slap like a girl

They laughed holding hands and they

proceeded in the mall, walking quietly for a few minutes just digesting and grasping the situation

Soul: We are really doing this right? And you won't change your mind?

Seven: No Soul

Soul: I didn't force you right?

Seven: (stopped) No Soul calm down you didn't force words out of my mouth and I mean it

Soul: I am glad then....So what are we buying?

Seven: Anything you want for the trip

Soul: Do I need a bikini?

Seven: Of course

Seven's phone rang and he brought it out of his pocket

Seven: Go ahead and look around let me take this call

Soul: OK who is it?

Seven: You know who (she walked off as he picked) Hello?

Dodger: Hi where are you?

Seven: In town why?

Dodger: Ok we have a code blue situation here

Seven: Oh I was preparing to leave so\_

Dodger: If you haven't yet then come here

Seven: What's going on?

Dodger: It's better I tell you when you get here, can you hurry it up!

Seven: OK coming...

He dropped the call and sighed walking over to Solace who was already picking up new clothes and a travelling bag

Seven: Soul um, can we travel tomorrow something has come up

Soul: Oh what is it?

Seven: It's the night club they need to see the registration papers and staff, I think someone tipped them to check if it is legit

Soul: Oh ok but you will sleepover right?

Seven: Yes I will come to your place save me a plate of food

Soul: (smiled) OK...

She hugged him as she secretly checked the size of his shirt, Seven tilted her face and ate her tongue in a French kiss but she pulled away



looking around

Soul: We are in a public space and people are looking you shouldn't kiss me that deep

Seven: Soft kisses are for lazy people

Soul: (playfully pushed him) Mxm just go...

Seven: We are good?

Soul: (nodding) Yes we are good

Seven:(passed his card) Use it to pay the pin is 4321 Ok?

Soul: OK thanks...

He walked backwards biting his bottom lip playfully winking at her and she smiled waving to him, he gave her the peace sign and she laughed as he turned around and walked out of the shop, he just knew his way to her heart and

he just made her so happy that she completely forgot about their disagreements

She smiled on her own then turned around only for her eyes to fall on a big pack of pampers, she got closer touching it getting lost in thoughts while rubbing her tummy

At Skylar's house...

Meanwhile Sky untucked her blouse looking at her dressing table and her staff seemed shifted somehow, it wasn't in her usual order and she wondered if Paida had a spare key to her bedroom. Perhaps she was now exaggerating so she shrugged it off as she removed her heels and pantyhose then walked to the kitchen holding her phone by the ear

Sky: Evening?

Soul: Hi friend

Sky: What is that heavy breathing? Did I call a wrong time?

Soul: (laughed) God no! I was just pushing this suitcase inside, I am just getting home

Sky: Suitcase?

Soul: For my trip, was doing a little shopping

Sky: OK that's good you must be so excited?

Soul: Truthfully I am excited to go some place else that I have never been to

Sky: Ok so where is this place you are going to and when are you planning on going?

Soul: Um don't know the place as of yet but I am going tomorrow

Sky: (with a raised brow) You don't know where

you are going Solace?

Soul: Yeah it's silly right?

Sky: You need to let me know so that if anything is to happen to you I will know where to begin looking

Soul: Of course but I will definitely let you know tomorrow OK?

Sky: (sighed) You know you can tell me anything right?

Soul kept quiet wondering if she should tell her about Seven but knowing Sky she will definitely tell Hector and he obviously will let Dodger know and that will ruin everything

Sky: Soul?

Soul: I am here and can you give me some time because I want to see where this is going then I

will let you know

Sky: It's nothing I should worry about right?

Soul: Yes don't worry

Sky: Ok hun take good care of you let me cook

Soul: Ok bestie let me see what I can cook too

Sky: Sharp...

She hung up and took out meat from the fridge, she wasn't going to even concern herself about Paidá knowing exactly why she wasn't home but this should be enough to make her quit on her own, she hoped. She begun playing music in her phone and sang along while cutting veggies by the counter

Sky 🎵 I was picking up your clothes in the closet closet, I was about to throw your jeans in the washer (washer), till I saw a piece of paper

saying Tasha (Tasha), I gotta say I found this a bit shocking, It's on receipts here you tell me you went shopping to buy some Nike shoes instead why you buying stockings?

Boy how could you lie to me? Thought you would die for me, You're gonna be in the emergency room, i'm standing by your bed and so tempted to pull out your I.V

You're gonna be in the emergency room

I'm fighting with myself

I can't hurt you even though you hurt me

Trying to call a nurse but nobody can help you now, let me see you try to live without me, now where's your heartbeat? Flat line on the EKG

Meanwhile Hector parked his car in the yard and stepped out holding a wrapped up

expensive chocolate. He locked the car then paused looking at the teddy bear on the passenger's seat, he felt lazy to open the car again so he he just left it and walked inside. He stood by the kitchen door listening to the lyrics of the song she was along to while she was busy to even feel his presence

He took steps towards her and Sky saw his reflection on the window and she sang loudly

Sky 🎵 Well, I was home late at night watching TV got a call from my girl saying "RiRi saw your man in the club I thought he was out of town doing business, said that he'd be back in three weeks?" And now I'm mad, sitting in the kitchen getting sad looking at your pictures

Hector sighed and placed the box of chocolate

on the table then turned back going to his bedroom where he collected his pills and sat down looking at the container, three places he had tested and all had proved him positive, he accepted the situation and begun taking his medication but he didn't know if Sky still felt the same way about him. That friendship barrier seemed to have been broken, they didn't talk anymore, laugh or even do anything together as a matter of fact she seemed so faraway yet so close....but she hasn't mentioned divorce up to this time and it was a good thing right? It meant she was still interested in him or what? He was just going to be hopeful and give her ample time to adjust to his status but on his end he couldn't open up to tell her of his shenanigans or the person whom he cheated with just as his father advised, she would definitely leave him if he follows that advice.



At Soul's place...

The clock struck 12 midnight as Solace partially opened her eyes then blinked adjusting to the light. Her ears picked a sound of the door being opened while she laid still and heard footsteps that walked straight to her bathroom then followed by the sound of the tap being turned

Slowly she got off the bed and crept to the bathroom. She peeked on the slightly opened door and her heart pounded looking at Seven standing by the sink washing a blood stained shirt....

\*

\*

\*

.Like and comment

·  
·  
Cruel Reunion

# 32

At Solace's place...

Slowly Solace got off the bed and crept to the bathroom. She peeked on the slightly opened door and her heart pounded staring at Seven standing by the sink washing a blood stained shirt...

Soul: What happened?

Seven: (heart skipped) Hey you're still awake?

Soul: No I just got up, you're so late

Seven: Yeah had a lot to deal with

He turned back to the sink as she walked in and stood by his side while he slowly rubbed the stained area with her washing powder

Soul: Why is there blood on your shirt?

Seven: I had a fight with some guys after a misunderstanding and had a nosebleed

Soul: Oh blood really creeps me out, are you OK?  
Let me look at you...

She turned his face speculating it then frowned looking at teeth marks on his shoulder blade

Seven: One of the guys did that

Soul: Oh I didn't know that guys bite each other during fights

Seven: It was just a desperate move after being beaten up

Soul: Oh ok

Seven: You're not satisfied?

Soul: It looks like a woman's teeth maybe she was biting you during sex

Seven: Tell me you did not just say that?

Soul: That's what I thought because I remember this other time we did it in Dodger's house I had to bite your shoulder so I as not to make noise

Seven: This is different and you have to trust me especially in situations where I can't really prove myself with evidence, you will have to take my word for it and trust me

Soul: I trust you but not too much

Seven: (laughed) Very funny

He wrung his shirt and hung it on the rail then stood by the loo taking a leak. Soul looked at his D as he shook it then packed it back in his pants

Soul: What was the misunderstanding about?

Seven: Just mere jealousy don't concern yourself about it and let's go to bed I am so tired

Soul: Aren't you hungry I left some food for you?

Seven: Ok

He washed his hands on the sink then followed her to the kitchen. She switched the light on and set some minutes on the microwave heating his food

She took the salad and juice in the fridge as the

timer dinged. She brought the plate out and added salads serving him

He sat down and pulled her on his lap...

Seven: This looks yummy

Soul: Dig in and enjoy

Seven: Aren't you hungry again?

Soul: I am...

He laughed as he begun eating and fed her too.

Seven: Have the rest

Soul: This is embarrassing I feel like I haven't eaten at all

Seven: (laughed) I understand....someone used

to give me a portion of their food all the time  
and now I get to do that for you (she smiled)  
And remember you're eating for two now so you  
should have more

She smiled shyly as he fed her the remaining  
food till she was done. Seven then stood by the  
sink washing the plate and she wiped it then put  
it away

A few minutes later they switched off all the  
lights heading to bed

Soul: What did you tell Dodger about sleeping  
out?

Seven: I told him I am going to loosen up at the  
bar...after all it is a Friday night

Soul: (smiled) Ok and the trip?

Seven: I once told him that my Mom gave up her parental responsibilities on me and she went away and said I should never contact her again so\_

Soul: Did that really happen?

Seven: Yeah we had cut ties and for shoo no one knew where she went to so now for this trip I told him that some people spotted her so I am going to look for her and he didn't say anything against it, rather sympathized with me

Soul: (smiled) OK good one

They pulled the covers to the side and got in bed lying on their backs. Seven put his head on her chest mushing up her breasts and she smiled placing her hand on his head and begun rubbing his fade haircut



Seven: When does milk formation starts during pregnancy?

Soul: The doctor said between 16 to 22 weeks

Seven: OK so we still have time, they're still mine for now so let me have some milk Mommy?

She laughed strangely being turned on with that....she pushed the string of her nightdress down her shoulder leaving her breast out. She held it directing to Seven's mouth who took the nipple tugging it between his teeth then slowly begun sucking it like a huge baby

Quietly he sucked the nipple for a while as she rubbed his hair until they fell asleep...

At Skylar's house...

Next day in the morning Skylar sat up in bed in her revealing lacy see-through night dress as she threw a chocolate piece in her mouth talking on the phone

Sky: I saw your message

Paida: Yes I am sorry for not letting you know on time, I think I really got injured badly that time because when I tried to lift something at home my back ached painfully

Sky: OK since you're injured I think you should just\_

Paida: (cut her short) I just need this weekend off and on Monday I will be fine

Sky: What if it happens again?

Paida: It won't I will be fine then let me work please

Sky: I noticed how you have been incompetent of late, I don't know your issues but it's better I find another maid

Paida: Please just give me one more month until I find something else to do

Sky: You just left work without a word Paidamoyo and sent a message just this morning what do you expect me to do seriously? You do whatever you want, go in and out whenever you see it fitting...what if my house gets robbed will you be responsible for that and held accountable

Paida: I am really sorry but it wasn't my fault

Sky: We have been together for too long and I understand why they say familiarity breeds contempt so I think it's high time we let go of each other now

Paida: Not this time please (teared up) Not when things aren't going well for me, I need to

use the money and I have plans to fulfil, my child is dependant on me, my parents also so please please forgive me for the incompetence I will try harder, give me a bit of time

Sky: We will talk when you come back

She hung up and looked at Hector tossing and turning in bed probably pitying Paidá...she could tell that he was pretending to sleep

A notification showed on the screen and she exchanged messages with the person before dialing Solace's number

Sky: Hi happy birthday in advance

Soul: Thanks tomorrow I will be officially 29

Sky: Congrats friend you've grown an inch shorter this year (they laughed) So you're

leaving today?

Soul: Yes I am leaving today

Sky: Oh-kay...

She waited to be told of the place she was going to but Solace didn't say anything

Sky: So about our deal my source you from that bank sent me a message today a few minutes ago

Soul: Oh and?

Sky: It's going to be auctioned on a Monday

Soul: Monday? But I won't be back yet from my trip

Sky: OK I will do everything for you then you will change the papers when you're back

Soul: You my friend are a lifesaver...

Sky: And don't you dare forget that

Soul: I won't

Sky: So what about the tenants what's going to happen to them?

Soul: By now I think they would've searched for other places to live, I let them know of Aunty's thievery and they reported her

Sky: Ok or you can let them stay hanty you already wanted to put the house for rent?

Soul: I wanted like one person and his family, someone who can rent the whole place

Sky: OK I understand

Soul: I will think it through

Sky: Ok you do so...oh I was almost forgetting there is a catch there

Soul: What catch?

Sky: My source said the bank will only take the

money owed to them and the rest will be given to the owner of the house

Soul: Oh but I don't want that money given to my aunt, I want her to feel bad for what she did to me

Sky: I will see what I can come up with

Soul: Thank you very much

Sky: Welcome...I will talk to you later

Soul: Ok bye...

She hung up and looked at Hector now sitting up stretching his back

Hector: (looked at her nightdress and swallowed) Morning?

Sky: Morning, it's a Saturday today so why don't we pay your parents a surprise visit?

Hector's heart skipped looking at her while she etched a wide smile on her lips

In the taxi...

Meanwhile Solace put her phone in her pocket and smiled at Seven as they had their hands clasped together. She turned to him and smiled

Soul: Where are we going?

Seven: You will see...

She shook her head chuckling seeing he wasn't budging but then in a few minutes' time she dropped her mouth looking out the window



Seven: (opened the door for her) Come out

She stepped out looking at the airport building ahead of them. Seven took the luggage from the back then paid the driver

Soul: Airport alright...then what?

Seven: Then we go for our trip

Soul: Seven wee how long do you plan to keep me in suspense just tell me where we are heading to?

Seven: Ok Madagascar

Soul: No ways you're lying right?

Seven: No we are so going to Madagascar Solar panel

She couldn't contain her happiness that she

screamed jumping on him and he staggered back as if about to fall down

Soul: You're not joking right?

Seven: No I don't joke like that

Soul: Ok but how? Why? I mean eish...

Seven: Calm down (she laughed) So on the day you moved to your apartment and I came to help you unpack your stuff I came across your passport and that's how I got to know of your date of birth and also realized that the passport had never been used so I made all necessary arrangements for bae and here we are

Soul: Thank you so much Seven

Little tears of joy sprang in her eyes and she hugged him tightly

Seven: So are you ready for Madagascar?

Soul: Oh yeah..

He pushed their suitcase holding hands making their way to the terminal as Solace couldn't stop smiling

At the clinic...

Later on Dodger pulled the latex gloves on his hands then walked over to his patient...

Dodger: (smiled) Let's see how you have recovered...

Patient: (laughed) I really hope I am now fine because hospital visits are a nightmare, the more you age the frequent the visits become

Dodger: Oh well you must reduce your sugar intake or perhaps stop it completely otherwise we will amputate this leg

Patient: How do I stop sugar completely?

Dodger: It just requires discipline and if you had followed my instructions the first time there wasn't going to be a need for the operation and by now you would have gotten used

Patient: I will keep on trying

Dodger nodded unwrapping his bandage and looked at his sore

Dodger: It has closed up that's an improvement

Patient: Oh thank God for that

Dodger carried on with his work while briefly

glancing at his phone hoping for a call or even message but nothing came through. He picked his stethoscope and checked the patient's heartbeat and noted it on the patient's card then helped her up placing his arm around her shoulder walking her out of the office while her granddaughter waited by the chairs

Dodger handed the patient her jersey as the granddaughter stood receiving her grandmother

Dodger: Alright, I will see you on Wednesday

Patient: Thank you very much for opening on weekends as well

Dodger: We are a 24/7 service though I personally knock off early today

Patient: Alright

The granddaughter smiled blushing as Dodger handed her the prescription then they walked away. Dodger sighed putting both of his hands in the pockets of his white coat stepping in his office

He sat behind his desk taking his phone then typed

Dodger: Are you OK you slept out the whole night and I was expecting to hear something from you but nothing

Seven: (came online) Yeah my battery's power died, I got dead drunk and slept at the night club then returned home and you had already left for work

Dodger: Oh OK so where are you now?

Seven: Grabbed a backpack and now in the bus to Inyanga

Dodger: Travel safely and don't forget to let me know that you arrived

Seven: Ok...

He went offline then Hector's message notified on the screen

Hector: Hi I just want to get out of the house so can we meet for that franchise talk I have had time to think about it and I would like to partner with you

Before he could type a response a single knock came on the door and it opened to the Leona's assistant peeking her head in

Her: Someone is here for you?

Dodger: Oh who\_

The lady pushed the assistant aside and marched in Dodger's office as her heels echoed on the tiles, he looked at the unfamiliar face and frowned standing up

Dodger: How may I help you?

Her: Help me? My sister did not come back home

Dodger: (confused) Sister? Which sister?

Her: Leona

Dodger: Ok so why are you telling me this?

Her: (chuckled) Don't pretend here, where is Leona?



Dodger looked at her and the employees standing in the corridor peeking their heads in eavesdropping...

Dodger: Look here I am not Leona's keeper

Her: She sent me a message last night

She turned her phone's screen to his face and Dodger's heart immediately raced and he could feel the effect on his knees

Her: She sent me that video and said she didn't trust you and that if anything is to happen to her I should release that video...So Dodger where is my sister Leona?

His stomach knotted and he swallowed looking at her...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 34

At Dodger's house...

Dodger: Hi Lisa it's me Leona..

Lisa: Oh my God sis where are you?

Dodger as Leona: Sorry I needed some space to clear my head after that show we kinda had some misunderstandings with my employee so

I just thought to catch a breather

Lisa: With Dodger? And you went away without a word? Why so suddenly, where exactly are you?

She went offline and immediately called her. Dodger stared at the screen thinking then he ran downstairs switching on Seven's crazy music and it played loudly as he picked the call

Lisa: (on top of her voice) Hello?! Leona I can't hear you...HELLO!!!

He hung up and went back to texting

Dodger: Hey I was barely able to hear a thing I am at a noisy place

Lisa: Where exactly is that?

Dodger: At a friend's it's weekend and she threw a party

Lisa: But you never miss work?

Dodger: This is me starting to miss work now

Lisa: Mmh so when are you coming?

Dodger: I will let you know

Lisa: But what is the beef between you and Dodger? Why do you even have that video and what is it you wanted from him?

Leona: I just wanted to have some fun

Lisa: From a gay? I know that when most women find out that the man they want is gay they feel disgusted and distance themselves but wena you wanted to have fun with him??

Leona: I guess he is irresistible

Lisa: Mmh so should I just go ahead and share the video to fix that guy who has an ego of a rooster

Dodger: (clenched his jaws) Rooster really?

He deleted the message before he could send and typed an appropriate one

Leona: Delete the video

Lisa: Without sending it? Why?

Leona: Yes because they know my darkest secret too that has potential to destroy my career as well

Lisa: Did you have sex with Dodger?

Leona: Kinda but it's deeper than you think I can't tell you but it will affect me mostly if it is to come out

Lisa: Then call it even

Leona: Yeah so just delete the video, did you send it to anyone?

Lisa: Saying it's for what that one is rated PG40

Leona: (laughed typing) So delete it and we are done with this thing

He crossed his fingers hoping she didn't suspect anything. Lisa sent a thumbs up and Dodger sighed switching the music off throwing himself on the couch.

His phone vibrated in the pocket and he placed Leona's phone on the table as he picked his

Dodger: Hello?

Lisa: Hi I spoke to Leona

Dodger: Ok and?

Lisa: She said she wants to clear her head though I am not satisfied, this is so unlike her

and I just got this hunch, a bad feeling actually

Dodger: You might not know your sister very well and what you know is the surface that she let's you see, we all have these sides to us

Leona: (sighed) You're probably right

Dodger: Did you delete the video?

Leona: Did you see her or what? Why did she text me when all along her phone wasn't going through?

Dodger: I have connections Lisa

Lisa: So where was she spotted? The party she is at where is it being held?

Dodger: Why didn't you ask her?

Lisa: I did

Dodger: So?

Lisa: She didn't tell me

Dodger: Then respect that after all she is an

adult who can even elope with a man and you have to stay in your lane, don't hunt her like she's a child knowing you're younger than her, do you know why she is staying away?

Lisa: Why? To runaway with a man?

Dodger: It's possible just wait to hear from her

Lisa: Ok I will delete the video just as she said

Dodger: Great because I'd hate to embarrass each other letting our dirty linens in the public like kids, so we should deal with this as adults otherwise I meant no harm to anyone with my sexuality, I wasn't raping the guy, it's our choice so just respect that and mind your business because at the end of the day you've just hurt someone emotionally while you stand to gain nothing, people will talk but with time it will fade but you wouldn't have been paid by those people, so think of your sister also if you ever have second thoughts about deleting the video,



remember two can play that game so do what's right

Lisa: (sighed) OK I shouldn't have been involved in the first place in your issues I will delete the video

Dodger: Goodnight...

He hung up and leaned back on the couch with a half sinister smile. Seven rang in his mind so he checked for missing calls or even messages but there was nothing from him

Dodger: (typed) Hey, you arrived?

The message ticked once and he called instead..

Phone: The number you have dialed is not

available at the moment please try again later

He stood googling Inyanga rural areas and the network efficiency.

At Palm Beach Resort...

Later on Solace moisturized her smoothly waxed legs with the resort lotion sitting on the pedestal while Seven stood by the private French windows overlooking the pool.

He threw the cigarette out and turned around as she put on a light jersey

Soul: You will have lung cancer due to too much smoking

Seven: That was a flavored cigarette (stuck his tongue out) It sucks...

She shook her head as he threw a nicotine gum in his mouth

Seven: Are you done?

Soul: Yes, can we take pictures of the two of us, I brought a selfie stick

Seven: So long you promise not to post them for now

Soul: OK I never post pictures of myself anyways

Seven: I noticed that even on the Gossip Girl page

Soul: Never knew you checked out my page

Seven: I am a huge fan

She smiled hooking her arm with his and stepped out going down for their dinner at an outdoor restaurant.

Soul: (raising the selfie stick capturing pictures as they walked) Smile

He looked to the camera and goofily displayed a smile

Soul: Hey you told me about your name being changed at the orphanage

Seven: Yeah...

Soul: What's your birth name?

Seven: Eye drop it I don't like it

Soul: Come on just tell me

Seven: No Soul

Soul: Come on..

Seven: It's Noah

Soul: What? That's a beautiful name

Seven: Mxm I hate it, Seven is much better

Soul: Well I like Noah better...So what are we eating?

Seven: (shrugged) Whatever you want

Soul: How about an Asian cuisine?

Seven: Can you eat it?

Soul: Always wanted to try Sushi and Gimbap

Seven: OK if you want that then let's have that

Soul: Thanks...

They walked over to the restaurant, the island was alive with white tourists roaming around

everywhere and the bright lights made it seem like it was daylight

There was a China rotating buffet table with different types of Chinese food and they sat down holding chopsticks

Seven: You know how to use them?

Soul: No

Seven: Me neither...

They laughed taking forks instead.

Soul: So do we eat this?

Seven: You take what you like as it spins round and round until you're satisfied

Soul: (raised her selfie stick capturing a short video) OK... I am here with bae to have our dinner (turned the camera) Over here there is a China rotating buffet table isn't it amazing the food looks too good to be eaten

Seven: (looked down) Don't capture me

Soul: Why babe come on?

Seven: No I pass

He put his hand over the camera and Soul shut it down putting it aside

Seven: You said you're hungry and we came for food now you're playing with your phone

Soul: I am making memories, some day I will look at these pictures and videos and just smile recalling this day

Seven: (stuffed food in her mouth) Ok...ok now

eat

She chewed and took her own plate then looked at the wheel as it spun

Seven: Don't eat that it's raw fish you won't like it

Soul: Surely I won't.

Seven: Take this instead it's nice

He put dumplings in her plate and she begun eating adding a variety to her plate

Seven: We have our travel itinerary scheduled with lots of activities and entertainment (checked his wristwatch) your day is coming up at 12 midnight



Soul: Yes yet I am so tired

Seven: This is the time to stay in bed all day sleeping in, waking up late and not worry about anything

Soul: I surely need that, can we have drinks, I want a coca cola

Seven: But there is no coke

Soul: I saw a vending machine when we were passing-

Seven: I will be back

He stood and walked to the machine getting the coke for her, he opened the bottle cap and looked at her from a distance, she looked so happy.

He brought out the hexagonal shaped pills from his pocket and his heart pounded as he

contemplated...

\*

\*

\*

.I had fallen asleep and I know it's late but don't forget to like and comment

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 33

At the clinic...

Dodger's stomach knotted and he swallowed looking at Leona's little sister... He walked to the door and closed it in the faces of the curious employees

Her: Why are you closing the door?

Dodger: Do you realize what you're doing right now?

Her: Don't ask me questions and just tell me where my sister is

Dodger: This is an obstruction of business and what your sister did there is an invasion of privacy do you know that?

Her: I am not saying anything else to you without seeing my sister or else I am following her instructions to post the video

Dodger: Will it change a thing? Will it bring your sister?

Her: Oh so you're saying something happened to her and you're responsible for that right?

Dodger: Don't twist my words...that video goes against Facebook community standards and it

will be deleted then you will be banned from using it

Her: There are so many social media platforms to send it besides by the time it will get deleted people would've already forwarded it many times, so where is my sister?

Dodger: Are you going to repay me for the insults if these your accusations turn out wrongly?

Her: They're not wrong because really she didn't come home like she said

Dodger: So besides you having that video why would you think I did something to her?

Her: Motive

Dodger: Motive for what?

Her: You have a strong motive to eliminate her because of this video

Dodger: Why didn't you go to the police? If I am

dangerous as you claim why come to the dangerous person? Weren't you worried about your safety too?

He walked round her and for a moment there she felt as if she had stopped breathing as her muscles locked and tensed up. She looked at his larger frame trying to breathe. To say he has a dominating, intimidating presence was a huge understatement. His deep voice affected her, his chiseled strong jaw disarmed her, his gaze seduced her and everything about him sucked her in.

Dodger: Did you tell someone too that if something happens to you then I will be responsible? Did you forward that video to someone else in case you don't go back home

Her: You don't scare me

Dodger: That's not what I am seeing (sniffed her)  
The smell of fear has overpowered your  
perfume

Her: I will scream right now if you do anything  
to me

Dodger: And say what?

Her: You're just stalling produce my sister right  
now

Dodger: Is she music that I have to produce

She held laughter in otherwise all this will be a  
joke to him

Dodger: Come here let me show you something

He turned heading to his desk and sat on his  
chair whilst she stared

Dodger: Come here...

Unsure she stood at akimbo not moving an inch closer

Dodger: What's your name?

She didn't reply as he scrolled on the computer

Dodger: This is the outside CCTV video of when I last talked to Leona

Now curious she walked over behind his desk and leaned staring at the screen

Dodger: That is the parking lot (looked at her bracelet with an inscription) So as you can see Lisa-

Her: (eyes wide open) How did you know my name?

Dodger: So it's really Lisa?

Lisa: Have you been stalking me?

Dodger: Geez I have better things to do with my time, your name is on your bracelet

Lisa: (stupidly) Oh...

Dodger: Anyways as I was saying you see me there and Leona getting in our cars then drove in different directions so why and how then would I have done something to your sister when we definitely parted ways?

Her: This doesn't prove anything, you could've met somewhere

Dodger: That's your exaggerated point of view



based on assumptions not even circumstantial and is invalid to be used as evidence against me

Lisa: It's circumstantial in the fact that you're the last one she communicated with and this video is evidence enough to point you as a chief suspect

Dodger: Have you tried calling her?

Her: I am not stupid of course I did

Dodger: OK...yes I am not happy with that video but I wouldn't harm Leona, it's too soon for you to say something happened to her even if you go to the police they won't help you with anything considering her age also, so work with me here

Lisa: Hell no

Dodger: That's why you're here otherwise you could've just posted the video without coming here for terms and conditions... So let me look

for her and if by the end of the day she doesn't show up or communicate then post that video? Is that alright with you?

At Skylar's house...

Sky walked in the bedroom and frowned looking at Hector sitting on the bed staring at his phone

Sky: Why are you not dressed yet?

Hector: We can't visit my parents Sky I mean my Mom was recently here and you already want us to visit her why?

Sky: Why not? Should we have a specific reason for visiting your parents? Your dad wasn't here and I miss him

Hector: (frowned) You miss my Dad?

Sky: Hey...We just want to go somewhere and spend our weekend

Hector: We can't

Sky: So your Mom being here recently is the reason why we can't visit them?

Hector: That plus I have an appointment with Dodger that I forgot about

Sky: Mmh it's as if you're just making excuses not to go...

Hector: Go to your Mom's place instead if you're bored

Sky: Tell me Hector if there really is a specific reason of why we can't visit your parents? Is there something going on?

Hector: Of course not

Sky: Then let's go

He stood and walked to the closet door heaving then turned around looking at her

Hector: There is something I have to tell you

Sky: What is it?

Hector: I will tell you all about it and everything when I come back I promise

He kissed her cheek and walked out. She sighed and sat on the bed looking at the divorce papers sticking out of her jacket's pocket

In the plane...

Solace folded her legs on the seat holding a fluffy cushion as she turned laying her head on Seven's chest.

Seven: This is where we are going...

He passed his phone and she begun browsing the pictures

Soul: God this is beautiful, I can't wait to arrive, thank you very much babe

Seven: You're welcome... Let's kill time till we arrive

He took one of his earpods from his ears and put it in her ear

Seven: What kind of music do you love?

Soul: I am seasonal with my choice of music but right now I am especially fond of Eastside

by Khalid and Halsey

Seven: OK it better be good...

Soul: (laughed) Oh it's good

He selected the song and let it play as they listened while fiddling with each other's fingers cozied up on their seats

 When I was young, I fell in love

We used to hold hands

Man, that was enough (yeah)

Then we grew up, started to touch

Used to kiss underneath the light on the back of the bus (yeah)

Oh no, your daddy didn't like me much

And he didn't believe me

when I said you were the one


oh every day she found a way out of the window  
to sneak out late

She used to meet me on the Eastside in the city  
where the sun don't set

And every day you know that we ride through  
the backstreets of a blue Corvette

Baby, you know I just wanna leave tonight

We can go anywhere

Start a new life, together in a different place, so  
baby, run away, away with me 

Seven looked at her carried away by the lyrics  
that just best suited the moment. Solace took a  
picture from the window of the clouds and  
posted on her timeline with a caption #My  
favourite argument is who will get the window

seat and guess what I won

She smiled to herself as people begun reacting and commenting

Facebook friend: Who were you arguing with?

Response: Obviously she is with a guy

Another FB friend: Where are you going?

Soul: (replied) To paradise

Mpho: Safe travels milady missing your jolly self

She paused looking at the COO's comment then went along with it

Soul: (response on Mpho's comment) You made it possible



Workmate: Mmh guys tell me if I missed something

Mpho: You definitely did reread again

Soul laughed it captured Seven's attention and he took her phone in her hand then begun reading the comments

Seven: Who is Mpho?

Soul: My boss

Seven: And you're flirting with him or you have something going on? And why would you publicly-

Soul: No Seven I am just going along with the chat that's all there is to it

Seven: Giving him hope that there may something to look forward to, you're leading him on

Soul: OK I will stop I just didn't see the need to embarrass him on Facebook

He looked at his full names then passed back her phone. He searched Mpho Bhebhe on his Facebook then clicked on the right one. He pressed on his pictures and he looked to be of Dodger's age or even older and guy was promising with those suits it bothered him. He clicked his tongue and Solace turned to him

Soul: You OK?

Seven: (smiled) He is boring

Soul: Who?

Seven: That Mpho guy you'd be bored to death, I bet he doesn't smoke weed

Soul: (frowned then laughed) What does smoking weed has got to do with what you're

saying?

Seven: Because guys who smoke weed don't cheat they just look at your texts and smile then forget to reply

She cracked laughing that she forgot she was in a plane and people started looking

Seven: (apologized) Sorry forgive my village girlfriend...

Soul: (laughed) You're crazy Seven, I think you smoked weed

Seven: That's the point I am a keeper

Soul: Mmh kuzvifonera [self glorification]...

Seven: Ndokurova [I will beat you]...

They started fidgeting and tickling one another

playfully like kids while muffling laughter in. A couple sitting across them admired them as they stared with smiles.

Soul: (playfully) Staaap!

Seven: (grinned) Ask me nicely

Soul: (put on a cute serious face) Baby please staap!

He froze looking at her feeling a twitch, that was so asexual. He sat properly and cleared his throat as she turned back to her phone

Sky: And I call myself someone's best friend but I don't know where she is going but only getting to see pictures of clouds

Soul: Sorry friend, Madagascar is the destination if I don't come back begin from

there

Sky: Mmh enjoy yourself darling how's the flight?

Soul: It was love at first flight and I am loving it

Sky: Live the best of your life one plane ticket at a time

XXXTentacion mad rap music interrupted her as it blasted in her ear. She looked at Seven as he closed his eyes lying back on the seat, this really was weed music, she shook her head continuing chatting with Sky

At Palm Beach Resort & Spa...

A few hours later Seven and Solace walked in the luxurious room as Solace took off her jacket and Seven pulled the suitcase following behind

Soul: This room smells expensive

Seven: And it calls for a good fuck

She smiled looking at him and that was enough. They drew closer to one another mashing their lips against one another. Not a second got wasted as Seven rammed his tongue into her submissive mouth and their entire bodies became involved in his kiss, his manhood pressed against her and his hands roamed up and down her body and she could tell she was in for a rough f\*ck just by his kiss. She could feel her wetness spreading in between her legs

Seven aggressively pushed her back against the wall and captured her hands above her head with one of his hands and his other hand shoved in her stretchy pants. He grabbed her

punani dipping in and #removed

At Dodger's house...

Later after work Dodger walked in and threw the keys on the glass table. He made his way to the kitchen and opened the fridge, as full as it was he just didn't have the appetite to eat, instead he grabbed a beer popping the lid open with his teeth. He sighed feeling the gap and the house empty.

He walked to his bedroom sipping the beer then sat on the edge of the bed.

He recalled about earlier so he placed the bottle down and walked to the drawers where he collected a white smartphone with a colorful

girly cover. He switched it on and took his phone checking the password he jotted down then punched it in on the phone before turning off the location then typed a message

Dodger: Hi Lisa it's me Leona...

\*

\*

\*

.

.150+ comments for bonuses

.

Cruel Reunion

# 35

At Palm Beach Resort...



Seven walked back with the coke and handed it to Solace who took several sips while she was busy with her phone. The rotating table spun as someone commented to Chinese eating snakes. She looked in her plate then Seven saw her rising to her feet whilst covering her mouth with her hand looking all over the place. Seven frowned as she quickly ran to the side and squatted by the sand then started vomiting.

Seven sat on the heels of his feet holding her one hand and she squeezed it tightly continuing on throwing up

Seven: (stroked her hair back) Hey are you OK?

Soul: I tasted some food and I didn't like it, I don't know why people have to talk about snake and dog meat while I am eating

Seven: So the food tasted like a snake or dog?

Soul: It felt like it...

He chuckled rubbing her back

Soul: Oh I suddenly feel sick

Seven: (patting her back lovingly) Sorry about that...so if you're sick do you want to go to the room and sleep?

Soul: Yes and I want to have my pills

Seven: What pills?

Soul: The capsules that the doctor gave me to ease the morning sickness

Seven: OK let's go then

He held her up then he buried the vomit with sand.

Soul: I want to rinse my mouth

Seven: Let's go and you can use water in the room

He wrapped his arm around Solace's waist leading her back to the room

Soul: I am still hungry though and I won't be able to sleep without having coke, I want it so bad

He frowned using the separate entrance into the room and he pulled the bedcovers to the side helping her lie down

Seven: Room service then?

Soul: (nodded) Yes...and pass me with my pills please

Seven: Where are they?

Soul: In my backpack

He collected the backpack and took the capsules handing the container over. She sat up as he opened the mineral water bottle for her and she had her pill while he sat down on the couch taking the resort's phone

Seven: You gonna celebrate your birthday while sick?

Soul: (rubbed her tummy) Noah is making me sick

Seven: Noah?

Soul: Yes his name is Noah, I like it so much

He didn't say anything as he made a call while she distracted herself with her phone

Seven placed the receiver on the mains and took out his phone. He looked at Dodger's number temporarily blocked and unblocked it before he comes to notice it, or perhaps he already did. A message from him popped in but he went to statuses slot instead reviewing Solace's status of her smiling face captured on a picture with a caption 'Mama I found a King to keep me smiling and I hope my cards not to be reshuffled so that I end up with a joker...bless him for me, Amen'

He smiled after making the right decision and walked to the door for room service.

Later on she sat with her back against the headboard with a plate of food on her lap as she ate while Seven played with her toes

Seven: So before me what attributes did you look for in a man or who did you consider your ideal type of man?

Soul: Mmh I never really thought about it but my ideal partner back then was someone who was honest and passionate like i am, who wouldn't want an honest man, someone caring (chuckled) I didn't want someone who was the same as me at all or I would've been bored to death.. but someone who had the same or similar ideals as me. Someone who was going to support me in all my endeavours and encourage me but also feels what I feel, he would get excited when i am excited, cry with me when I cry, be sad when I am too, someone not perfect because nobody is perfect anyways and someone who would

accept my flaws as part of who I am and not controlling

Seven: OK and?

Soul: Someone I would mess with his fluffy hair and the noise he makes is so crazy but slowly becomes comforting that without that noise you'd feel that something is missing, now I can sleep through his noise, it's joyous and it makes him happy though I can barely hear myself think (they laughed), his presence makes my heart jump, I miss him even when he goes to the loo...

Seven laughed shaking his head

Soul: (smiled) I get a tingling sensation when his manly but modulated voice speaks to me, the flirtatious winks he gives me while walking makes me go crazy, hearing him laugh is the best, he just brightens my day and I love him so

so so much

Seven: I wonder when you will find that kinda of a guy?

They cracked laughing..

Soul: And your ideal woman?

Seven: I have stopped looking because I found her already and I am looking at her

She smiled blushing as he leaned over kissing her and as usual he ate her out, she had to push him off as he deepened his kiss...

Seven: What?

Soul: Don't try to tricky me into my pants



He laughed silly as his phone rang then he picked it up raising the plate off her lap putting it on his chest and he rested his head on her lap instead. She placed her one hand in his hair massaging his scalp while she ate

Seven: (tensing to the ticklish massage)  
Hey....yeah I long arrived (looked at the time)  
Not so sure with the exact time but it has been a while now, the area is bad with the network that's why I was out of zone... Yeah I am now good at a local motel and will be on the move tomorrow, searching around

Dodger: Alright be careful and good luck with that then

Seven: Thanks

Dodger: Love you

Seven: (looked at Soul who smiled) Same here...

He hung up and lifted her plate turning around and kissed her...

\*\*\*

Later Solace slipped out of the bed walking to the loo and sat on the seat peeing with closed eyes. She rolled a tissue wiping herself then flushed before standing by the sink washing her hands when suddenly Seven stood behind her holding a knife by her neck

Soul: Sev...

Seven: Do you love Dodger Solace?

Soul: (frowned) What?

Seven: Just answer me?

He pressed the knife harder sinking it on her flesh she could see a little blood coming out

Soul: I don't like Dodger

Seven: Then why were you letting him touch your breasts?

She looked at him on the mirror unable to answer as her legs trembled

Seven: (angrily) Answer me dammit!?

She couldn't find the right answer and he slit her throat that blood gushed out spraying on the mirror.

Solace woke up screaming holding her neck  
and Seven held her

Seven: What? What!!!

She looked at him and around the room  
terrified...

At Skylar's house...

Meanwhile that same late evening Skylar  
finished shaving between her legs and took  
warm bath before putting on her sexy silky  
shorts and top then she headed to the living  
room where she switched the TV on, the house  
was so quiet and yes it had always been this  
way but tonight it was exceptionally too quiet  
that she really felt it. Though it never bothered

her that much before but now she wondered how it would feel to have children running around the house chasing each other, or just one child, someone to call her Mom. But was having a child the ultimate goal for a woman in life and why was a man's love for his wife measured by whether she gives a child or not. Obviously now Hector was really not the barren one and she had to accept that her past life was having an effect of her current status, she sighed thinking if she could really go through the divorce and if she does then she would have given Paidá an easy victory to be with Hector not that they were in some sort of competition but this is the man she loved, whom she thought she had a mutual connection with but it turns out that she was wrong. Unlike Solace who had found a King she always found jokers.

Upon the first years of marriage when she got

to realize she couldn't conceive she could have opted for a surrogacy but truthfully to her surrogacy looked like a white people's thing and something she just couldn't do. The African in her strongly believed in miracles though

She checked the time and Hector was so late but then speak of the devil...she heard a car stopping outside.

Hector walked in putting the car keys on the table and sat next to her..

Hector: Hi..

Sky: Hi..

He leaned over and kissed her then she stood up and sat on his lap, she put her hands around

his neck missing that feeling. She leaned over kissing him and he kissed her back looking in her eyes...

She softly kissed him and grinded sitting on his lap thinking if tables were to turn and she found someone else would she fall pregnant. Maybe she wasn't compatible with Hector, for Christ's sake why couldn't she be pregnant for him and oh what was it he said he would tell her. A confession maybe, that she had to see but next thing she knows is finding herself land on the carpet with her butt. She looked at Hector confused as he stood up

Sky: What?

He frowned showing the inside of his mouth with two deep teeth marks and drops of blood

fell on the floor

Hector: You bite my mouth...

He walked to the bathroom to wash the blood off while she sat back on the couch frustrated, she drew small circles on her forehead

Her phone vibrated and she begun texting back and forth as she smiled on her phone. Hector came back wondering if she was going to offer him any food and at the back of his head he recalled of the camera he found on the teddy bear but had no memory card, he glared at her thinking if it was possible that she knew everything and was playing dumb so as to torture him. He has heard of man fried with hot oil or boiled water or even ate poisoned food and Skylar might not be an exemption to do all



those things. She might kill him with no remorse

Sky: (raised her face) What?

Hector: (sat down) Nothing...

Sky: Aren't you hungry?

Hector: No I just ate at Dodger's place

Sky: (looking at her chat with Dodger) OhKay...

Hector: Who are you talking to?

Sky: Oh I am conducting online interviews for a maid with boys

Hector: (frowned) A maid with boys? What are you saying really?

Sky: Oh I want a houseboy this time around to help me with the house chores...

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Dodger texted on the phone as he opened the drawer taking a fork then walked to the plate shoving the fork in the food

Dodger: OK thank you for that info, it's helpful and much appreciated...

He went offline and put the phone in his pocket. He sighed looking at his reflection on the window for a minute then picked the plate on the counter and a glass of juice setting it on the tray that he picked and walked out

He unlocked the basement door and went down the stairs then stood at the bed looking at her wondering if she would be able to eat.

He placed the tray down and picked all the BDSM equipment on the floor while she slowly fluttered her fake eyebrows that weren't in position anymore as she partially opened her eyes barely able to see clearly as she groaned in pain...

Leona: (cracked dry voice) You have to get me the morning after...

\*

\*

\*

.Forgive me today happened to be a holiday and with the kids around I was barely able to focus on writing and bring the insert on time

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 36

At Dodger's house...

Leona: (cracked dry voice) You have to get me the morning after

Dodger: I used a condom, I am not careless, who knows where you have been and what you permit between your legs?

Leona: The worst is a gay that came in between my legs

Dodger: I never came after you but you did, and you willingly followed me to my house for that matter

Leona: When will I be OK?

Dodger: One more day I guess...

Leona: But my body still feels more sore

Dodger: You wanted sex and I gave you the type I do so I hope in the future you won't bother me knowing very well that you can't handle what I deliver

Leona: Truthfully what I really wanted from the beginning was for us to get to know one another well, you know spend time together and for you to give me a chance so that you know women aren't that bad and in the future I hoped to be the one you'd opt for rather than guys, I mean why would a man like you like guys as if women have gone extinct on earth?

Dodger: So in other words you're trying to change my preference?

Leona: Kinda...in some way yeah, is there anything wrong with that?

Dodger: Yes everything is wrong with that and oh were you just proposing love to me?

Leona: (blinked) Yeah

Dodger: And you also wanted me to deliver the same way you saw in the video but you never mentioned anything about a relationship?

Leona: How would I when you never gave me the chance?

Dodger: I wouldn't give anyone the chance who would want to change me and I can never be in a relationship with you because I feel nothing for you and at the same time this happened for good because this way you won't blackmail me ever again in the future with that video...

Leona: Didn't you already talk to Lisa?

Dodger: You know I did and a tip of advice you don't bribe your way into a relationship even if I was going to give a woman some thought do you think I was going to love the person who blackmails me?

She kept quiet staring on the tray with food, she felt so hungry but knew she couldn't eat that food

Dodger: I want you to be fine ASAP because I want you out of here before that nosy sister of yours start poking her nose into my business once again

Leona: You put me in this state

Dodger: You came for this and you received what you came for and now you're being talkative which means you're getting better so soon you should leave

Leona: Can we still work together?

Dodger: Of course strictly professional

Leona: Don't you need a maid here?

Dodger: (chuckled) A whole doctor wants to be a maid now?

Leona: No wanted to look for someone for you

Dodger: No I don't need a maid

Leona: Why? The house is too big to be maintained by guys only

Dodger: Don't worry about that and focus on getting better then get out

Leona: So everything that happened you didn't feel anything?

Dodger: Of course I felt that my dick was in a pusi that's it nothing more, sex is just sex but it's way different from love...goodnight

Leona: I am scared all alone down here let me at least sleep in your room

At Palm Beach Resort...

The next day in the morning Solace opened her



eyes to the bright sunshine pooling from the French windows sun kissing her skin. She wiggled in bed yawning then felt her boyfriend's chest warming her back as he cuddled closely to her body and his hand was in her top holding her breast. She let out a low chuckle as he squeezed it now and then, he seemed like a person who skipped childhood.

Meanwhile Seven felt Solace's movements then he leaned over kissing her neck, she paused for a minute to see where this was going as she laid still but knowing Seven any form of bodily contact would turn him on so she crept out of bed walking to the loo trying to escape his advancements. She looked back and Seven was right behind her following with his third leg lifting his shorts, it was so serious not to even ignore...

Seven: Morning..

Soul: (groggy voice) Morning..

Seven: How are we feeling today Noah's Mom?

Soul: I am fine

Seven: Good, today is a special day and I have it all already planned out but I allowed you ample time to catch enough sleep and we can go out whenever you feel rested

She nodded then smiled to him singing the happy birthday song to her and she knew that smiling to him made everything worse, he had just defeated her and won her kuku...despite her being in pyjamas and morning breath it really didn't take matter or stop him from getting lost in his sexual fantasies, the loose fitting pants and top covering her flesh turned him on, not talk of her feet that looked so smart and clean in hotel's indoor white fluffy shoes then the red

nail polish on her toes made it worse. There was just something about her clean feet that pulled him in like a fish to a worm on a hook. Maybe it had to do with him not being around women often and now living with one made it so fascinating

As Solace walked around from the sink and back to the bathroom he already had visualized him taking her...

She bent over to crawl back on the bed but before she even lifted her feet to get on Seven intercepted her standing behind her and lowered her pyjama pants, she let go of the duvet as she turned her head...

Soul: Babe...What is\_

Seven: Shhh just lay your head on the bed and sleep don't do anything but just sleep...

She slowly turned her head resting her cheek looking to the side with her body bent over the bed while Seven pulled down her panties, she heard his waistband snapping and swallowed... Her pussy was already swollen from yesterday's assault and she was hoping to get some maybe later during the vacation but Seven thought otherwise. He obviously was going to take her everyday for seven days just like his name...

She felt his mushroom head massaging her flesh until he was buried in her, she gasped and frowned pinching the duvet...

Seven: Close your eyes and sleep...

She pulled the pillow over and closed her eyes trying to sleep on such a position as bidden her but she knew that was impossible. Seven held her waist and ravished her, his thighs clapped against her vibrating butt as he pumped her...she let go of the pillow she was tightly clutching onto as her pusi tingled with an overwhelming heat like liquid fire was poured on her with that whole meat sheathed inside her semi-swollen flesh... Her moaning started low then got louder as he went deeper in her depths but then there was a knock on the door. Seven frowned pissed off as pulled out and walked over standing behind the door looking outside..

Seven: Yes?

Voice: Housekeeping I have brought you fresh clean towels

He stretched one hand out getting the towels and turned the DO NOT DISTURB sign by the door handle before slamming it on her face. He then turned to a wanton Solace who was still leaning against the bed, he turned her around like meat on a braai stand holding her by the jawline and kissed her as their tongues met... He never plants those soft kisses, when he kisses he makes sure it was sexual you'd be knocked out just by a kiss

Seven: This is a pre-happy birthday sex celebration

Soul: What do you mean pre-happy birthday sex?

Seven: Because there will plenty more of where this is coming from

He kissed her pushing her legs on the bed and pulled out her panties from the ankles they were hanging from then he caressed her inner thighs before he hung one leg over his shoulder and pushed through that overly sensitive tight flesh...

Seven: Aw yes... F#@k! Damn, this pusi is sweet.... You put honey in it...

She somehow swallowed as he fixed his standing posture then begun drilling until he tapped her g-spot, mmh he must've found other spots too because boy he had her cooperating in no time, she turned her eyes as the bliss rushed through her whole body. She pulled her pyjama top up bunching it on her chest and touched her breasts as he shook the bed pounding her mercilessly. Her

body convulsed like she was epileptic and her thighs got weak as he cupped her head in his palm bringing her to his face for yet another lustrous kiss while filling her up for what he was worth...her kitty clamped him milking him to the last drop then he withdrew and wiped himself with tissues. Still leaking of juices he pulled up Solace's panties and fixed her pyjamas properly before pushing the duvet to the side and placed her tucking her in bed. No one uttered a single word and she found sleep coming back to her eyes in no time, she could sleep better after sex like it was a drug and he was making her addicted to it. She drifted to sleep as Seven prepared for her birthday celebration

He walked to the bathroom and looked at the pills in his hand and flushed them down the toilet before stepping in the shower...



\*\*\*

Later Solace woke up completely naked and whisked in Seven's arms as he carried her to the bathroom. She opened her mouth to speak but he shushed her

Seven: Because it's your special day...

Soul: Am I dreaming?

Seven: (laughed) No...

He dipped her in the tub with hot foamy bubbly water and rose petals in it

Soul: (touched) Seven?

Seven: Brush aside your nightmares and embrace reality because it is far much better

than your dreams don't stay there but be here in the reality with me.

She smiled and pulled his head kissing him then he took a small towel wetting it and begun to softly scrub her back

Seven: I have never done this for any girl before

Soul: (smiled) I am special and your efforts are very much appreciated

A few minutes later she was back in the room sitting behind the mirror placing her magnetic lashes on her eyes then followed the makeup tutorial playing on her phone as she glamoured and dolled herself up.

She removed the drying towel over her

shoulders as she stood up setting spray then tousled her curly weave with her hand, the baby hairs and edges were nicely done and she wowed herself to the end results.

Seven walked over in his neat clothes as well then they stepped out hand in hand

Flower petals were showered on her as soon as she walked out and fire works writing Happy birthday shot in the sky and she looked at Seven completely baffled and a few of the resort's employees congratulated her

Them: Happy 29th birthday Solace, we will help you make your day as enjoyable and as memorable to the fullest that you'd never forget it

She jumped on Seven hugging him tightly and he smiled rubbing her back

Soul: Thank you so much babe

Seven: You said you never celebrated your birthdays so this one should cover up all of them that went uncelebrated, so let's make it count.

Soul: Ok.

A worker assisted them to a small round table by the wooden porch overlooking the beach as a soft breeze harmoniously swept by and they sat down to an exceptional breakfast

Seven: This is more like brunch so\_

Soul: OK I will enjoy nonetheless (picked her fork) Mmh I am so famished

Seven: Eat to your heart's content, I noticed how big of an appetite you have so I ordered double for you and oh you will have nice pictures taken by a photographer not those ones you were taking

She laughed as she stuffed herself with food..

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Leona looked at Dodger as he walked in with a first aid kit then took a small bottle and a syringe

Leona: What are you doing?

Dodger: I need to go out so I am going to sedate you

Leona: Sedate me why? Do you honestly think I will do something here when I can't even do anything for myself at the moment?

Dodger: I don't trust you

Leona: But I am trying to get better and\_

Dodger: Just cooperate with me...you installing cameras in my office was something I didn't expect you'd do so I can imagine what else you can do in my house, I don't trust you a single bit?

Leona: OK so you trust that guy? What's his name again? (thoughtfully) Seven? Yes Seven....do you trust him?

Dodger: We won't talk like we are best of\_

Leona: Are you even aware that he asked me to write a prescription for him and I talked to a pharmacist on his behalf but the pills weren't

for him?

Dodger: (frowned) What prescription and the pills were for who?

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 37

At Skylar's house...

Later that afternoon Sky talked and laughed on the phone while she could hear Hector speaking

on the phone too somewhere in the house..

Sky: I am not disturbing you right?

Soul: No I have to be there for my friend, you said you feel lonely so I have to lend a listening ear and be there for her just as she was and is always there for me

Sky: Thanks friend

Soul: Although I don't understand how you'd feel lonely when you have Hector with you or maybe he isn't around?

Sky: So now that you've a boyfriend you don't feel lonely?

Soul: (chuckled) I do especially when he is not around (looked at Seven) but the thought of him and how he makes me feel special occupies my mind and I feel less lonely

Sky: You're so in love friend...(sighed sadly) I



was once like that...once like you...once so in love

Soul: What do you mean? Are you no longer in love with Hector?

Sky: I love him

Soul: Is that melancholy I sense in your speech? Are you OK Sky?

Sky: I am fine I don't want to spoil your birthday

Soul: Will I enjoy it when you are down? I can sense that something is off with you?

Sky: (changed the topic) So I was thinking we should have a dinner date some time when you're back and I will give you your belated birthday present there.

Soul: What have you got for me?

Sky: Nothing yet what should I get for you?

Soul : (laughed) I don't know... Should I be picking my own present?

Sky: Nah I will see...I am thinking of something serious this time around

Soul: (laughed) Ok can't wait

Sky: So you told Dodger...by the way is that his real name?

Soul: Um, I don't know I am yet to ask them these guys change their names like\_

Sky: Them and these guys? Who are they?

Soul: What?

Sky: You're talking about more than one person here, them and guys so who are them and the guys that you're talking about?

Soul: Oh I just made an error... You know English never loved us

Sky: (laughed) Mmh OK so you told him that your first kiss was with a girl? I taught you how to kiss remember?

Soul: (laughed) That'd be embarrassing

Sky: (looked at Hector as he walked in) I have kept you long enough friend let's talk later

Soul: Ok bestie love you

Sky: Love you too bestie...

She hung up as Hector brought out clothes from the closet

Hector: You're kissing women now? Are you a lesbian?

Sky: No come on...It didn't mean anything I was just teaching Solace how to kiss preparing her first time that's all and it was way back in varsity when we did that just messing around

Hector: What else did you do? Sex?

Sky: Seriously what's bothering you?

Hector: (snapped) You're bothering me alright...

Sky: (frowned) Me?

Hector: Yes your chilling is bothering me... You being at ease is totally bothering me, you acting like everything is fucking OK is so irritating and bothering me

Sky: Is everything not OK then?

Hector: Is it?

Sky: You tell me Hector?

Hector: Oh cut the pretense Skylar

Sky: What pretense? If I am boring and irritating you then go to the one that excites you, the one that gave you HIV

Hector: Yes maybe I will since my presence and absence doesn't make any difference now in this house

Sky: What?

Hector: You heard me

Sky: You have the nerve to say such words to me yet-

Hector: Why do you pretend? Shout at me if you must, get angry if you want to, say something and don't just sit there, go to work and come back to cook being the good wife yet inside you it's the total opposite

Sky: Have you asked yourself why I am acting that way huh? Have you asked why I am acting as if everything is OK?

Hector: How can I ask when\_

Sky: I was waiting, I am waiting for you to speak... to tell me what the heck is going on here but you have to wait for me to ask to get you talking

Hector: I cheated there you have it

Sky: (chuckled) You're saying that so casually and arrogantly as if you're proud of yourself? And like it's a good thing

Hector: I have HIV doesn't that say I cheated even without me explaining things to you? It's not like someone dropped the virus on the street and I picked it then decided to keep it for myself

Sky: I know the process of how you attained the virus of course you went out there whoring yourself with a woman or women but now what pisses me off the most is how you're saying that with no remorse

Hector: You make me say it this way...

Sky: So I am supposed to clap for you is that so? Am I supposed to say well done you cheated? Oh how you love to shift the blame to me yet you're the wrong one, you actually... (breaking down) You actually opened another woman's legs and had sex with her while I... While I am here thinking I am loved and my husband would never do that and that he is different but\_

She looked up the ceiling fighting the tears threatening to spill out

Hector: If you had just given me a baby then I would have never\_

Sky: So your cheating is my fault Hector? You're still blaming me?... Give you a baby? Am I the one who gives babies?

Hector: Of course you can't you're barren but if you look at it I wouldn't have cheated if you were not barren

Sky: Why are you hurting my feelings Hector and don't you think I want a baby too?

Hector: That's why I cheated, it was for a baby there I have said it so what's the way forward? Because I feel invisible in this fucking house...no affection, no communication, no sex,

it's dry and boring

Sky: You don't expect me to sleep with you when-

Hector: That's why I am asking you what's the way forward?

Sky: So you're pushing me to make a decision to your cheating? When you cheated for a child what did you think was going to happen?

Hector: I didn't think of anything else other than having a child that's all

Sky: So you really have a child?

Hector: Yes I am not infertile like you

Sky: (hurt) Wow! How old and what is the gender?

Hector:...

Sky: How old Hector?

Hector: Recently born



Sky: Wow so do you love the mother?

Hector:...

Sky: Answer me Hector, do you love the mother of your child?

Hector: I have to go

Sky: Go where when we are still talking?

Hector: I have to meet\_

Sky: (yelled) You wanted to talk and now that I am talking you want to leave?

Hector: Yeah I cranked you to speak otherwise you wouldn't have, you'd be smiling with your friend on the phone like a bunch of freaking retards

Sky: (shook her head) Retards wow? Well you're a lunatic Hector, you're a fool, a bastardized one for that matter and\_

Hector: And I am ending this conversation just as I started it

Sky: (jumped off the bed) Who is she?

Hector: What?

Sky: (grabbed his collar tightly) Who is she Hector? Who is the woman you got pregnant and had a child with?

Hector: Let go of me Sky this instant

Sky: No, not until you tell me who she is so I won't budge from here

Hector: (grabbed her wrists) Let go Sky whilst I am still asking nicely

Sky: Or what?

Hector: I have to go

Sky: No Hector you're going to tell me who the woman is now

Hector: Then what?

Sky: I just wanna know who she is

Hector: And I am asking then what after

knowing?

Sky: Is there a reason why can't I know who she is?

Hector: Let's just divorce and get this over with because I am sick and tired of you acting perfect all the time yet you're wasting my sperm

She looked in his eyes as tears welled up. One made it's way down from her eye to her cheek and down to her top and she let go of Hector's collar before reeling back on the bed

Sky: (tearfully) Do you even love me?

Hector just looked at her clenching his jaws and grabbed the car keys before walking out as Sky broke down crying...

At Aunty's House...

Meanwhile Paida walked to the kitchen as her Mom washed sweet potatoes in a small dish...

Her: And her Highness awakens

Paida: You know I am not feeling well...When will that be ready I am so hungry?

Her: (laughed) If you are then why didn't you just buy bread?

Paida: No money...

Her: You're all grown ups now but still sticking to me expecting me to feed, none of you ever contribute anything

Paida: I just came here yesterday and I am already expected to contribute Mom?

Her: You should always contribute even if you

don't live here...I took care of you then your daughter free of charge and\_

Paida: (chuckled) Tell me you're not serious right now? Did you expect me to pay you for taking care of your granddaughter?

Her: Yes weren't you going to pay for her crèche? So you'd rather make those people richer by paying them instead of your Mom who took care of you when you were growing up, I clothed you, fed and schooled you

Paida: It was your right as a parent who brought me into this world without my permission to do all those things for me

Her: And now it's your right for you to remember all those things done for you by your parent so you can be where you are today, so you have to repay me...

Paida: Repay you?

Her: Yes there are lots of careless parents out

there who don't even do all that for their children but I did...government should just introduce parents allowance to every child who is over the age of 19

Paيدا: (laughed) What?

Her: Parents allowance

Paيدا: That would be?

Her: That will be a must and by mandatory for every child over nineteen to give allowance to their parents every month if not you'd be arrested

Paيدا cracked laughing while her Mom placed the pot on the paraffin stove

Paيدا: What happened to electricity Mom?

Her: We use it for lights and charging phones only

Paida: Geez this is pathetic, it's the same as living in the rural areas

Her: Well if you do us a favor and recharge many many units of electricity we would very much appreciate it because all you do is complain without offering any solution....When is your boyfriend marrying you anyways?

Paida: Um...he...his divorce is not final yet.

Her: So why are you here? You should just stay there with him stick to him like glue until the divorce goes through...if you leave now he will reconcile with his wife and there won't be a divorce. Guard him, keeping a watchful eye on him like a diamond always.. He is your one way ticket to a white wedding and me receiving lobola

Paida: (shook her head) His wife says she wants to hire someone new saying that I have been there too long and I am now getting on her

nerves but my plan is not to leave...

Her: Make sure not to because I want to marry you off, you and all your sisters. We have to embarrass those imbeciles who spoke ill of us, you won't bring babies only but you will get married and have glamorous weddings while I will eat all your monies. We will see where that Solace will be when all that will be happening?

Paida: You got in touch with her?

Her: She posts pictures of herself on the status in some fancy place, seems the man she is with is taking her places

Paida: Mxm which man? And you know pictures can easily be manipulated these days so one thinks hey this person is enjoying life and living large whereas it's just photo-shopped

Her: Photoshop mmh the background looked real though?

Paida: They know all the hacks and tricks Mom



and of course that's the plan to make it look real so you won't be able to differentiate fake or real...but I strongly think she did something to that guy, there is no way he can love such a girl like Solace

Her: Obviously he will leave her, you'll see...I know he will

Paida: My phone is ringing I am coming...

She walked out picking her phone...

Paida: Hello?

Hector: Where are you?

At Palm Beach Resort...

Later on Soul and Seven sat in the room with a

small cake in front of them after a stroll at the beach

Seven: What?

Soul: That was quite an adventure

Seven: Can you really go for bungee jumping?

Soul: I would love to try

Seven: Most women would refuse that, it's quite dangerous

Soul: I want to feel it and don't live to regret

Seven: Ok but I would have to enquire if it is safe? You might have a heart attack and lose you know...Noah

Soul: Heart attack?

Seven: Yeah the thrill of jumping from a bridge going meters down with a rope holding you can give you heart attack

Soul: Alright now I am officially scared..

Seven: I once read a tourist fell from Victoria Falls while bungee jumping as the rope snapped

Soul: Mmh let's cancel it then and go for simpler activities

Seven: You have to make a wish before eating the cake

Soul: Ok..

Seven: But first your presents..

He grabbed a shopping bag and Solace smiled bringing out a white teddy bear with a bow tie around it's neck

Soul: Wow it's\_

Seven: Press on its stomach and say something

Soul: Ok (pressed on the stomach) Seven I love you

Teddy: (mimicked) Seven I love you

Soul: Wow it's unique talking doll...

Seven: It reminded me of talking Tom (they laughed) So I just bought it even though I didn't think you'd like it

Soul: Well I do like it and simple things is what my heart beats for

Seven: Ok now open the other one...

She took the other bag looking inside and held her mouth...

Soul: It's a smartphone? Seven! But I have a phone?

Seven: I know that's an iPhone latest version and it takes way more beautiful pictures than the Samsung you have

Soul: My God, a trip to Madagascar, staying in a good hotel, eating good food, received nice presents, what more can I want? You're the best boyfriend ever

Seven: Happy birthday Mai Noah! I didn't really use my savings so I thought to do this for you

She burst into tears and Seven drew closer hugging her as she hugged him back emotionally...

Soul: Thank you, I can't believe this...

She leaned back and wiped her tears without messing her makeup as Seven laughed at her...

Seven: Please shall eat the cake

Soul: Ok babe...

She closed her eyes making a wish then blew the candles and smiled...

Seven daubed his thumb on the cake and brought it to her mouth, she took it and licked it seductively as they looked in one another's eyes

Soul: I would like to f\*ck you

Seven: You would like to what?

He giggled and she took his finger again swiping on the cream then ran it on her cleavage

Soul: I want to f\*ck you for a change, me on top...

Seven: (smiled cockily) I would like that...

She put cream on her tongue and got on his lap then stretched her tongue out. Seven caught it eating the cream then she licked his lips as he shuddered

A knock interrupted them and they both frowned completely annoyed

Soul: What now?

Seven: Go and check then put the sign on the door

She got off his lap and dragged her feet opening the door and immediately her blood froze and stopped flowing in her system as she looked at the person before the doorstep....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

#38

At Aunty's place...

Paida stepped out of the gate zipping up her jacket as she looked both sides of the street



then two headlights flashed her down the lane...

She paced toward the car and Hector opened the passenger's door for her. She got in and closed the door looking at him

Paída: Hi...

Hector: Hi...

There was an awkward moment of silence...

Hector: So this is where your family moved to?

Paída: Yeah but they're at the back using a cottage

Hector: Ok

Paída: So why are you here?

Hector: To see you...how are you coping after the miscarriage and all?

Paida: It wasn't a miscarriage but an abor\_

Hector: I know let's just not go there

Paida: Why? Aren't you the one who\_

Hector: I am not sure anymore of what is what so let's just leave that issue behind

Paida: Didn't you talk with the doctor who confirmed to you that I was indeed pregnant

Hector: I did but\_

Paida: But what? But you don't believe him too right? Since he is working at a government hospital where my sister works you think we bought him to lie to you?

Hector: A possible idea I never thought of but you would do that if only you had the money to bribe him and even if you had it I know you're so stingy to just give it to someone just like that

unless if you bought him with other means

Paída: What other means?

Hector: Using your pusi of course

Paída: (chuckled) I can't believe you right now

Hector: It's all water under the bridge because at this point no matter what our conclusions are it won't change anything or bring back the baby so let's just move on

Paída: What do you mean move on?

Hector: Are you going to live here? What's going to happen next when you leave work?

Paída: I am in the process of looking for other options and the cottage is already crowded so a stay in is what I am opting for specifically

Hector: Do you want to live with me?

Paída: (eyes wide opened) What? Where?

Hector: High chances are that Sky and I are

likely to separate so maybe we can take Wataida and live together that is if you want to?

Paيدا: (small smile) Really?

Hector: Yes really? And if you don't mind me being HIV+

Paيدا: Tell me you're not pulling my leg right now?

Hector: No I am not...do you want to?

Paيدا: Yes I want to (hugged him) I would love to...you're taking your pills right?

Hector: Yes

Paيدا: Ok so long you're taking your pills the virus will be undetected and we can sleep together without me catching the virus

She hugged him tightly and he smiled hugging her back, a flashback of Skylar crying raced through his mind and he sighed confused then

started the car driving off

At Palm Beach Resort...

Solace opened the door and immediately her blood froze and stopped flowing in her system as she looked at the person before the doorstep...

Soul: What are you doing here?

He lengthened his neck a bit trying to peep inside and Solace frowned closing the door behind her as she stepped out

Soul: How did you even know I was here?

Dodger: I didn't know the address of your place

back home so I went to your workplace instead and that's where I heard you're on a working tour but your friends didn't know exactly where you were posted to so I called Hector who probably asked his wife and they told me you're here and that's how I came here

Soul: Ok but I never told anyone the exact location of where I am not even Sky so how did you know I was staying at this specific hotel and the room I am in Dodger? The island is quite big than what we see on the map for one to make a guesswork

Dodger: Is there a problem Soul you look so uncomfortable right now?

Soul: Of course I am uncomfortable, if it was you would you be comfortable?

Dodger: I guess not

Soul: It's as if you're stalking me

Dodger: I am not a stalker

Soul: So how did you find me Dodger?

Dodger: (brought out his phone) The picture you posted some time ago at the background there is the hotel's logo, that's how I came to know of where exactly you are

Soul: (briefly closed her eyes and sighed) Ok so what are you doing here uninvited?

Dodger: I came to see you and apologize for what I did then\_

Soul: That you had to travel all the way and come here Dodger?

Dodger: I desperately needed your forgiveness and I also got a camera for you at the station that was said you need it, you had forgotten it for work purposes

Soul: Ok....

There was a long drawn silence as they looked

at one another

Soul: Um, I forgive you for that incident so you can go now

Dodger: (chuckled) Is that how you entertain your guest Solace?

Soul: Guest? I am also a guest here, this isn't like my house that you have come to and you certainly don't expect me to entertain you... You said you came to apologize so you did and I forgive you now what more do you want? You can go back, you have gained my forgiveness...

Dodger: Do you have someone in the room with you?

Soul: It's none of your business Dodger

Dodger: Come on I know a pretty woman like you wouldn't have come here all alone

Soul: Is that why you're here? To snoop on who I



am here with?

Dodger: I didn't come for that but now that I am here I am just wondering

Soul: Well I won't answer you that because you're nobody to me and you certainly don't deserve to know what goes on in my life that includes who I am with

Dodger: Ok...so can you invite me in?

Soul: (frowned to his stubbornness) No I can't...

Dodger: Why?

Soul: Because I am busy and I want my alone time

Dodger: (sighed) I am sorry for my offensive approach and that I always manage to get you angry but now I really need your help

Soul: What help?

Dodger: I traveled at a wrong time I guess and all the rooms here are fully booked

Soul: So what do you want me to do?

Dodger: I will sleep on the couch and tomorrow I will be gone before you know it

Soul: No ways...hell no! That's not happening  
Dodger!

Dodger: Please Soul

Soul: No this isn't the only hotel here...if this one is fully booked then book into another hotel  
Dodger because I won't help you

Dodger: Yes there are other hotels but this one is on an island and to go to another island I will need a boat and I was told that boats aren't commuting right now because it's late so I have to wait till tomorrow and I heard that crime is widespread in Madagascar, there are armed gangs who are known to commit invasions and kidnappings, and to stalk areas where foreigners congregate. Robberies and break-ins, often violent, occur, especially in and around

here

Soul: You're lying...

Dodger: Why would I lie?

Soul: Let's go and confirm

Dodger: Ok let's go...

Soul: Wait... Let me get my jersey.

She turned around opening the door slightly but Dodger grabbed it fully opening it. Soul panicked looking in front of her but there was no one in sight so she turned back to Dodger

Soul: Why are you invading my space?

Dodger: (walked in and closed the door) Just wanted to see what your room looks like...

She heaved trying to keep her anger under

control while he didn't waste any time scanning the room. He looked at the cake on the table, the throw draped on the couch, the gift bags lying around the floor, her shoes and other things were all scattered on the floor. Solace grabbed her jersey putting it on wondering where Seven was while she looked at Dodger, was he suspecting anything or what? Why did he suddenly come here, forget the crappy story about the camera that was just a story he made up she knew it. Lost in her thought she glimpsed at the bathroom door and her heart skipped as Dodger was walking towards it

Soul: What are you doing?

Dodger: I want to pee, you don't mind right?

Without waiting for her answer he dashed in the bathroom as Solace's heart beat increased she

bent down holding the couch wheezing. Dodger looked around the bathroom and turned back to her

Dodger: Are you OK? You're shaking

Soul: I...I am kinda not feeling so well

Dodger: Let me see you

He held her hand but she drew back

Soul: I am fine it was only a spell of dizziness it has passed

She felt her knees out of strength, was she that afraid of Dodger

Dodger: Are you sure you're ok?

Soul: Yes I am fine

Dodger: If you say so...

He commenced to the bathroom and peed while  
Solace sat down with her phone and quickly  
typed

Soul: Hey I am worried about you... where are  
you?

Seven: Outside by the wall, I went out through  
the french window

She quickly exited messenger as Dodger  
stepped out zipping his fly

Dodger: (suspiciously) Seemed you had  
company... There are two wineglasses, two

plates, in fact there are two of everything

Soul: I was hooked to a one night stand

Dodger: Mmh I didn't know you're that naughty

Soul: Let's go and check the rooms please I want to rest

He nodded and they walked out heading to the reception

Receptionist: Evening how can I be of assistance to you?

Soul: Evening I would like to book a room please

Receptionist: (looking at the computer screen) I am sorry but for now we are fully booked

She sighed looking at Dodger who shrugged

with an "I told you so" kinda of a shrug

Soul: Ok what about nearby hotels do you have any idea if-

Receptionist: You can try other hotels I believe you will find rooms but our ferries, boats, cruise right now are not commuting it's past working hours and are to resume by 8 in the morning and need I remind you of safety precautions, it's dangerous out there especially this late

Solace sighed agitated as she looked at Dodger, it was as if he planned this whole thing out

Soul: (texted) What should I do Dodger has nowhere to go and he asked if he can sleep in the room?

Seven: He is not your responsibility let him



sleep outside because if he sleeps in the room that means I have to sleep outside so you have to choose between him and me?

Dodger: (looked at her) So what is going to be Solace are we sleeping together or not?

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 39

At Palm Beach Resort...

Seven: If he sleeps in the room that means I have to sleep outside so you have to choose between him and me Solace? It's your choice now...

Soul: Why is it my choice? You're putting me in a corner

Seven: Because you're the one whom he has come for so this is the time to show whom you love the most

Soul: What are you saying now? I don't love Dodger Seven

Seven: Then prove it

She looked at Dodger who just stared at her while that nightmare came back to mind

Soul: (shook her head and typed) Why are you doing this and cornering me? The choice is for

both us not me alone, I am not alone in this relationship

Seven: What do you want me to do?

Soul: If you don't have a plan then I am going to tell him

Seven: Tell him what?

Soul: About us...that's the only way to solve this issue, how long do we have to keep on hiding? One day he will find out anyways so better now than later...

She waited for his response as he typed while Dodger looked at the conflict on her face, she was definitely hiding something. He could just snatch that phone when she is off guard and see who she was talking to. Solace looked at him and saw the way he was eyeing her phone so she clutched it tightly in her hand then deleted their previous messages

Dodger: (held her shoulder) Hey are you ok?

Soul: (pressed the off button) Yeah I am fine..

Dodger: You don't look fine...did I ask too much from you?

She sighed hopelessly then walked to the wall resting her back against it as she read Seven's response

Seven: If you cause noise then you're on your own because physically I can't fight Dodger he is way stronger than me

Soul: What? So you are afraid of Dodger is that what you're telling me right now?

Seven: Solace I am not going to pretend to be the world's strongest boyfriend and that I can beat up anyone who messes with my girlfriend,

I will get injured in the name of love

Soul: (shook her head) I can't believe you right now

Dodger: Hey what's going on who are you talking to?

Soul:...

Dodger: Solace? Do you need permission from someone for me to be\_

Soul: Hey let's go...

He followed her as they walked back to the room whilst he wondered of the possible place one can hide himself, this hunch just wouldn't leave him

In the room Solace cut a piece of cake and placed it on a paper plate...

Soul: This is for you to keep you company whilst you sleep outside... I am not responsible for you... You came here while I was unaware I don't know what you were trying to prove but now that the rooms are all occupied then the hotel should be responsible for the tourist who arrive to such situations, you came by a ferry right? The ferries crew should have been informed by the management not to bring in anymore tourist knowing very well that they won't have any place to put them, so you should lodge your complaint with them, I won't take care of you neither will you make me uncomfortable when you just suddenly showed up like this is my island... I have plans and you certainly won't disrupt them so from thenceforward can we treat each other like strangers, I don't answer you to you neither should you be concerned about what I do, who I

see or any affairs that goes on in my life  
because you're not even in any way related to  
me so Dodger as a grown up see what to do of  
where you will sleep

She walked to the door opening it wide showing  
him out..

Soul: I want to sleep...

Dodger looked at her and clenched his jaws  
holding the paper plate with the cake then he  
walked over, he stopped by the door looking at  
her wondering where such guts came from

Soul: (avoiding eye contact) Goodnight..

He briefly smiled and walked away without a word as she felt bad somehow. She walked back in the room closing the door and locked it, she remained standing there a few seconds then commenced in

Soul: You did well Solace...

At the reception Dodger brought out his wallet and took out the exchanged cash handing it over to the receptionist

Dodger: She is so adamant...thanks for your help anyways

Receptionist: (slipped the money off the counter looking at the camera) You're welcome Sir

Dodger: Were you sure though that the room is



booked under her names and no one else?

Receptionist: Yes Sir Solace Mayeka is what is written in our system and no one else?

Dodger: Ok so you haven't seen her with a guy or\_

Receptionist: I am sorry but I can't help you with that because I haven't seen her with a guy neither did I even notice her and even if I did I wouldn't remember because I serve a lot of people per day, I work with a lot of different people that I might not remember how they all look like

Dodger: Thank you... you can now book me into the room next to hers if possible

Receptionist: It's taken, one closest is three doors away

He nodded and made payment before grabbing

the keys and his cake walking to the room whilst thinking he should've checked under the bed or the closet those are possible places that one can hide on

Meanwhile inside the room Seven closed the windows fastening them tightly and turned to Solace, a video call came through from Dodger and his heart skipped but ignored the call until it ended. It kept ringing as they both looked at the screen

Seven: I am going back home tomorrow

Soul: You? What about me and I still have to do some work remember what I also came here for?

Seven: I know but now that Dodger is here it won't work out...you see how he is persisting on calling and he couldn't have just come here, I think he is suspecting something

Soul: Then let him suspect because he didn't find anything here (held his arm) Let's finish the vacation please and not let him ruin everything for us

Seven: (frowned) Finish how? He will be monitoring your movements from now onwards so we can't risk it...I have to go back home otherwise he might have planted someone to look for me back home too, it's better to tell him of the relationship than to get caught because there will be havoc

Soul: (sighed) Seven?

Seven: I am sorry I am a coward but I will protect from danger and sometimes that means I have to avoid unnecessary fights, that's my way of protecting you

Soul: Let's just sleep and forget about it for a while

They crawled in bed and laid on their backs looking up the ceiling, their night and plans completely shattered...

Soul: Do you want to have sex?

Seven: No, you?

Soul: No...

She placed her head on his chest and he stroked her hair as they laid quietly blinking not feeling any sleep in their eyes

At the motel...

The next day in the morning Hector and Paidá stepped out of the bathroom wrapped in towels then sat on the bed

Hector: I don't want an apartment but a house, an apartment doesn't sound decent enough to raise a family

Paida: So you want to rent a full house?

Hector: I am still weighing my options

Paida: OK and the house that Skylar is living in?

Hector: It was a wedding gift from her father before he died

Paida: (dumbfounded) What? I thought it was yours

Hector: No... although we married in the community of property I wouldn't take it away from her, it was like an apology gift for maltreating her and her Mom so it's right she keeps the house

Paida: But if you're married in the community of property Hector then it means it's 50% yours

too if you divorce, it has to-

Hector: No that's the pride she has left with I won't do that to her

Paida: Why are you pitying her? It's not like she is jobless and desperate to keep the house for the children.. She doesn't have a single child to worry about and that house will be used to harbor boyfriends instead

Hector: It's not up for discussion I will take care of it my way

Paida: OK I don't have a say but if the situation was to be turned around do you think she was going to let you take the house? She was going to fight to own that property or at least benefit from it

Hector: Just know your place for now Paida we won't argue about this

Paida: (sighed) Ok...anyways how did she take the news of you wanting a divorce and you

telling her about me and Wataida? I thought by now my phone would be buzzing with endless calls and messages of insults from her and her best friend Solace but it's quiet

Hector: That's because I didn't tell her about you or Wataida

Paida: (frowned) But I thought you told her about how you cheated on her for a baby

Hector: Yes and that's all she knows

Paida: Oh...

Hector: Something the matter?

Paida: No but how did she react to the news?

Hector: Surprisingly she didn't look shocked or even surprised, she just didn't react in a way I expected, it was almost as if she knew all along that we were seeing each other

Paida: But how would she have known if you didn't tell her and I haven't done that either?

Hector: I don't know...her Mom maybe

Paida: Oh obviously

Hector: Are you done we we have go so I can come back and head over to work

Paida: Ok I am done..

They grabbed their things and left...

At Skylar's house...

Meanwhile Skylar steered the car and stopped by the traffic light while she talked on the phone

Her Mom: Sounds like you're driving isn't it too early for work?

Sky: Yes I am passing by somewhere first before I ho to work



Her: Oh ok so Hector didn't come back home?

Sky: Yes he didn't...

Her: Did you call to ask where\_

Sky: No Mom obviously he doesn't care about me anymore so why should I act desperately calling him, he is an adult and he knows what's wrong and right but he saw it fitting to sleep out so I shouldn't bother him

Her: I am sorry daughter that you have to go through this

Sky: (tearfully) It's my fault, all the guys slip away so I don't blame them, maybe I was meant to be with no one and I am\_

Her: Are you crying right now Sky?

Sky: No...(wiped her tears) I am fine, I am not crying... But what hurts the most is how his parents know of the affair too and keep it a secret from me while supporting their son

Her: They're rubbish people those ones Sky  
don't concern yourself with them

Sky: I won't...

Her: But I blame your friend too, she must've  
known and encouraged you to hire Paida so  
that she lives close to her lover

Sky: No Mom I don't think so, Solace would  
never do that to me

Her: How do you know that? When I told you  
that Hector was cheating you denied it the  
same way you're denying for that your friend

A car's horn blared behind her and she startled  
driving through the robots thinking over what  
her Mom had just said

Sky: No Solace is very different, I have done so  
much for her to treat me that way, I trust her

even with my life

Her: In life trust no one even yourself

Sky: Ok Mom I hear you (sighed) Let me concentrate on driving right now we will talk later

Her: Ok...

She hung up and let the radio take over playing sad music, at times like this she could really use a friend but she was miles away having the best time of her life... She sighed checking the time and increased the speed

At the rural homestead...

Still that same morning Hector's Mom walked out with the baby's laundry after her husband left with their cattle for the grazing lands with

the herd boys while Wataida soundly slept in the house.

She begun washing while humming to Methodist church hymns keeping her busy for a good thirty minutes. Afterwards she wiped her feet by the mat on the door walking back in the main house

She stepped in the bedroom but frowned looking at the bed, she pushed the blankets to the side and she panicked. She checked the other rooms and ran outside to the thatched kitchen too and her heart pounded not seeing Wataida anywhere....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 40

At Skylar's house...

Hector unlocked the main door using the spare keys whilst Paida stood behind him looking around everywhere like a thief

Hector: Grab your staff quickly, we have to do this while she's at work but who knows she might show up at any time

Paida: Are you afraid of your wife?

Hector: No I am just trying to avoid noise and

the exchange of words that's all... Obviously one of the days we will meet for signing the papers

Paida: OK...

They stepped in the house and Paida went in the spare bedroom whilst Hector walked to their bedroom and begun packing the necessary clothes he might need.

With her bag already packed Paida walked in the kitchen and took juice then begun drinking from the bottle. She saw a bucket of KFC leftovers and she took some warming them in the microwave

She joined Hector in the bedroom while she chewed on a drumstick and holding juice on the

other hand

Hector: What are you doing?

Paida: You didn't feed me, we just came from the motel to here

She burped and he shook his head continuing taking his clothes

Paida walked to the bathroom afterwards and washed her hands then stepped in Skylar's closet, she took a few of her lipstick and perfume slipping them in her bag. She then walked back in and helped Hector pack his staff while he picked his ringing phone

Hector: Hello?

His Mom: (panicked) Son, you're going to hate me for this but I have to tell you something

Hector: What is it Mom?

Her: We have been looking and searching for Wataida everywhere but we can't seem to find her anywhere. It's like she disappeared and now I'm really freaking out because I think she was taken by someone in the house while I was outside doing laundry...she couldn't have walked on her own, if she did she wouldn't gone so far and by now we would have found her

Hector: What are you saying here Mom?

Her: Someone took your daughter Hector

Hector: Who would do such a thing...i mean who would take her there at the rural areas Mom?

He turned to Paidia in shock...



Hector: Wataida is missing, someone took her

Paída: (heart skipped) What? My baby...who would take my baby?

She leaned against the wall putting her hand on her chest as tears filled her eyes...

Paída: No, no, no, that can't be.... Not my baby...I know who did it? I know who took Wataida

Hector finished his call with his Mom and turned to her

Hector: Who?

Paída: Obviously it's Skylar

Hector: Come on no...how would she have

taken her when she is so far in the countryside and she is here probably at work now

Paída: Your Mom's place is not far from the city Hector, Sky took Wataída she is the main suspect here otherwise who would have taken her?

Hector: She didn't know about Wataída to begin with and that she was staying with my Mom so how would she kidnap her? I just told her I have a child nothing more, she doesn't know if it is a girl or a boy and certainly didn't know that she is living with my parents

Paída: Why are you defending her... It's her I know it, my gut is telling me it's her and you might think she's a saint but she isn't...

Remember when you told her you cheated she didn't seem surprised or shocked by the fact that you have a child out there...what if she knew this whole time about everything and pretended not to know while watching us?

Hector shook his head then recalled the teddy bear and the memory card missing, what was in the memory card. Could it really be that Sky was secretly watching them this whole time?

Hector: Let's go...

They grabbed all their staff and dashed out...

At Ralyton Sports Club...

Meanwhile Skylar sat in the crowd looking at her wristwatch then texted her manager

Sky: Pardon me today I will be late I have an emergency that needed my attention ASAP

Manager: You never miss work or a deadline so whatever it is that held you up must be important, take your time...

She smiled and watched the auctioneers and buyers filling the place bit by bit. She had never been to such a place before or knew her way of how things were conducted, the little knowledge she got was from watching films and wondered if it would be the same setting

A fine young man sat by her side and he briefly smiled at her and she curtsayed back

Him: Are you here to buy property or to auction your property?

Sky: I am here to buy property, you?

Him: To invest in property

Sky: But you buy first right?

Him: (laughed) Yes...

Sky: Aren't you a little too young to be investing, I mean to invest it means you have to have a thriving business and from it you take a surplus amount to invest in other soaring businesses right?

Him: Right but I am actually just a representative it's for my big brother he is into real estate investing and often purchase properties at auctions

Sky: (nodded) OK that's a good venture... I am here for someone too

Him: I figured I am Kieron by the way

Sky: I am Mrs...I mean Miss Skylar

Kieron: Nice to meet you Miss Skylar

Sky: (chuckled) Likewise Kieron...so how does this work? It seems it's not your first time being

here, what does your brother do?

Kieron: He invest/buys at a cheaper price here and then sales as per market value earning him lots of profits...

Sky: (nodded) Clever hey...

Kieron: It has it's disadvantages as well

Sky: Like every other business

Kieron: Yes....so what they they do here the sheriff of high court is the one who approves all sales, and what the auctioneers offer is called reserve auction in this scenario the highest bid is reduced in effect to an offer of what one volunteers to pay so the auctioneer will read out the conditions of sale and thereafter shares some brief information about each property and then starts with an open bid and only registered participants can place with a numbered paddle

Sky: (raised hers) This paddle?

Kieron: Yes you will raise your paddle when the auctioneer announces a price that you are prepared to accept as your winning bid... First you do research and be sure to understand the auction conditions so as not to be duped and that's where I come in as a law attorney...

The Sheriff of High Court walked over to the front as everyone settled down

Kieron: It's quite a broad topic one that will require time for me to explain to you

Sky: OK so you're an attorney?

Kieron: Still practising

Sky: (looked at his fingers) Married?

Kieron: It's complicated, you?

Sky: Same ship, it's complicated (sighed) And I am just so tired of fighting

Kieron: We will talk more afterwards

Sky: OK...

The auction begun and Sky loosened up a bit forgetting her troubles as she watched Kieron raising his paddle purchasing properties

Sky: Don't purchase the Tynwald House that's what I am here for

Kieron: (chuckled) Alright

Sky: (with a raised brow) You just purchased more than ten properties including a shopping mall?

Kieron: Not me but my brother although I do get benefits for representing him

She nodded as the auction continued, her turn



came then she made the deal before excusing herself on the side making a call...

At Palm Beach Resort...

Meanwhile Solace talked on the phone while she looked at Seven changing his clothes after a shower

Soul: So what's going to happen now?

Sky: I paid security deposit then there is after acceptance sale confirmation giving you 14 working days from today and that's the period that the whole complete amount is expected to be paid

Soul: By 14 days I will be back by then

Sky: OK then

Soul: What is the other issue you wanted to talk about?

Sky: (sighed) Do you know Wataida's father?

Soul: Paida's daughter no, why do you ask?Sky:  
Hector cheated and Wataida is his daughter

Soul: (shocked) What? No, no do you mean to say that Paida's daughter is your husband's?

Sky: Seeing how surprised you sound means you didn't know

Soul: I didn't know anything and I can't believe...(sighed) Are you OK friend?

Sky: I am not... Um I am with someone I think he wants to leave so let me talk to him a little bit then come back to you later

Soul: Ok and hey I am really sorry for what\_

Sky: Don't be it's not your fault

Soul: OK...

She hung up and sadly sighed while Seven zipped his backpack

Seven: Hey are you OK?

Soul: Yeah it's just my friend we will talk about it some other time

Seven: OK so now you have to go and look for him then distract him so that he doesn't see me

Soul: OK...where do you think he slept though?

Seven: I will ask later on

Soul: (sighed) I wanted to go too

Seven: It will be suspicious just stay a day or two focus on gathering some work then come back

Soul: I am scared to be all alone here

Seven: You will be fine....although they mention

of crimes happening they don't attack  
foreigners often but once in a blue moon just be  
careful and don't stay out late

Soul: OK

She put a T-shirt on top of her colorful bra  
matching the tights and sandals in her feet

Soul: I don't even know where to look for him

Seven: He said he was leaving today too right?

Soul: That's what he said yesterday, maybe he  
has already left

Seven: Confirm so I don't bump on him at the  
airport

Soul: So after I am back we will tell him right?

Seven: Yes we tell him

She wrapped her arms around his waist and kissed him.

Soul: I will miss you for a day babe

Seven: I will miss you too babe...um, if all goes well do you want us to live together?

Soul: (smiled) I would love to...that way we will know each other better

He smiled and kissed her again...

Soul: Lock the door he might budge in

Seven: OK...

He walked her to the door and she stepped out as he locked the door.

Solace looked up and down the corridor and there was no sign of Dodger. She walked through the lobby looking around for him. The receptionist caught a glimpse of her and quickly ducked away.

Solace stepped outside and she winced a little to the chilled weather as she looked at people spread all over, some seated having snacks, some walking in twos and hand in hand in their bikinis but there was no trace of Dodger. Could she conclude he left. Seven's message popped on the screen and she typed back

Soul: Haven't seen him yet so wait a bit...

She went offline and walked towards the docks then she saw him talking on the phone standing with a man by his side.

Dodger: You made the deals? \*\*\* No I will put the houses on the market once I am back \*\*\*we have to evaluate first \*\*\* no here it's just a pleasure trip not business \*\*\* (laughed) With no one, can't I pleasure myself? \*\*\* That came out wrongly no hand jobs, I only use it for operating (laughed) Foeseek!\*\*\*" Alright thanks bro I owe you one

He hung up as another call came through and he looked at Solace walking over whilst picking

Dodger: Hello?

Leona: Today I am actually feeling better and I am up on my feet but I am locked in the house, yesterday you didn't come back so what am I supposed to do? Where are you?

Dodger: I am on a business trip

Leona: What?

Dodger: (looked at Solace approaching closer) I will talk to you later find something to keep you company there \*\*\* no I didn't left spare keys I carried them all... Seven is not around too geez you're talkative I am hanging up

He dropped the call and smiled at Solace

Soul: Where did you sleep?

Dodger: Well thanks I am fine

Soul: (rolled her eyes) I can see that by the teeth you're showing

Dodger: Hahaha I slept at the spa

Soul: OK that's good then

Man: (to Dodger) So boss what do you say? The



price is good for 3 hours? I am just hustling here

Dodger: OK what's your name?

Man: Wohay

Dodger: Alright let me get your number

He took his wallet and counted some money passing it to Wohay as Solace looked

Soul: When are you going home?

Dodger: Why? Do you want to chase me off the island? Last I heard you said it didn't belong to you

Soul: It doesn't I just want to know when you will be going back home that's all

Dodger: For now I want to ride on this speed boat, ever been on one before?

Soul: No

Dodger: Do you want to join me?

Soul: Um...

Seven's message panged and she thoughtfully pondered, that was a great way to distract him. She responded to his message then nodded to Dodger

Soul: I would like to join you

Dodger: Alright let's go then

Soul: It's not dangerous right?

Dodger: No

He got in then extended his hand to her. She grabbed it and jumped in taking a seat as he begun manoeuvring the boat starting at

minimum speed but slowly increased to full speed that Solace could feel her stomach tightening in knots and her heart beat occasionally racing... she didn't know if it was mere fright or she was just seasick

Meanwhile the speed unleashed the boy in Dodger as he screamed joyfully pressing on the pedals and the boat jostled them on the ocean making Solace ending up smiling too, she had never seen him that happy or let alone thought he had the potential to be fully happy, he looked like a very sad human

Suddenly the engine died down and the boat came to a sudden halt killing their joy as they looked at one another

Soul: What's wrong?

Dodger: Shit!

Soul: What's going on Dodger?

Dodger: The fuel is empty Wohay tricked me

Soul: Call him

Dodger: OK...

He brought out his phone as Solace rubbed the goosebumps off her skin

Dodger: Fuck!

Soul: What again?

Dodger: There is no network here

Soul: Oh come on...

Solace looked at him trying not to panic thinking he will come up with a solution real

quick but then she looked at their surroundings and they were deep in the middle of the ocean with no island or boat in sight causing her stomach to turn she vomited the partially digested food into the water...

Dodger walked to her and held her as she bent by the rail facing the water

Soul: (stood up straight wiping her mouth) What are we going to do now?

Dodger: What do you mean we? You're on your own here lady...

Solace frowned confused but her heart pounded as Dodger grabbed her wrist pushing her to the edge of the boat and was about to fall in the water

Soul: (shaky) Dodger!

Dodger: Tell me what games you're playing here with me or else I am pushing you into the sea and you will get eaten by sharks....

Cruel Reunion

# 41

In the boat...

Dodger: Tell me what games you're playing here with me or else I am pushing you into the sea and you will get eaten by sharks...

Solace looked at his serious face and realized he wasn't joking, her heart throbbed in her ears,

loud and irregular, but she barely heard it, for her mind was clouded with fear...it crippled her freezing every muscle of her body but felt warm pee trickle down her legs as she shut her eyes completely consumed with fear

Dodger: Solace?

Soul: Please don't kill me, I don't want to die...I don't want to die..

Dodger: (pushed her a bit scaring her) Then speak...

She opened her eyes looking at the water so close to her as if it was opening up to swallow her, she released a loud fart and Dodger sighed pulling her back in the boat

Dodger: So are you ready to tell me what is

going on?

Soul: (shivery) Yes.... I...I...he\_

He looked at her as she shivered like a reed whilst tears glossed her eyes, she actually looked pitiful

Soul: Please just take me back Dodger...take me back, I am sorry for whatever it is I have done to you, I am sorry please take me back, I want to go home...

She bursted crying and he pinched the bridge of his nose sitting down

Dodger: Why are you crying when I haven't done anything to you?



She looked at him afraid as the scenario triggered past memories...

Soul: Take me back...

Dodger: We really are out of fuel and there isn't network here so there is nothing I can other than just waiting to be rescued, a boat will soon pass by... I think, otherwise we are screwed.

He stood trying to start the engine again but it wouldn't budge while Solace frantically scrambled for her cell phone with shaky hands and noticed it too didn't have any network bars...

Left with no choice they waited keeping their eyes peeled for any sign of rescue...

Twenty minutes passed as they sat quietly without a word exchanged but kept stealing glances at one another... Meanwhile the remaining body heat which Solace had was dissipating rapidly. She was cold, her tights were wet from peeing on herself plus the material of the tights wasn't warm, it exposed too much skin that contributed to her feeling so cold even her bone marrow and eyeballs weren't spared...She wished to be back in the hotel room and safely tucked in the warmth of the bedcovers.

More minutes went by and Solace was shivering the more and it couldn't be ignored so Dodger pushed closer to her seat and put his arms around her, rubbing her arms trying to stimulate her blood flow and warmth. It helped a bit but as more time passed her teeth begun chattering.

The wind that blew was strong and much colder it became way too unbearable for both but being the man and in a desperate attempt to keep her warm Dodger pulled Solace on his lap to use their body heat, but their clothes were so cold too that the effect was minimal.

Dodger: (looked at her) We are left with no other choice here Solace

Soul: (teeth chattering) Wa-wa-What?

Dodger: We need skin to skin contact.

She looked at him with discomfort that he felt very uncomfortable too but a few moments later, they were pressed chest to chest inside his sweatshirt which was now being stretched beyond its limits as they both fitted into it. His

shorts though were obviously not big enough for the both of them. He held Solace in his arms trying to shield the harsh weather off whilst risking getting cold himself

Dodger: I could use a sauna right now and hot cup of chocolate...

Solace didn't reply but sat fidgeting on his lap desperately seeking warmth as she glued on him

Soul: I am sorry...

Dodger: For?

Soul: (embarrassingly) I am probably smelling pee right now

Dodger: Just don't think about that...(looking around) We will be out of here soon, I hope...

He said feeling her breasts squashing his chest, her firm round breasts were really smashing against his chest and her smooth thighs pressing down on his while his hands held her to him with her firm ass. He needed to distract himself and tried to think of something else, the cold, death, anything but his mind kept drifting back to the feeling of her so closely tucked on him and within seconds he had an erection.

She must have felt it too as she tried to distance herself from his pitched shorts but the movement further tantalized his d\*ck making him even harder.

He released it from the boxers it was trapped in and it pressed onto her clothed pusi lips through his shorts whilst she ignored his

movements thinking of Seven and if he had boarded the plane

Dodger on the other hand tried to make the erection to go down but it must've known it was only mere clothing away from a sweet pusi and it stayed rock hard pressed against Solace's tights-clad canal.

In time it had become painful for him that he couldn't control himself any longer. Like a reflex he grounded his rock hard meat onto her, pushing his shaft between her clothed lips thrusting a little and she looked at him eyes wide open.

Dodger: I know, I know...it's a guy thing, just try not to move or you will be making it worse

He continued to thrust up and down, sliding the shaft up and down her slit, wishing the tights to somehow give way and grant him entrance to her hole. Sliding up her nylon tights was so delicious, his mouth started to water. He groaned and pulled her to him, pressing her further into his shaft.

Soul: (weakly) Dodger..

Dodger: I can't help it... It feels too good

To make his point he pressed onto her again and let another groan escape from his mouth.

Dodger: Fuck, it feels good...

She looked at him kinda revolted waging a war against herself

Dodger: Look, it's keeping you warm, isn't it? Haven't you forgotten about the cold?

She looked away putting her head on his shoulder. He didn't know if she was trying to say something with that move until he felt her move her hips up and down directing the movement of his shaft onto her clit.

Dodger: (moaned) Ohhh... That's it baby girl, we're just keeping each other warm ok

She nodded and her body involuntarily quickened the pace against his cock dry humping him to the point of being nearly



unbearable before she clutched onto him hard circling her waist a bit but her heart thumped wildly and she breathed fast, Dodger was pretty sure she just had an orgasm.

He pulled her face to his, she was sweaty and looked ashamed.

Dodger: (whispered) It's okay baby girl, we need this to keep warm. See? You're sweating!

She bit her bottom lip and put her head back on his shoulder, his meat still urgently pressed onto her cunt lips on her tights. He needed to feel the release she felt too, he needed to feel what she felt like inside so he wriggled his hands down between them and pulled her tights down to her knees and pushed her panties to the side as he positioned his member to her

entrance.

Soul: Dodger we ca\_

He locked eyes not letting her finish her sentence and pushed the tip of his D into her.

Soul: (grunted) Oh!

Her eyes widened while he momentarily stopped to see what she would do but she didn't pull back. She locked her eyes with his as he started to push her down on his D already comparing. She bit her lower lip and hissed before opening her mouth in a gasp. The walls of her pusi were so warm and wet from their dry-humping that he didn't need to press down any further. She slid down his D to its base with a

grunt.

Soul: Fuck...this is so wrong.

Dodger closed his eyes and focused on the feeling of his member in her pussy not saying anything and it was ecstasy in there he wanted the feeling to last forever.

Soul: This is so wrong...

She said again this time moving her hips up and down slowly pumping herself on his D. Geez, they were really f\*cking. Dodger was really f\*cking her in the middle of the ocean. He reached up into the sweatshirt and bra grabbing onto one of her breasts and she gasped as he quickened her holding her waist pumping her

down on his cock.

Soul: So wrong...

She whispered in his ear, moaning and grunting.

Soul: And nasty...

He could tell it was turning her on as much as it was turning him on. He moved his hands to her hips and f\*cked her back from underneath and hard. He pushed her back letting her move up on his d\*ck before pulling her close again to the hilt. Their slick sweaty bodies moved together, sliding skin-to-skin, her tight pusi hugging his rigid shaft.

He felt her pusi starting to contract on his d\*ck and he quickened his pumping....

Dodger: That's it, baby girl, come for daddy...

She couldn't believe the words he just spoken and she felt dirty but it sent her over the edge into orgasm as she squinted a gush...

Soul: F\*ck, yes, ohhhhhhhh, f\*ck, Dodger! Give it to me!

Her words then sent him to his near edge too and he railed into her pusi, his balls rising and tingling. He groaned and grunted like an injured bull before he shot spurt after spurt into her warm wet pusi, both experienced the highest level of an orgasm

Their heavy breathing subsided and his D went semi-hard inside her and he slipped it out feeling their combined juices spill onto his lap while they felt hot, so hot they were burning up...

They looked at each other thinking fuck what did we just do?

\*

\*

\*

. Don't report the insert read and don't forget to comment

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 42

At the homestead...

Later on Hector parked aside and Paida stepped out then they hurried to everyone who looked insanely anxious....

Hector: Mom what happened?

Her: Like I said I went out to wash clothes while she slept in the bedroom but when I came back she was gone

Hector: So you never saw any person?

Her:No, i didn't think there was anyone inside even now the policeman there didn't find anything that shows someone entered the house

Paida: What about car tyre tracks? (crying)  
Maybe she is behind the house or underneath

the bed, did you at least call her? Or even asked the neighbours-

Her: We did all that my daughter

Paída: Skylar took my daughter.... She once talked about her friend's husband cheating and punishing everyone... now that I am thinking about it she was indirectly speaking referring to me

Hector: But still she would not abduct her? She doesn't know of Wataida..

They continued searching the area with the neighbours swamped the area calling for her helping them out...

The officer approached them as they stood clueless....



Officer: Hello are you the mother of the child?

Paida: Yes

Officer: Do you have any idea of who might have taken her?

Hector: I am the father too and\_

Paida: Skylar, his wife I think she is the one who took her

Officer: (frowned) His wife so what relationship do you two\_

Paida: Our relationship at this point doesn't matter, the fact remains Skylar took my daughter...

Hector's Mom: Come to think of it...Sky was here about a week ago or so and\_

Hector: What? Do you mean she visited you while Wataida was here?

Her: Yes and she even called her by her name and I asked how she knew and she insisted that

I told her though I don't remember telling her of the name

Hector: (pinched the bridge of his nose)

Mom...why didn't you tell me of this?

Paida: Of course Sky used to visit Solace at home so\_

Hector: Shit she knows everything yet\_

Paida: What did I tell you?

Officer: What's going on? Do we have a suspect?

All: Yes...

At Skylar's workplace...

Later that afternoon Skylar walked to her colleague's office and knocked holding a clipboard file, she smiled and put it on the desk..

Sky : Hey can you sign this please then bring it back.

Him: Ok... (looked at her phone) I will bring it in about... Say 15 minutes?

Sky : 15 that's a lot, I have to have then in ten minutes' time

Him : Oh Ok will try my level best...

Sky: Cool...

She turned to walk away but stopped as her colleague spoke to her

Him: Were you serious about finding a Garden boy or is it a house-boy you wanted?

Sky: Yes but I just wanted to intimidate someone for their reaction but it didn't work out

Him: (chuckled) Intimidate who? Your husband?

Sky: Yeah...

Him: So do you still want one or not?

Sky: Nah why waste my energy trying to prove to someone who won't even care or look at you...There are so many strategies that can really get one's attention (smiled) One that hurts both parties without them knowing what hit them...it will be like a tsunami passed by their lives

Him: (frowned) You have lost me there

Sky: (briefly laughed) Don't mind me I am in over my head, bye!

He shook his head and got to work as Sky walked back to her office and found her phone ringing as she sat down...

Sky: Hey there stranger?

Kieron: Hi I waited to be called first but then I just thought ladies may never call out of formalities so broke that and decided to call

Sky: Well thank you for that I was actually contemplating on calling whilst looking at your business card

Kieron: Hahaha I knew it

Sky: (rocked herself on the chair) So Exodus Law Firm huh?

Kieron: That's where I am

Sky: Alright

Kieron: And I couldn't help overhearing your phone call earlier

Sky: (chuckled placing her leg over the other and slowly rocked it) Ok what did you overhear?

Kieron: Why is he cheating?

Sky: (smiled) That question is too direct don't you think?

Kieron: Uh man I am really sorry for overstepping my boundaries

Sky: It's OK you're a lawyer after all...(joked)  
Lawyers lie a lot, lawyers and lie go together

Kieron: (laughed) That's in Madea's voice right?

Sky: Yep...

Kieron: So have you talked about this, I mean him cheating?

Sky: Not exactly, I don't even know how to start..I just didn't expect him to act like other man

Kieron: What are other man like?

Sky: Dogs...

Kieron: Ouch really? Not all man are dogs... For you to say that it means you dated all the man on the planet right?

Sky: No OK let me rephrase that the man I date are dogs

Kieron: That's more like it

Sky: And you did you date Jezebels?

Kieron: We can say that but she is asking for forgiveness what do you think about that?

Sky: Oh...um, I really don't know, I think she still loves you

Kieron: She won't admit to what she did though and still blames me

Sky: I guess it's not easy to admit I guess

Kieron: Didn't yours admit?

Sky: The situation forced him to because denying would make me look stupid, it was obvious with evidence so there was no way out

Kieron: OK

Sky: Maybe you and I can meet to discuss my divorce, you know terms and conditions on how to go about it

Kieron: Alright sounds cool with me

Sky: Thanks for calling

Kieron: Alright bye...

She hung up smiling a bit then sighed, she still couldn't believe Hector really cheated and they were heading for a divorce

She lifted her face when a single knock came on the door and saw an officer opening the door

Officer: How are you Ma'am I am constable Zvirivanhu can you step out of your office please...

She frowned looking at him then stood from



behind her desk walking over in her high heeled  
peep-toes

She closed the door and her colleagues and  
other clients in the bank were already  
lengthening their necks looking at her in  
curiosity...

Sky: What is going on?

Constable: We would like to ask you a few  
questions at the station so can you please  
follow us

Sky: (frowned) Officer you just don't come at  
my workplace during working hours and  
command me to follow you...I don't even know  
if you're a real officer or not

Constable: (showed the badge) Does that  
answer your question?

Sky: OK but why should I follow you? Care to tell me what this is about?

Constable: Wataida Mlilo do you know her?

Sky: (frowned) The name is familiar but I can't seem to recall who the person is, what happened to her?

Constable: Where is she? She has been abducted, where is she?

Sky: Abducted? So you think i took her?

Constable: Yes we have talked to her mother and father and the grandparents they all strongly believe you took her and the way you're acting is as exactly as they said... You weren't surprised or shocked that Wataida has been abducted because you know all about it so let's go and you will tell us where you put Wataida?

Sky shook her head and followed the officer out

of the bank as everyone watched...

At Palm Beach Resort...

Later on after being rescued Dodger slowly pulled out and shook the pipe dropping his seeds on her then he brought her legs together and dropped himself aside grabbing the pillow...She looked at him and sighed changing sides facing the other way hugging the pillow. OK the first time was for warming each other up and she justified herself for that but now what was this? What was the meaning of her following him in the room and getting banged again. Was she really that sex starved or crazed to the point that she won't resist a dick inasmuch as it was enjoyable-only during the time but now she felt dirtier more than a prostitute, maybe she might as well get paid

because damn she was failing to recognize whom she had become in a short space of time

Dodger stood wiping himself and walked to the table pouring vodka in a shot-glass as sweat dripped down his back and she just looked at his physique, the great physique that Seven covered was on top of her pumping her hard while she cried his name

Dodger hung a drying towel on his shoulder and walked back to the bed holding his glass of wine and for her a glass of juice as his still hard member waved between his legs...

He sat on the bed turning to her touched her butt

Dodger: Solace?

Soul: Mmmh...

She really didn't know how to address him and somehow calling him Dodger felt heavy on her tongue, she always looked at him with respect unlike with Seven they could goof off and mess around

Dodger: Have some juice.. Muka!

Soul: (wiped the sweat off her forehead) I am fine...

Dodger: You don't look fine to me, you look lost, get up... (she didn't move) Hey sit up..

Soul: (sat up slowly) I don't want juice, I can use something hot

Dodger: What will you do when you go to countries with snow? Die of hypothermia?

Soul: I don't even know what-

Dodger: (handed it to her looking at her) I know you don't know but just have the juice, it's good to drink plenty of liquids, I know you're hot now and you wouldn't go for a hot cup of coffee that's why I am offering juice so have it...

She drank a bit of the juice as they looked at one another then she stopped

Dodger: Finish it...

She secretly rolled her eyes and gulped down the whole glass and handed it back to him

Without warning he put his arms underneath the back of her thighs and lifted her up walking to the bathroom while she displayed a serious

face the whole time, why did he have the father aura on him and she felt this whenever she was with him, despite her moaning daddy during sex he really felt like a father figure to her somehow and it was weird

Dodger: What's wrong? Are you upset at me about earlier?

Soul: (kept quiet with a frown on her face)...

Dodger: Ok sorry, sorry wanzwa? I must've really freaked you out back there

Soul:...

Dodger: So you're not going to talk to me....Should I do you again so you can speak to me?

She kept quiet guilt shredding her to pieces while Dodger sighed then walked in the shower

and put her down...

Soul: I will bath in my room...

He didn't say anything but opened the tap and the cold water came in contact with her she jumped gasping

Soul: Uhhh Dodger what are you trying to do? Kill me with cold water!!! I am leaving

He blocked her way and put on a shower cap over her goldilocks

Dodger: You're stinking both your body and attitude so if you move I will really splash you with cold water



Soul: Hutsinye hwakakufita [cruelty suits you the best]

Dodger: Ok ndopfeka size 11 yehutsinye [Thanks I wear size 11 of cruelty]...

She turned to the wall about to laugh and he turned her back but she put up a grin

Soul: Chimbomirai kundibata bata baba imi [can you stop touching me]...

Dodger: Udakundirova here [Do you want to beat me up]?

He pulled her to him and she grinned holding his chest, this right here was normal and everything he ever wanted and by now they could have been talking baby names but... He looked at her smiling and he smiled too as she

handed a face towel to him. He took her hand and ran the towel on his abs then he pressed it on her chest, she rocked backwards and almost fell to the strength of his pass...

Dodger: Oh sorry I forgot I was with a weaker human

Soul: I seriously hate you

He kissed her and smiled...

Dodger: I hate you too...

He directed the shower head to her and she screamed trying to escape as he watched with a stupid grin on his face

Soul: Dodger! Dodger! Hey you don't know how to play wena

He frowned and closed the tap bringing her to him and held her tightly

Dodger: I didn't grew up playing with dolls so\_

Soul: (laughed) Mxm!

Dodger: The water got rid of the smell of pee you had on you

Soul: Pure wickedness...

He squeezed gel on the face towel and lathered her back as she tilted her face wiping it...

Dodger: Do you think we made a baby?

She quickly came off him and now got to realize what she was doing, was she seriously jumping between these guys, she now admitted she needed serious prayers to cast that sfebe spirit out of her

Soul: You're infertile...

Dodger laughed pulling her to him again and let the water rinse the soap off their bodies as they stood glued to one another under the shower...

A few minutes later they walked out of the shower and spooned on the bed..

Dodger switched on the TV and let soft music play as he stroked her hair away from his face. She turned and faced his abs then traced her

hand on his faint six pack while he softly touched her all over, it was so ticklish and nice she closed her eyes enjoying his touch and they laid there silently touching one another without saying a single word. Soul then came off him and took a bathrobe putting it on as she grabbed her clothes and all her stuff while he sat up looking at her

Soul: You were just a one night stand, the fun has ended now and nothing happened, we should go back to our usual routine

Dodger: I didn't give you your birthday present

Soul: Keep it...

She walked out and went in her room where she sat on the couch just thinking of what she did and little tears formed in her eyes feeling it all coming back and couldn't handle the hurt that

Seven would feel if he was to know

She grabbed her phone switching it on then  
dialed his number

Seven: Hey babe, I have been calling you but  
your number wasn't going through and Dodger's  
too reported the same so what happened?

Soul: (swallowed) I have something to tell you..

Seven: What is it?

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 43

In Solace's room...

Soul: (swallowed) I have to tell you something...

Seven: What is it?

Soul: Um...it's... Its...

Seven: What Soul come on?

The images of their f\*cking in the boat flashed back then in the his room it was so quick but meditated...she squeezed her eyes fighting off the flashbacks...

Seven: Hello?

Soul: Um...he was so bad (swallowed) And so big he weakened me and I underestimated him, I couldn't overpower him

Seven: (frowned confused) What are you talking about Soul?

Soul: (shook her head clearing her thoughts) We went on a boat and got stranded when it ran out of fuel, he wanted to throw me in the ocean to be eaten by sharks can you imagine?

Seven: What?

Soul: Yeah he attacked me for no reason but fortunately the fishermen passed with their fishing boats and I got rescued

Seven: That's a relief but can you start over your story from the very beginning being more specific because I didn't quite get it

Soul: OK when I came from the hotel hanty I sent you a message saying you can go I have managed to distract him?



Seven: Yes and-

Soul: He had hired a boat so he asked if I wanted to join him and I said yes...we went on the boat ride with him speeding it so after a while it ran out of fuel, we were stranded on the middle of the ocean with nothing and no person in sight, he then grabbed me threatening to throw me off board and into the ocean

Seven: Why?

Soul: He didn't say the reason why but he was very angry, he then let me go when two fishing boats appeared and we were rescued, so I am still freaked out wena, I was cold and I came back to the hotel, had a nice long bubble bath then got in bed, fell asleep and I am waking up just now

Seven: OK nothing else happened right?

Soul: (heart skipped) Nothing else like?

Seven: Just asking

Soul: No I have told you everything and the reason why I wasn't available on the phone is because in the ocean there was no network and when I came back the battery had no power so I had to charge it first

Seven: Alright it's fine...so are you OK now?

Soul: Yes now I am fine

Seven: Ok I'm still in the plane will arrive in South Africa soon

Soul: OK

Seven: Get some rest...and oh did he leave?

Soul: I don't know now we just parted ways heading to our room as soon as we arrived at the hotel

Seven: OK his call is coming through I will talk to you soon

Soul: OK bye...and Seven?

Seven: Yes...

Soul: I love you...

Seven: I love you too

She smile hanging up and sighed throwing herself on the bed now her thoughts fully drifting back to that time... she put her hand in between her thighs feeling it throbbing.

Meanwhile in Dodger's room he muted the volume as he talked on the phone...

Dodger: Why are you refusing a video call?

Seven: Because of the background of where I am, it's dark and I am walking in the village

Dodger

Dodger: Really and why didn't you pick up last night?

Seven: Like I said I slept at the village at my uncle's house and I forgot my phone in the motel room

Dodger: Ok

Seven: But I tried to call you earlier on many times and your phone wasn't going through

Dodger: I am not home and I was in an area where there was no network

Seven: Where is that place? Didn't you have work today?

Dodger: It's in the evening now so how did you know I wasn't at work?

Seven: I never said you weren't at work I was asking?

Dodger: Ok I am here confirming something and Leona's...I mean some tactic helped out

Seven: (frowned) What Leona's tactic?

Dodger: Oh that was just a slip of a tongue, she

called earlier complaining that I locked her in the house without leaving the spare keys so she was just on my mind

Seven: Dude how could you do that? What if she calls some guys to break in the house? I don't trust that chick?

Dodger: Funny she said the same thing about you

Seven: What?

Dodger: Never mind her she's one confused person

Seven: Yeah maybe I can video call later when I get to the motel?

Dodger: I will pick if I am not sleeping

Seven: Ok bye...

Dodger: Bye...

He hung up and heaved shaking his head, he picked the landline and placed an order for room service.

As he waited he scribbled something on a piece of paper until the room service was delivered

Meanwhile lying on top of the bedcovers Solace snapped out of her sleep before it could get far as a knock came on the door and she got off the bed yawning and tying the robe's band as she walked over

Soul: (yawned restlessly) Who is it?

Voice: Room service

She frowned opening the door...

Soul: I didn't request any room service so-

Waiter: Oh the gentleman in 32 ordered it for you

Soul: Oh ok...

She looked at the food about to reject the free offer but her stomach growled as it was so nicely presented and appetising, she opened the door wide and the waiter walked in pushing the trolley and emptied everything placing it on the table then he left.

Solace sat down and begun staffing herself, at least she could save her own money since she refused Seven to leave his visa card with her

Soul: Mmmh this is so delicious...

She noticed a note sticking out from underneath the plate and she took it out unfolding it

Note: Beware! Some men drag you in a relationship because they don't want to see you with another man, but we should just forget about all that's happened seeing that you're a victim too, I came here for something else but I am incapable of loving a woman right so lust distracted me and you happened to be my weakness, let's treat each other like strangers like you previously said, we can't keep using each other like this because at the end women catch feelings the most, I have booked my flight back home and I am leaving, happy belated to you and enjoy the rest of your vacation..



She placed the note down confused and tried eating but the food lost it's taste and she sighed rereading the note...

At the police station...

The police officer was sitting in front of Skylar... Next to him was Hector and his Mom then Paida sitting on the far end corner busy pressing her phone checking her messages but she didn't have any....

Officer: So Skylar where were you a few hours ago?

Sky: I told you over and over again that I was at work, how many times do I have to spell that out for you?

Officer: Before work where were you? I talked to

your manager and today of all days, today that the child goes missing is the day you report going to work late attending to something so where were you that time Sky and what were you doing?

Sky: Instead of asking me lame questions shouldn't you be out there searching for her... You're running out of time with someone who doesn't even know that the girl missing was even my husband's daughter

Officer: Are you going to teach me how to do my job now? And yeah you're the chief suspect here and this police procedure that you're to comply with so answer what I have just asked you

Sky: What is it that you asked again?

Officer: You think we are joking here huh? Maybe a day or two in here will get your thinking straight is that what you want?

Sky: Never said that

Officer: Do you know Solace?

Sky: (frowned) Yes is she missing too?

Officer: If you know her then you must know she's Paida's cousin right?

Sky: Um...

Officer: And her being Padai's cousin you must've visited Solace often and you came to know of Paida's baby?

Sky:...

Officer: Answer me

Sky: I never took notice of her

Officer: Where is Solace right now?

Sky: She is out of the country

Officer: Will she say you don't know who Wataida is?

Sky: Officer-

Officer: Why did you visit your mother in law about a week ago when she had just left your place?

Sky: I went with groceries to her

Officer: And you saw Wataida there with her and called her by her name but now you pretend as if you don't know what we are talking about here?

Sky: Ok I knew she was Paida's daughter not my husband's daughter

Officer: Great so how did you now know that she is your husband's daughter because I heard your husband's correctly he said he never mentioned who his child is

Sky: I...I...of course I am not stupid I added 1+1 when he said he had a child and I knew it had to be Wataida

Officer: When did you add this one plus one? Yesterday when he confessed and today you

rushed to your mother in law's place to steal the baby because you're barren and jealous that-

Sky: Is mocking me part of questioning? Yes I am barren and if you're to stand for justice here then you should arrest Hector too for adultery and the side chick whom I took in my house with open arms and treated her like a sister yet she was sleeping with my husband behind my back then pretended to like me, she is a snake and I going to sue her for alienation of affection

Officer: And you have just proved your motive for abducting Wataida

Sky: I didn't abduct her..I have an alibi..

Officer: Really?

Sky: Yes take his number and call him in, I came from home and went to Ralyon sports club for an auction that was being held there he will tell you the same thing of my whereabouts and

that's how I didn't go to the office on time, I was there and I had to, it was for something important that I couldn't miss

\*\*\*

Later Kieron stepped in the police station as the continuous questioning dragged for hours

Kieron looked at Hector and frowned taking a seat

Hector: This is who you were with?

Officer: Do you know each other?

Hector: Yeah he is my friend's brother

Kieron: (to Sky) This is your husband?

Sky: Yes and by friend's brother he means-

Kieron: Dodger's brother

Sky: What a small world

Officer: Alright now focus here can you tell us how you two were together so we can confirm her story

Kieron started answering the questions as Paida frowned on her corner

After almost thirty minutes later they all stepped out of the station

Kieron: So you're being blamed for kidnapping your husband's daughter he had with a side chick?

Sky: Can you imagine?

Kieron: Did you do it though?

Sky: No, when and what time did I find to organize a kidnapping I was busy and I didn't send anyone either, I know as someone barren I would be the first suspect but I didn't do this

Hector closed the car door for his Mom and he turned around walking back to Sky who clenched her jaws looking at Paida sitting in the front seat of Hector's car

Hector: So you're seeing Kieron now or you two have been banging-

He didn't finish as Skylar slapped him hard on the cheek, the slap provoked his mother who stepped out of the car and walked towards her

Her: Who do you think you're slapping huh?



Sky: Mom don't-

Her: I am not your Mom

Sky: OK don't get involved in this

Her: You have no shame for a barren woman and although the police let you go I still think you did it...

Sky: That's your thinking bring the evidence that I did it

Hector looked at her and snatched her phone wanting to take the memory card out. Skylar tried to take her phone but he blocked her

Kieron: (snatched the phone back) What are you doing really?

Hector: (put her hand in the pocket) Are you sleeping with my wife Kieron? Does Dodger knows this?

Kieron passed back Skylar her phone and faced Hector...

Meanwhile Paida watched all the commotion sitting in the car growing impatient. Her phone vibrated then she looked at Hector in the middle of shouting as she stepped out of the car

She excused herself over a distance and picked her phone

Paida: Hi what did I say about calling me randomly huh?

Voice: I wanted to know how it went?

Paida: Please just wait for my call and don't make this suspicious, he has to hate his wife so he can takeaway everything from her and she

will lose her job if we nail this one and sent her to jail

Voice: Ok so what happens to your daughter now?

Paida: Keep her there so he won't take her for DNA testing...

Voice: Ok...

She hung up and put up a sad face of a mother who just lost her daughter as she walked back to the car....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 44

At Skylar's house...

Still that same evening Skylar talked on the phone supported by her shoulder and ear as she sat on the edge of the bed wearing socks in her feet

Kieron: So you can't have babies?

Sky: I...Um, that's kinda of a sensitive topic that I really don't want to talk about

Kieron: I am sorry that was so insensitive of me to pry into your personal issues like that

Sky: No it's fine...at least you didn't use the word barren like the others

Kieron: (slight laughter) Yeah...

Sky: But you don't mind me asking if you have any kids right?

Kieron: No I don't mind and yeah I have twins...boys

Sky: Twins wow that's wonderful...

Kieron: Thanks...

Sly: So I just came across this post on Facebook which said that before judging someone for having a child out of wedlock make sure you're fertile first

Kieron: Mmh what does that even mean? Are you saying what Hector did was right and you're blaming yourself?

Sky: Doesn't it make sense that way? I mean if I could have children then my husband wouldn't have cheated

Kieron: That's ridiculous nothing justifies

cheating and immoral behavior

Sky: I shouldn't judge him instead make peace with the fact that\_

Kieron: That's bullshit Sky, I mean if he wasn't satisfied with you and was that desperate to have a child then he should have divorced you first and then go ahead marrying someone for a baby... Why would he do that while still with you? Just to hurt you emotionally

Sky: Well I wasn't good either so the same way I don't like to be judged is the same way I shouldn't judge others

Kieron: What happened?

Sky: Back before I was married I got careless on one or two occasions so I...I...

Kieron: It's OK you can speak to me be free to say anything

Sky: (sighed) I aborted

Kieron: Oh so you're not infertile after all

Sky: I have come to be infertile after a series of abortions

Kieron: What happened back then where you going to be a teen Mom and couldn't shoulder the responsibilities?

Sky: Um, yes that's one of the reason and there was school, I didn't want to give up on my studies yet and the other thing was that I didn't really know who the fathers were because back then I had way too much fun

Kieron: Oh...

Sky: Yeah (chuckled) That's too much to handle right?

Kieron: Well i like that you're honest and truthful

Sky: I am truthful to you but I wasn't to Hector

Kieron: If you had told him would you have been together? Was he going to consider it nothing

and love you just as you are?

Sky: I really don't know...

She noticed the door of Hector's closet slightly open so she walked over

Kieron: Well we all have that moment when you look to what you were years ago and you'd say I was really an idiot

Sky: (laughed) Yeah so I'd probably be judged harshly knowing I caused myself to be infertile that's why I am not going to be bitter about him being with Paidá

Kieron: That's being positive somehow in a weird negative way

Sky: (laughed) Eish...

Kieron: But how sure are you that the abortions contributed to you being infertile?



Sky: Well that's the only logical and sensible explanation to this otherwise I would have long conceived

Kieron: Been examined by a doctor before or?

Sky: Yeah I have been

Kieron: You know Dodger is a doctor so maybe he can give you a consultation

Sky: OK I will think about it...

Kieron: Cool..

Sky: Speaking of Dodger do you know he is dating my friend?

Kieron: (surprised) Dodger has a new girlfriend?

Sky: What do you mean new girlfriend?

Kieron: Because he is currently not dating anyone at the moment well thus as far as I know it and the last girlfriend he introduced turned out she cheated on him while he was still overseas

Sky: (frowned) I don't understand because as far as I know too Dodger is dating my friend, I talked to him like two days ago and we were planning her birthday party although they seem to be going through some stuff but they're together

Kieron: Mmh what's the name of this your friend?

Sky: Solace

Kieron: Precisely Solace she is the one who cheated on him and they broke up

Sky: (chuckled) Solace wouldn't cheat, she barely knows anything that one when it comes to man and mjolo

Kieron: Well she did and she had love bite marks on her neck which she concealed with a scarf but it came off and was exposed

Sky: Uh-okay can I call you back later...

Kieron: Which later? It's now late and way past

sleeping time

Sky: (checked time) Oh yeah it's late...is your wife not home?

Kieron: She is at her mother's

Sky: OK goodnight

Kieron: Goodnight...

She hung up thinking about Solace, how far true was that story that Kieron had just said. She scrolled on her call log about to call her but it was late and she was probably sleeping. She glimpsed at Hector's closet again and she opened it only to find it empty, she sighed closing the doors and walked to bed...

At the motel...

Meanwhile Paida tossed and turned in bed unable to sleep while Hector sat by the chair talking on the phone

Hector: Two bedrooms \*\*\* Ok where is that?  
\*\*\*Strathaven OK it's fine too that side I would send someone to view it because I would be busy tomorrow \*\*\* OK thank you man \*\*\* Shoo...

He hung up and another call came through, he scratched his beard as Paida sat upright looking at him as he looked at back at her

Hector: Hello?

Voice: Tic tock Heki boy the clock is ticking, what have you got for me?

Hector: I told you that I will get back to you as soon as I get something

Voice: Well you haven't called back yet and I am fed up because that's what you keep saying now my patience is wearing thin Hector

Hector: I know but I am making a plan and I will definitely hook you up

Voice: Man I am tired of your endless excuses..Next time the fists will do the talking for me consider that a threat...

The person clicked his tongue dropping the call as Paida looked at Hector with a frown

Paida: Are you into selling drugs?

Hector: Drugs? No come on no..

Paida: So what are you talking about when you said hook you up?

Hector: It's something else that doesn't concern you

Paída: (unbelievably) What?

Hector: Hey I didn't mean that...(rubbed his forehead) It's something I have to deal with

Paída: OK as for me I can't sleep just thinking of where my daughter could be? Ritual killings are on the rise in the country it's now very frightening to even go to sleep without knowing where my daughter is

Hector: She will be alright let's stay positive

Paída: You can't guarantee that Hector...this isn't like American films where they target rich families and kidnap their kids to demand for a ransom in exchange

Hector: I know but at this point we can't do anything other than just being positive

Paída: I still think Sky took her and that Kieron was just a coverup why couldn't you punch that guy...his arrogance was\_

Hector: Apparently I can't do that if I want his brother to help me out so I have to be nice to him despite the fact that he might be f\*cking my wife

Paida: Why is that bothering you?...She can sleep with anyone she wants and you shouldn't be concerned with her because you have me

Hector : Yeah

Paida: Don't show her that jealousy that you're shamelessly showing to me, how do you think I feel right now?

Hector: Who said I am jealous?

Paida: You're by being overly concerned and it's quite obvious that you are

Hector: I am not...but what pisses me off is that she looks un-bothered by all this like nothing happened

Paida: And that bothers you? You expected her

to cry for you, kneel down and beg you not to go is that it?

Hector: No

Paida: (stood and sat on his lap and playfully rubbed his beard) Well if you really want her to hurt then start by treating me nicely, I want that car you promised, Wataida has a dad who sells cars but uses combis to commute

Hector: OK I will get you the car

Paida: (smiled) And demand that house to be sold then share fifty fifty of the money and give me some also to start a business

She kissed him seductively slipping her hand inside his pants and grabbed his balls squeezing his nuts and Hector groaned as he thoughtfully looked at her, maybe she was actually right, they could sell that house and he could clear his debts, yes that's it, that's what



he needed to do. He got disturbed from his introspection by Paida as she took his whole meat deep in her mouth...

At Palm Beach Resort...

The next day in the morning Solace laid on the bed browsing on Noah Johnson's timeline feeling lazy to get up. It was funny how Seven didn't love his real name yet used it on Facebook. All this while she hadn't checked his social media activities nor sent him a friend request so she sent him one as she looked at his pictures and most of them were taken with Dodger. She opened at a particular one where they looked smart in black suits and nice haircuts, Seven had his hand on Dodger's shoulder and below the picture was a caption written "I used to sit and wonder about my

future but now I just look into your eyes and I see all my hopes, dreams and desires wrapped in one package, you're my future and I just want to say thank you for making me a better person and ever since I met you I am more at peace, I choose you and I love you bro keep on cutting meat for me and sharing your food for the rest of our lives... And oh no girlfriends formed against our brotherhood shall prosper :)"

Solace smiled seeing how Seven really loved Dodger and she now understood where he was coming from, they grew up together and their bond was like that of biological brothers. She pressed like on the picture and looked at the comments mostly from women, not just women but beautiful women and she clicked her tongue annoyed

She went on to search for Dodger's account but couldn't find it then she looked at one of Seven's pictures with a friend tagged on it, she noticed how he always tagged the same person so she pressed on the name 'Kunle Woods' and with the D.P she realized it was Dodger

He had quite a number of followers who reacted to each of his posts and he talked more of his business and here and there he would post a picture of him and Seven taken in beautiful places, their friendship was extraordinary

She frowned at one picture captioned "This feels so damn right #Honeymooning in Madagascar but I can't seem to find my bride instead this dude is by my side LoL..."

Soul: He was or is married? And he came here for a honeymoon?

She stalked his pictures looking for a picture of his wife but never found one... she pressed on his friends list and scrolled through his female friends, she kept on scrolling down and ended up getting tired but paused on one female friend who had a picture of the two of them as her D.P... she clicked on the colored girl's account by the name Leona and viewed the picture where she and Dodger stood in front of a tall building wearing beautiful clothes and graduation gowns on top. She zoomed on the pic and looked at how closely they stood together with their arms brushing with the caption #Medic School in US together was the bomb, I miss you so much and the heydays...

Solace scratched her scalp looking at Leona's tall figure and natural curly hair, she looked so beautiful like Ammara Brown and her sense of fashion was on point too. They looked like a celebrity couple and as she zoomed on their fingers she noticed a ring on Leona's and a black ring on Dodger's finger. This was probably the woman he wedded and couldn't let go of, now the other parts of that note of earlier made sense...

Just as she was about to press exit Leona updated her picture and it was of her sitting in Dodger's living room in his big T-shirt looking like a dress as she held a long glass of wine captioned "#Making myself feel at home and I am loving it so far"

She then posted a video that Solace clicked on

and begun watching as it was being shot live inside Dodger's house

Leona: The house is really enticingly charming like the owner himself... starting from the walls (rubbing the wall) It has pretty wallpapers and also decorated with nice pieces of expensive art too, my ideal type of settings but you wouldn't believe that it's being managed by guys only, it is kept clean and in order (threw herself on the couch) It gives you the five star hotel kinda of vibe, it really feels like I am in a hotel... We then have the furniture that is so amazing you guys (stood) Not talk of the French windows, the stainless glass is very very strong like bulletproof shielded, I don't think a stone or a golf ball will break it easily (giggled sexily) and the amazing thing is seeing everything that is outside from here, the hissing waters of the lake mmh it's so magnificent and

perfect just like it's owner. Anyways... (turned the camera to her face) Hey Dodgie I am enjoying myself here thanks but please do hurry back because your absence is greatly felt and I don't know what to do with myself anymore...

Soul logged out of Facebook both Seven and Dodger's accounts stressing her, now she didn't even feel like going out and thanks to Facebook her mood was ruined, she switched off her phone completely agitated.

A knock came on the door and she dragged her feet over opening...she looked at Dodger all dressed up carrying his small bag and didn't say anything but clicked her tongue

Dodger: Morning?

Soul:...

Dodger: You still not talking? Did you go deaf and dumb?

Soul: What do you want?

Dodger: I am going and I thought to say goodbye to you and also\_

He stepped closer while she stepped back but he held her in place and flicked her hair to the side as he raised his hands to the back clipping something on her neck

Dodger: That's your gift, it's an 18K Gold Plated Butterfly Necklace...you might not like necklaces but like gold

He stepped back with a smile and she looked at the shiny necklace dangling around her neck.



Soul: I never asked you to buy this so\_

Dodger: (chuckled) You're welcome stubborn Solace who can't say thank you...so aren't you going to send me off?

Soul: As your what? We are strangers remember (looked at the ring on his finger) Stop using me and go back to your wife and FYI I have a boyfriend that I love...

She slammed the door on his face and he frowned at her reaction as he thoughtfully wondered...

At Skylar's house...

Still that same morning Sky walked to her car carrying her handbag talking on the phone

Sky: That officer called me again and said I am still under investigation

Kieron: Don't worry about it, they maybe still think you did it and to them you're their only link to finding Wataida so your movements will be closely monitored but you have nothing to worry about because you didn't do it right?

Sky: I didn't Kieron

Kieron: OK I believe you...talk soon let me get to court

Sky: OK...

She hung up and tried Solace's number as she got in her car but the call didn't go through, instead another call came through

Sky: Hello?

Voice: Morning, I am the locksmith

Sky: Oh yes thank you for calling I want to change all locks on my doors because of intruders so I wanted to know how much it will cost me?

Voice: I will sent you the quotation and the different types of locks we offer

Sky: Oh thank you..

She dropped the call and connected her phone on Bluetooth so she could play music but she frowned as her playlist was empty.

She took the phone and pressed the music player and it was empty, she went on to her file manager and her heart pounded noticing there was no music and she opened the tray on the side of her phone and her memory card wasn't

in..

Sky: (heart pounding) Fuvk I am going to jail....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 45

At Palm Beach Resort...

Soul opened her eyes facing the window and looked at the mild reddish sun going down the

horizon. She sighed feeling restless despite the fact of almost sleeping the whole day she still felt tired. She has read of different situations that women go through their nine months term of pregnancy and this was probably hers. She pulled the duvet over her body as she held her necklace looking at it.

Feeling a bit dizzy she held on to the couch and stools so as not to fall as she headed to the bathroom.

She sat on the loo and never had sitting felt better than before as it did at that moment. She cupped her face and heaved trying to remember what she was really here for again but... OK she just came here to relax and with the guys gone she could have some quality alone time.

She flushed the loo wondering what Mpho will say about all this when he partly sponsored for this trip

She found her way to the room again and threw herself on the bed reaching for her phone

"Touch It Gently, Put 2 fingers inside, if it's wide use 3 fingers, make sure it's wet and rub up and down. Yep That's How You Wash A Cup"

She laughed at Seven's message and texted him...

Soul: You're crazy Seven

Seven: (came online) For the dirty minded like you

Soul: (laughing) You got me, I am here laughing my lungs out

Seven: Good

Soul: You arrived?

Seven: Yeah some time ago

Soul: OK great please don't mess up my apartment

Seven: I will try to be clean Ma'am

Soul: Thank you

Seven: So you did some work today?

Soul: Truthfully today I just spent the whole day sleeping, I don't know if it is the preggos or what because I feel so lazy and sleepy more often than I used to

Seven: It's probably that or you're just lazy

Soul: (laughed) Probably but I have to make sure to go for that massage at the spa then a

swim at the hot spring

Seven: OK you do that and enjoy yourself

Soul: I will...let's talk again later I have to get back to my friend she has been calling me

Seven: OK cool

Soul: Sharp...

She exited the chat and read Skylar's message before dialing her... Her phone rang unanswered for a while then she picked at the fourth ring

Soul: Hey, I read your message and\_

Sky: And you decided to call now?

Soul: I was thinking of what to say to you

Sky: You can tell me the truth, I know I set you up with Dodger whom I have never met by the way but I trusted Hector that he was right for



you...even though I wondered why you never posted him yet you're seeing someone else?

Soul: It's because Dodger didn't want me, he just wanted me to be his fake girlfriend to introduce to his parents because he can't get over his ex so I just agreed to the arrangement because I had nothing to lose and had no one to answer to...but then I got attention from his best friend it just happened unplanned...The reason why I didn't tell you is because I thought you'd tell Hector who would then tell Dodger of which we want to be the ones to tell him not for him to find out from other people

Sky: So you're dating his best friend?

Soul: Yes

Sky: Do you love him?

Soul: Yes so much

Sky: But you told me you loved Dodger at first sight?

Soul: I was just confused, he got back together with his ex and I slept with him

Sky: You slept with who?

Soul: Dodger, here, he came here and I slept with him

Sky: What are you doing really Soul? Exchanging friends like that?

Soul: I don't know I regret the whole thing I am not thinking straight

Sky: Obviously...

Soul: Sky...

Sky: That's true Soul but regret is good that means you shouldn't do it again

Soul: Trust me I won't

Sky: OK...so who is this guy because he must be treating you good?

Soul: He is and I don't want to mess this up, I

will let you meet him after this trip, maybe we can do that dinner the three of us?

Sky: OK mistakes happen and you learn from than that's what is important and this is your first love so I wouldn't want to judge you, you're experiencing a new thing, most first love don't work out though I am not saying that's the case for you but I am just saying don't be too careful but let everything flow naturally, laugh have fun and most of all have fun

Soul: Thanks friend

Sky: When are you coming back because I have something to tell you too...actually I want you to hear something

Soul: Ok what is it?

Sky: I will let you know when you are here, I told you that I don't want to mess this whole trip for you, you're finally happy and have a boyfriend who loves you so...I will let you know when you

come back

Soul: You sound serious

Sky: Um, I might go away for some time so when exactly are you coming back?

Soul: Where are you going?

Sky: I asked when you're coming back Soul?

Soul: Why are you cutting me, now I am even thinking about coming back because I am not really doing much here

Sky: OK if you see it fitting then it's fine

Soul: I will let you know what I would have decided

Sky: Alright bye...

She hung up and slowly withdrew the phone from her ear as she got back in bed sleeping switching the TV on to binge on films...

At Skylar's workplace...

Meanwhile Sky packed her staff constantly checking her phone waiting to hear from Hector but there was nothing so far so she dialed him instead and she cut the call before it could go through. What could she say to him, she walked up and down wondering if he already viewed the video but by now he could've made noise about it and got her arrested or perhaps he was still contemplating on what to do, she really didn't know what to think but she was worried...She sighed and dialed Kieron...

Kieron: Hi I was about to call you

Sky: Hi it's going to be difficult to defend me

Kieron: Meaning? Did you really kidnap the child

Sky?

Sky: No I didn't but-

Kieron: What? I told you to feel free and tell me anything

Sky: I think I am losing my mind, I will call you later

Kieron: Wait I have your-

She hung up on him and took a deep breath out before collecting her car keys heading out

At R.G.M International Airport...

The next day Dodger's plane touched down and ran down the runway then finally came to a halt. A little while later all the passengers stepped out of the plane and checked out

Dodger held his bag walking out of the airport whilst connected to a call

Dodger: Where are you?

Seven: I am back in the capital...and I will be home in an hour's time

Dodger: I thought you were going to spend 7 days in Nyanga?

Seven: No I cut my trip short because there is not much progress there

Dodger: OK see you then

He dropped the call and walked to a taxi and opened the door getting in then the taxi drove off...

At Dodger's house...

A few minutes later Dodger stepped out of the taxi paying then headed inside.

He unlocked the door and Leona welcomed him still in his T-shirt

Leona: Hi what a pleasant surprise?!

Dodger: What the fvck were you posting on Facebook tagging my name for huh?

Leona: Calm down Dodger I was just trying to entertain myself, I was bored here and you're the one who told me to find something to do

Dodger: Take it down this instance and you need to leave right now...what are you advertising my house for like you're a real estate agent?



Leona: Sorry but I can't leave right now because I washed my clothes a few minutes ago so I am waiting for them to dry

Dodger: Why couldn't you have done all that when I was away?

Leona: I found the strength to do it today

Dodger: Use the dryer in the scullery, they will dry quickly and you should leave

Leona: (rolled her eyes) Ok I won't stay where I am not wanted anyways

Dodger: Good...

She walked off and he opened his bedroom door removing his jacket taking a deep breath then he heard Leona talking to someone before his door was opened

Dodger: (turned) When did you get here?

Seven: Just now and that chick is still here man?

Dodger: She is leaving now

He sat on the edge of the bed and begun popping his knuckles looking at Seven who couldn't look at him straight in the eye

Dodger: So where were you?

Seven: Why are you asking me that? I told you I was in Nyanga

Dodger: In which rural town of Nyanga were you in? Tell me the name

Seven: Um it's called...

He scratched his nose trying to think of the names there but none was coming to mind

Dodger: I am waiting for an answer Seven and I also want to know who the chief of that area is?

Seven:...

Dodger: Where exactly in Nyanga does your uncle live? The one who was taking you around and which areas did you search for your mother all that give me the answers?

Seven: But why are you\_

Dodger: Answer me dammit and what is the name of the motel you booked into huh?

Seven: I...

Dodger: Where you really in Nyanga?

Seven: Ye....I-

Dodger: Then why can't you answer?

Seven got tongue tied looking at him...Dodger stood and Seven drew back as he walked over

and removed the backpack on his back

Dodger: Since when did it start?

Seven: (frowned) What?

Dodger: Are you going to take for a fool Seven?

Seven: But what for you need my backpack for?

He didn't reply but went on to unzip the backpack and that's when Seven remembered as Dodger turned it upside down then all the contents fell on the floor. Seven's heart raced faster and his insides turned as Dodger squatted picking up his passport and flipped through the pages then he slapped his face with it

Seven: Dodger I can\_

Dodger: Motherfvcker you lied to me

Dodger balled his fist punching him on the face and Seven dropped on the floor fainting...

At Skylar's Mom...

Still that same day Skylar's Mom stepped out of the bedroom with a hair bonnet still on her head as she tied her robe

She frowned looking at Skylar sitting by the couch with her face dropped and she could see her back heaving up and down

Her: Skylar? (sat on the table and held her shoulder) You're crying what's wrong?

Sky: My life is a mess yet I pretend to be fine

Her: What happened?

Sky: In my hurt I did something bad that could cost me freedom but what hurts the most now is that even though what Paidia and Hector did is wrong it would be seen as nothing because of what I did

Her: What did you do? (looked at clock on the wall) Aren't you supposed to be at work?

Sky: (wiped her nose) When you told me that Hector was cheating on me with Paidia and you gave me that idea of recording I bought a nano-camera which I inserted on a stuffed teddy then I put it in Paidia's room

Her: OK so what happened?

Sky: I put my memory card in that nano cam so out of proportion Mom I totally forgot that the camera was still recording when\_

Her: When what? Did you cheat on Hector too and brought the man home?

Sky: Mom let me finish

Her: OK go ahead

Sky: Out of bitterness I put abortion pills in Paida's drink

Her: Oh...but she deserves it so you did good, you just can't watch\_

Sky: Mom you're not listening, the whole thing was caught on camera, I was caught on camera spiking Paida's maheu

Her: (kinda confused) Okay and?

Sky: I removed the memory card and put it in my phone, I got busy that I forgot to delete the video

Her: Oh my God so someone watched it? But that's not a big deal even if they say you did it by just their mouth they won't be able to prove

that\_

Sky: (shook her head) Mom...Mom you're not listening, Hector has the card.

Her: (stood holding her head) What the...Sky how the heck did Hector get the memory card?

Sky: We were at the police station fighting and he must've taken it the time he was blocking me from getting my phone after snatching it

Her: You went to the police station for fighting?

Sky: No Mom Paidia's daughter was kidnapped so I went to the police station for questioning

Her: What? Paidia's daughter was kidnapped?

Sky: Yes

Her: Did you do that too?

Sky: Are you really asking me that question Mom?

Her: I\_



Sky: It's OK I get were you're coming from since I aborted her baby what will stop me from kidnapping her daughter? This is what exactly the police will think if they're shown that video on the memory card, I will be arrested for two cases, one I absolutely know nothing about

Her: Skylar how could you be so careless and caught yourself in your own trap?

Sky: I don't know Mom maybe this is karma, I keep seeing my own hurt and fail to see other peoples hurt, karma is repaying me back for all the bad things I did and for aborting an innocent child, I did that to a child who knows no wrong when I should have dealt with the parents instead I became evil as if I was a saint to abort that child when I did despicable things too

Her: (sat down with her elbow on her lap and hand on her jaw) I don't know what to do now? Maybe we can beg Hector but\_

Sky: I feel like I have never been really happy, like life has always been unfair to me, when I was a child you treated me differently when you finally had your children and started hating me because I was adopted

Her: Why are you bringing that up now when we talked about that and dealt with it, it long passed Skylar, it was years ago

Sky: Yes I know, back then Dad used to lash out words on you, telling you to treat each child the same and you changed then started loving me like your own child but as I grew older Dad changed too and started loving me in a way that a father is not supposed to do to a child because we weren't related

Her: What are you saying now?

Sky: He is the reason why I am bitter today

Her: (heart pounding) I don't understand

Sky: (looked down) There was no other woman

Mom it was me

Her: You are lying Skylar, he showed me the woman and\_

Sky: It was me he lied to you, he would sleep with me and\_

Her: (screamed) Nooooooo...you're lying, you're lying Skylar get out! Get out right now!

Sky: You have to hear it because it took me a lot of guts to say this, he got me pregnant many times and he said he would kill me if I didn't do what he said or stopped supporting my schooling and chase me out, afraid of going to the streets to suffer I did everything he told me though I hated it

Her: (pulled her up) Get out right now! How could you keep such a thing from me? You're lying you seduced him

Sky: (crying) Mom please believe me I have never\_

Her: You're lying you b!tch get the heck out, from this day onwards you're not my daughter, I was beaten, I didn't have peace in my marriage yet it was you (crying) I went to a sangoma and tied the woman's womb, yet it was you

Sky: What?

Her: Get out now!

She pushed her as Skylar cried looking at her begging while she cried too until she threw her out of the house.

Her: You can go to jail for all I care...you deserve everything happening to you, you deserve it to be locked up and you should rot in hell...

She slammed the door on Skylar's face as she

cried by the pavement with her hands grazed  
and bleeding....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 46

At Dodger's house...

Seven gasped opening his eyes looking at the ceiling that was so high up and he realized he was still lying on the floor. He pinned his elbows on the floor sitting up as the room spun around

in circles. He looked at Dodger quietly sitting on the bed busy with a phone in his hand

Dodger: Welcome back!

He briefly glanced at Seven and back at the screen looking at a collection of Solace's pictures in Seven's gallery getting him angrier by each pic. He checked their messages too but all conversation were cleared... Of course he would delete those....He installed an app concealing it before placing the phone back on the drawers. Seven looked at the phone and noticed it was his as he stood up looking at Dodger wondering how he knew his password, well it wasn't really a difficult one.

Dodger: Seems you have been drinking, knocked out with just one blow

Seven: (swallowed) I can explain...

Dodger: Explain what exactly? That you're sleeping with the same girl whom you said was ugly? Isn't she the same ugly girl whom you said I should get rid of because you felt threatened that I might fall for her and leave you?

Seven: (scratched his nose)...

Dodger: I am the stupid one right? But I am just trying to understand what you're doing exactly... to please you I did everything you asked for because that's what you do for someone you love, but where are your actions derived from Seven? I am failing to understand...I wanted to feel it too so I know maybe that her pusi is sweeter and irresistible but...so tell me Seven?

He looked down trying to find the right words to justify all this, he had the right answers planned out before but now that he was confronted he

was finding his mind blank

Dodger: You're even using her name as your phone's password?

Seven: Dodger I\_

Dodger: (angrily) What?

Seven: Your arrangement was for a fake relationship Dodger since the very beginning so I don't get why you're\_

Dodger: Fvck what did I tell you that time at the hotel Seven, the night we arrived in the country? So what is this? To keep me away, is this some reverse psychology? Confuse me and her, with you in the middle what is it Seven?

Seven: It's... Its...

Dodger walked out making his way to the kitchen, Seven followed and stood by the



doorframe then stepped back as Dodger walked over folding the sleeves of his sweater whilst sipping water out of a mug, his hand shaky with anger consuming him

Dodger: What does it mean to be married to you? Forget about us being guys, tell me what it means to be married? Is this an open relationship?

He placed the mug on the table and an alarmed Seven quickly swung back but got punched on the jaw. He missed a step and fell backwards knocking the small bin in the kitchen and Dodger stepped on his throat before he could gain strength and stamina to get up..

Leona: (rushed over) Hey hey hey! Guys guys! What's going on?

Dodger: Don't get in the way or else you will get hurt...

Leona: What's the matter? You should stop this!

Dodger: (angrily) Get the fuck out! Get out now!

His thunderous loud voice was enough to make her quickly turn back and rush out as Dodger exerted his body weight on Seven's neck still stepping on his throat and he coughed choking holding Dodger's leg tapping him trying to let loose...

Dodger: Are you single and at will to do whatever you want? Do you want out Seven? If so why didn't you say so huh? (squeezed his throat harder) You slept with the girl you called ugly not only once but many times for that matter! The first time was planned but now what is it huh Seven? Tell me what it is?

Just thinking of all the pictures of her smiling taken in the bedroom, on the kitchen counter and in the bathroom in his gallery got him angrier that he stomped on Seven's throat harder. Seven felt his breath slipping away and he grabbed Dodger shoe by both hands and managed to get up letting loose... Knowing he provoked him he tried not to fight back but Dodger balled his fist biting his lower lip and punched him on the mouth. Seven covered his mouth then in defense grabbed Dodger by the collar pushing him against the stove, his heavy body tipped the pots that fell down spilling all the leftover food that Leona cooked.

Seven: You need to calm down and let's talk this thing out

Dodger: Are you fighting me?

Seven: No but I\_

Dodger: But what? Busy lying to me

Seven: Dodger I didn't sleep with her, nothing happened!!

Dodger: What? Are you seriously going to deny everything that is in plain sight? Who are you fooling?

He got punched again and Seven grabbed the pot banging Dodger on the head and it made a noisy gong sound that was enough to send him reeling with dizziness but he rubbed the bump on his forehead. He regretted that move as Dodger held him by his neck then dipped his head in the sink full of bubbly water. Seven gurgled the sunlight bubbles struggling to pull out as he swallowed the foamy water feeling out of breath..

More bubbles bubbled in the sink then in attempt to be set free Seven swung his hand backwards and caught his belt pulling Dodger nearer then grabbed Dodger's balls who removed the hand drawing back but as soon as Seven turned back he got kicked on the privates and he slowly bent down holding his package groaning as he burped bubbles...

Seven: (momentarily closed his eyes in pain)  
Dodger! It's enough man...

Dodger: (angrily) Don't fvcking touch me!

His shoes squealed that he lost grip then he slipped on the slippery floor falling mouth down...

Dodger: How dare you lie to me? Look at me!

Seven: (resting on the floor on his back as he put his arm over his face) I didn't lie...

Dodger: And you're still lying Seven, if you don't stop I will kill you

Seven: I-

Dodger: How about the pills? Who were the cytotec pills for?

His heart skipped, damn that Leona b!tch, what happened to doctor/patient confidentiality...

Dodger: Is Solace pregnant or was she pregnant for you?

Seven: No...

Dodger: What happened?

Seven: We agreed to remove it

Dodger: She agreed on that?

Seven: Yes

Dodger: Why?

Seven: Why what?

Dodger: Don't pretend to be dumb, why did she abort?

Seven: None of us was ready to be parents

Dodger: Wow so casually like that? So you two are a couple is it? And I am the third wheel who is getting in your way right?

Seven: I am sorry...

Dodger: Am I forcing you into this thing Seven? Who made advances to me when you became aware of my preferences?

Seven: I am not being forced

Dodger: So why is it you find it easy to sleep around? There are genuine people out there I could have had but I never made any advances to any of them and I denied those who came to

me but who am I doing all of that for?

Seven: I am sorry...

Dodger: Tell me where you stand Seven? No, no I guess my real question is do you love Solace?

Seven kept quiet while covering his face lying on the wet floor as Dodger stood over him waiting for him to say something...

Seven: (pinched the bridge of his nose) No I don't love her, it was just sex, I was just using her to fulfill my sexual fantasies that's all there is to it

Dodger: How many chances have I given you now?

Seven: Many

Dodger: (sneered) I even drafted a pact all advised by you and not wanting to hurt you I did



that but what do you do? You went behind my back and slept with her

Seven: That was part of the plan you strategically put up yourself because of your parents, you wanted to please them

Dodger: Seven? Why did I strategize that plan? Did you think of that? Who was it for?

Seven:...

Dodger: So since when did this sneaking begun? Since when did you find that ugly girl attractive?

Seven: (staring at nothing) Um...

Dodger: (angrily) Answer me dammit! You haven't given me one sensible answer since we started talking

Seven: I can't really recall when\_

Dodger: Fuvk Seven don't give me that crap! So you are saying you have been seeing each other for some time now? She even considers you her

boyfriend, she told me she has a boyfriend she loves is it you?

Seven: I really don't know what to say, she might be seeing someone else, we are just fuck buddies

Dodger: (chuckled) Right! So was the pvssy that good that you couldn't keep away? Is that it...is the pvssy so sweet Seven? What is it that you went back for when we said we were done and got her off our backs? What is it about Solace that makes it different?

They both thoughtfully pondered on that question...

Seven: I have no excuse

Dodger: Right you have no excuse... You're a piece of shit! Nvla...

He intentionally swiped on the counter dropping the holder and all the forks, spoons and knives fell on top of him...

Dodger: Fix your mess! And I mean every mess...

Meanwhile outside the door Leona listened to the whole conversation then heard footsteps approaching. She quickly tiptoed to the spare bedroom trying to remember where she heard that name that the guys were fighting for

She went back to her video to delete it...while scrolling on the views she came across the name Solace...

She clicked on the name and went through her

timeline as she remembered. She thoughtfully bite her pinky nail then sent her a friend request...

In the bedroom Seven walked in limping as Dodger popped his knuckles and seemed to be lost in deep thoughts.

Seven took his phone wondering what to say to Solace. Who was he to choose really between the two. Solace whom he has not known for more than 3 months or Dodger he has known for over 15 years.

He sighed none of them not saying anything then he stood going to sit by Dodger's side. Dodger looked at what he did on him and he stood taking his first aid kit. He dipped cotton wool in methylated spirits and softly massaged

it on his bloody lip

Seven: I am sorry...

Dodger: Yeah you should go out of the country and manage a business for me for some time to help you forget her...

Seven wide opened his eyes staring at him as he continued to quietly massage him...

At Mlilo Car Sales...

Meanwhile Hector walked around the complex with Paida holding his arm as they looked at the cars

Hector's P.A closely followed behind watching

all their bodily actions then she looked at Hector's finger that still had a ring on it and she shook her head

Paída: (pointed) I want this one..

Hector: This one, no...

Paída: Why can't I have it?

Hector: Do you know how much this car costs?

Paída: Does it matter I want it, you said you'd give me any car of my choice to put my mind at ease about Wataída

Hector: So are you replacing our daughter with a car now?

Paída: That's not what I am saying

Hector: So what is it? A car is just a means of transportation that's it and no matter what it looks like it will still get you from point A to B

Paída: If that was true then why do you drive a Range Rover yourself why not a Honda fit?

Hector: (laughed) I market the cars I sell...

Paída: Ok I will be marketing for you daddy on the side too

Hector: Besides I am getting you the car for my daughter but now she isn't here so\_

Paída: So as the mother I am not important and don't deserve to use a car?

Hector: I didn't say\_

Paída: And aren't you being negative now? You said we should be positive and that she will come back so what are you saying now?

Hector: It just feels weird to be happy not knowing where she is

Paída: Now you're spreading your negativism to me

Hector: Pick another one, this one will bring

money to the company

She nodded and walked around looking as  
Hector's P.A stepped forward

Her: Sir is it right to be doing this for her when  
your wife\_

Hector: Mind your business Fauna I am not your  
friend but your boss, my affairs are absolutely  
none of your business or maybe you should find  
yourself another job

Her: Ok I am sorry

She regretfully stepped back as Hector picked a  
call..

Hector: Hello?



Sky: Hi..

Hector: Hi..

There was an awkward pause of silence

Hector: Why have you called?

Sky: Um, you're too quiet, has Wataida been found?

Hector: Found where when you didn't tell us where you hid her

Sky: But I didn't Hector...I know that by now you have viewed the contents of the memory card and you feel that I also had a hand in Wataida's abduction but I would never do that and yes I was hurt and wasn't thinking straight and I wanted to hurt you too but\_

Hector: So you really kidnapped Wataida Sky?

Sky: I didn't Hector please trust me

Hector: Trust you?

Sky: I know at this point you don't trust me because of what I did but please don't show the memory card to the police or they will think I had something to do with Wataida going missing.

Hector: (clueless) Memory card?

Sky: Yes please just bring it back to me or just destroy it don't show the police the video I only did that but I didn't steal Wataida

Hector: (wondered what exactly is on the memory card) So where is she if you didn't steal her?

Sky: I don't know honestly

Hector: Um...I won't show the police the video if you agree with me on one thing

Sky: What is it?

Hector: Can we meet?

At Antananarivo Madagascar...

Meanwhile Solace laid on the spa bed feeling her muscles being softly massaged. She loosened up as her mind wandered to faraway places finding peace, so this is what it felt having a boyfriend, the love, the benefits and the baby who was to come and she couldn't wait to be a mother, ah this was the life. The massages were soothing and the person knew the right spots to touch that she even felt sleepy.

She used up her hour as she sat up wrapping the towel around her body.

A few minutes later she walked out into the streets in a knee length floral dress as Wohay was waiting for her with the car, he just happened to be there and became her guide

Soul: Am I really safe with you?

Wohay: You're safe with me than alone, your boyfriend asked me to keep an eye on you so that nothing happens to you

Soul: My boyfriend?

She tried to remember if Seven knew Wohay then again it was Dodger who met him but he wasn't her boyfriend, she shook her head abandoning that thought and went along with it

Wohay: I look over you for a price of course

Soul: Didn't my boyfriend already paid you? I

never asked for this so why should I pay you?

Wohay: Even if you didn't ask for this you need me still

Soul: (chuckled) I need you really?

Wohay: Yes because most locals here speak Malagasy and French so you won't be able to communicate with them unless you're with me

Soul: Oh ok but I did French back in High school

Wohay: Oh really?

Soul: But I forgot it I only know bonjour...

Wohay: (laughed) Then I come in handy

Solace nodded with a smile seeing how friendly he was, he wouldn't harm her besides he was paid by this so called boyfriend of hers to watch over her...

Wohay drove to downtown as Solace caught sight of the town then they both stepped out

Soul: So I should get some work done

Wohay: What do you want to do?

Soul: I am going to start the podcast of what I find fascinating about Madagascar, catching the exciting news and this will be my ticket to more travelling in Africa mostly because I am fascinated by Africa

Wohay: OK but you can't take pictures of people without asking first

Soul: (frowned) Oh..

Wohay: Yes it's a taboo so you need permission, you just ask first even if you want to interview people introduce yourself first then tell them what you want to do and they will give you permission

Soul: Oh and if they refuse?

Wohay: They don't refuse, they just want to be acknowledged first that's all

Soul: OK and that's when you really come in handy

Wohay: I told you that you need me

Soul: True...

She took the camera but her phone panged in her bag so she fished it out and stopped

Wohay stopped too looking at her as she reread the message sent to her

Seven: I am gay and married to Dodger!

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 47

At the hotel room...

Tears filled Solace's eyes as she sat on the couch with a cake in front of her which she dug with her hands filling her palm dirtying her French nails before stuffing it in her mouth. Tears cascaded down her cheeks as she ate more cake, swallowing it without chewing and it smeared all over her mouth eating like she was



on a rush.

How could she be so dumb and blind not to see that there was so much more between Seven and Dodger. Those smiles, the hugs, the caring, the pictures on Facebook with the hidden meaning captions, oh God and talk of him wanting to hide their relationship forever and the way he insisted not to tell Dodger. Skylar was right first love did hurt but she just never thought it could happen to her. Once you get in relationships then heartbreaks are bound to happen and unavoidable. But what did that message even mean, did it mean he loved Dodger more or what? Where did they even get married because as far as she knew those marriages weren't approved back home

She stuffed more cake in her mouth ignoring

the knock on the door. It was probably Wohay coming back to check on her after he brought her back from the town when she broke down.

She scrolled on her phone checking Seven's Facebook account but it had been privatised, the pictures settings were changed so that no one apart from his friends could view and her friend request was ignored. She checked Dodger's too and it was the same thing too, but she saw a friend request from Leona, she frowned wondering why she would request her...She was probably Dodger's ex or even Seven's she didn't know anymore.

A message from an unknown number came through and she read it then pressed play on the video below it and immediately she dropped the phone as the threesome video of Dodger,

Leona and Seven played.

She made herself stand and stared at the cake “God, she had eaten it all.” She staggered, nauseous. She knew this would happen and yet he was still surprised by it. She cursed and clutched her stomach.

What did she think would happen with a guy like that, marry her? No he was too good to be true and she knew this truth but still hoped or maybe ignored it. She made her way to the toilet but stopped, lost, confused and violently sick. Then she bent over and she seemed to hit the ground slowly, taking forever to feel the earth rush up to smack her on the face and she fell down hitting the toilet with her head.

\*\*\*

Later Solace wrapped herself in the duvet, waves of nausea adding to her misery. Her phone pinged with message after message, none of them from Seven; his had a special ring. Her brain felt like it was swelling beyond the capacity of her head as it felt heavier while lifting it changing sides. Again her stomach lurched and gurgled...perhaps some painkillers would help but she had none. She raised her heavy eyelids half way only for them to fall shut. She raised them again and swung her bare feet to the floor and it was cold. One bleary look told her what she'd been eating earlier, a very big chocolate cake she finished all alone apparently. She sank back to the bed; too many things required to do, so much mess and her love life in tatters and it was controlling her very being. She picked the landline and made a call

A few minutes later she opened the door and received the ice pack from the waiter who looked at her concerned but she didn't look in his eyes as she took the ice pack

Waiter: Are you ok Miss?

Soul: Yeah..

She quickly closed the door and put the ice pack on her forehead cooling her bump, maybe it would alleviate the headache too

She laid on the couch with her head on the armrest while the ice pack was on her forehead and she remained in that position for a while until she felt a brain freeze. She put the pack away and went back to the bed, she looked on the floor where her bag was opened and the

clothes scattered

She picked the clothes rolling them and stuffed them in the bag trying to distract her mind and stop her brain from over thinking but it really wasn't working...

Her phone received messages from the unsaved number again and Seven kissing Dodger and both of them moaning with passion came back to mind and it brought tears to her eyes, audio messages kept piling from the number and a part of her wanted to block the number to avoid getting more hurt but then the damage had already been done. How could she un-see what she had already seen

She clicked on the contact and listened to the audios of Seven and Dodger fighting, all the vile

things they said about her she heard it all. Tears filled her eyes as she quickly stopped the first audio before hearing more of its contents and typed a message.

Soul: Who are you and what do you want with me?

Person: (typing)...

Soul: (recorded voice note) Can you please stop sending me those audios. I know they are gay and married and they they fought about me but I don't want the evidence. It's now traumatising me (tearfully) So please do me a favor and just delete my number I don't want to be rude to you

Person: I just wanted you to hear for yourself that you're not special if you ever thought yourself to be, you're being used, these guys came from way back together

Soul : What are you? Their spokesperson, fvck

you I am blocking you and don't ever contact me again...Bye

She blocked the number and lifted her dress looking at her stomach, she rubbed it thinking soon she was going to start showing and the father was gay. She stood and cleared her things off the bed and laid down thoughtfully as tears wetted the pillow. She couldn't get rid of the images flashing through her mind, she had never seen gays having sex before and the guys really seemed to be enjoying themselves judging by the moans and groans then adding Leona to the mix was probably them being spontaneous

Seven's words that he was only using her for his sexual fantasies and that she was ugly filled her eyes with tears. They called her ugly and she



was their puppet from the very beginning to be used for their scheming yet here she was thinking she was loved. She had thought herself to be many things but not ugly but now that it was mentioned she felt ugly, she really was ugly as compared to Leona who was extremely beautiful

It was her fault, she just jumped in a relationship without even studying Seven thoroughly when she had kept herself from man for a very long time. Sky's failed relationships had her not to trust man but on Seven she broke all boundaries and trusted easily... Now she was trying to move on, trying to be the big girl that she was but was there really a remedy for a heartbreak. Big girls cry too when their hearts are breaking, she put the pillow over her face crying even more. That position of Seven underneath while pumping Leona's pusi from

beneath and Dodger doing it on her S, both guys fucking this woman at the same time got her crying even more.

Her lips trembled as she cried holding the phone but she dropped in on the floor and she hugged the pillow screaming...

She put her hand on her chest and massaged her chest crying so hard, the knock on the door came again and she closed her mouth and muffled her cries as she ignored whoever that was at the door...

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Seven leaned over by the sink scrubbing his mouth endlessly but still felt the

sunlight dishwashing liquid in his mouth. Saliva mounted as he spat in the loo feeling his stomach rumble. He took the mouthwash and gurgled it trying by all means to rid the sickening smell

He rinsed his mouth once more and took Dodger's flavored nicotine gum and walked out chewing. He arrived to Dodger speaking on the phone still sitting at the edge of the bed looking calmer

Dodger: You want?

Kieron: Your ex girlfriend's friend house number...Skylar's house number to be precise

Dodger: Who is\_

Kieron: Dodger why are you so absentminded. Hector's wife's house number

Dodger: I don't have her house address only her phone number

Kieron: Oh I have her number too and it isn't going through maybe she blocked me

Dodger: Why are you in communication with her again?

Kieron: She is my client...don't you know your friend cheated on her and they're divorcing

Dodger: Oh ok I didn't know that

Kieron: So can you send a message from there telling her that she should unblock me because I have something of hers

Dodger: Why did she block you to begin with? Is there something I am missing... There must be a reason for that

Kieron: No she got discouraged saying she wouldn't need my legal services anymore so I need to convince her otherwise

Dodger: I will send if I don't forget

Kieron: C'mon man

Dodger: OK let me send the message, I don't know why you couldn't just buy a new sim card and call her

Kieron: That's an idea i never thought of but now I am no longer in town but at home

Dodger: You will pay for using your big brother like this

Kieron: No you're the one paying for using me

Dodger: Bye...

He hung up with a bit of a smile which he dropped as he looked at Seven sitting by the hassock just looking down

Dodger typed a message to Sky and it ticked

once then sent the screenshot to Kieron

Seven: (lifted his face) I think I should go out of the country once I am settled at the bar

Dodger: How long does that take?

Seven: I should interview a few people then launch the bar and I can leave it running

Dodger: Why are you in a hurry to launch it?

Seven: I am not in a hurry I just want things to start running, because now it will seem as if I lied to those people who helped with the cleaning and all in return I promised them jobs, they're anticipating to start working

Dodger: I know people of expertise and that can help launch it for you

Seven kept quiet and didn't say anything more, now Dodger was just being a dictator and he

hated this side of him. Meanwhile Dodger looked at him leaning back on the bed, it was as if he could see through his soul and read his mind. Once that bar starts running then his steps too will be unpredictable because he will be financially independent. The two guys looked at each quietly and briefly smiled but their minds so faraway...

At Skylar's House...

Later that same evening Sky talked on the phone as she pushed the curtain to the side and pressed the gate remote and Hector's car drove in

Sky: (on the phone) He did what?

Her: He bought a car for this girl with bleached

skin and black knuckles, well he more like gave her the car

Sky: What kind of a car?

Her: A jeep

Sky: Oh ok but why are you telling me now?

Her: I don't know, I just felt hurt on your behalf

Sky: (looked at Hector as he stepped in) Well thank you for that...

She hung up and looked at Hector who looked at her reddish eyes then at the bottle of liquor on the table

Hector: (picked the bottle) Why are you drinking this?

Sky: Celebrating, remember I am now going to be single and I can do whatever i want without



anyone expecting anything from me

Hector just cleared his throat sitting down  
unbuttoning his blazer

Sky: (grabbed the bottle and took a sip) So what  
is it that you said you want me to do for you?

Hector: It's what I can do for you that you  
should be asking of

Sky: Ok so you brought the memory card?

Hector: Yes I have it but I will delete the video  
once you agree with my condition

Sky: Ok

She crossed her legs and Hector noticed she  
wasn't wearing any panties as her shaved kuku  
lips were revealed underneath that short dress,

he looked away feeling a serious twitch in his pants

Hector: I want us to sell this house and I keep most of the money, actually 90% of it and you take 10%

Sky looked at him with a frown that was so unfair, she sighed thinking all that suffering was repaid for with this very house she was living in and it was something she could fall back on if one day she was to find herself stranded and where would she go after this, paying rent was just something expensive for her, well after calculating the money she could give a landlord per year she would grow poor but this was matters of her freedom and there was no other way, better be misery but not in jail

Sky: ok...

Hector looked at her puzzled and now really got to wonder what really was on the memory card that made her give in to him quickly or maybe it was because she had been drinking and her judgement was clouded...

Hector: (stood) I will give you the card once we find a buyer but before that just to make sure you won't back out I want the papers of the house to be changed to be in my name

Sky: In your name?

Hector: Yes the buyer will buy from me just in case

Sky: In case of what?

Hector: I don't trust you Sky

Sky: (sighed) I don't trust you too

Hector: Let's meet at the housing council tomorrow for that deal once everything is settled then I will hand over the card

Sky: Ok...

At Dodger's House...

Later that evening Seven sneaked out of Dodger's bathroom holding a small container. He walked in his room and paced up and down contemplating then made up his mind. He crushed the pills on a clean sheet of paper then rolled the rest which he used to snuff the white powder... It hit his brain sending a euphoric frenzied feeling in his system that he dropped on the bed grinning, the adrenaline rushing through him was doubled and superb

With confidence now he took his phone and stared at the screen then dialed Solace's number without much thought. The phone rang many times unanswered and he was beginning to get pissed off. Five minutes passed by and she didn't pick, ten went by and he refused to give up as he still hoped she would pick. Why wasn't she picking? He called for the millionths time and just as he was about to give up, she suddenly picked...

Soul:...

Seven: Hey sweet gal what is going on you're not picking your phone?

Soul: (groggy voice) What do you want?

Seven: I want us to talk but wait were you crying?

Soul: (sniffled and rubbed her nose) I'm not crying... I don't cry for rubbish just leave me alone

Seven: What's going on?

Soul: Good night.

Seven: Wait let's talk

Soul: Talk about what when you have said it all, you're gay and married to Dodger then you send me the video of your threesome saying I am not special, nxii you're khaki man!

Seven: What are you talk-

She hung up on him and he frowned confused, what had just happened here. Fuck Dodger! He licked his dry lips as anger consumed him, he stood and opened the drawer bringing out a pistol

This would be to his advantage if he is gone, legally he could get to inherit all his wealth and he would have a happily ever after with Solace.

Yes he had to get rid of him and no one would ever know...

He walked in Dodger's room and stood beside his bed as he was sleeping and pointed the gun on his head removing the safety pin and held the trigger as his heart rapidly pounded....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 48

At Dodger's house...

He walked in Dodger's room and stood beside his bed as he was sleeping and pointed the gun on his head removing the safety pin and held the trigger as his heart pounded rapidly like it was moving up his throat

Feeling someone's presence Dodger blinked and slowly opened his eyes, Seven's heart race doubled and he quickly tucked the gun on the back of his trousers

Dodger: (pinned his elbow on the bed sitting up)  
Why are you standing there and not sleeping?

Seven: (nervously) Oh I... (looked at the headlamp) You forgot to switch this off so I wanted to do that for you

Dodger: Ok...but don't, I will switch it off later



Seven: Ok

Dodger: Why are you still standing there get in bed

Seven: Yeah I should

He walked round Dodger's bed who looked at his back and his shirt slightly raised then at his eyes as he got in bed, his pupils were a bit dilated and he was just smiling to himself. Dodger leaned over to touch him...

Seven: Oh I forgot to switch the light off in my room too

He got down the bed and quickly rushed out as Dodger sat back folding his arms on his chest just looking at him.

He got off the bed too and walked to his ensuite and opened the cabinet above the basin. He looked at the gap between the containers of meds then sighed closing the door.

He looked at his face in the mirror and then turned going back to the room as Seven walked in munching some chompkins chips...

He tossed himself on the bed and Dodger got in on his side...

Dodger: Your voice is still hoarse are you feeling pain from the-

Seven: No it's numbed

Dodger: Oh-kay...So today aren't you listening to some music to sleep?

Seven: Can I?

Dodger: Of course go ahead...

He smiled handing him his laptop, see Dodger was really a good lover and knew to love right and if any woman was to really catch his attention she would be loved rotten, something that Seven always tried to block knowing he was bisexual, it was his experience with women that changed him completely and preferred the same sex relationship. He pressed play on his song thinking how this time he fell in his own trap with Solace, something that has never happened before

Dodger looked at Seven as Wishing well by JuiceWorld played

🎵 I still try even though I know I'm gon' fail,  
stress on my shoulders, Drugs killing me softly

Sometimes I don't know how to feel  
Ring-ring, phone call from depression  
You used my past and my memories as a  
weapon  
On the other line, I talk to addiction, huh  
Speaking of the devil, all the drugs, I miss them

This can't be real, is it fiction?  
Somethin' feels broke, need to fix it  
I cry out for help, do they listen?  
I'ma be alone until it's finished

This is the part where I tell you I'm fine, but I'm  
lying I just don't want you to worry, this is the  
part where I take all my feelings and hide 'em  
'Cause I don't want nobody to hurt me 🎵🎵

He looked at Dodger and smiled, Dodger nodded listening to the lyrics confirming his suspicions. He always listened to this song when something is wrong...

Dodger: Have you started having the nightmares again?

Seven: Nope

Dodger: So why did you take the pills in the bathroom without my consent?

Seven: Oh just in case I might need them, I don't feel so good besides I am not a kid who needs consent

Dodger: I know, you need consent from your doctor not Dodger your lover but Dodger your doctor so why didn't you tell me?

Seven: Now that I took them without your consent are you going beat me up again?

Dodger: Beat you up for not feeling well? Who does that? That time I didn't mean to take it far but-

Seven: Nah it's normal here I get it

Dodger: What are you saying? What's normal?

Seven: That's how guys talk (laughed maniacally and ate a chip) Guys talk with their fists

Dodger: Like I said Seven it happened because of-

Seven: Yeah, yeah I know it happened because of me, I know I am at fault and I am not complaining but did you have to do it over the phone though Dodger whilst she is in a foreign country

Dodger: (confused) Do what?

Seven: Send her the messages that you and I are gay and married then the video

Dodger: (frowned) What video?

Seven: Of you and I with Leona

Dodger: (stood) B!tch it was Leona... I only sent the message that's all

Seven: But even the message that was so insensitive of you

Dodger: I didn't think I was angry

Seven: No matter how wrong shouldn't you consider her feelings too. What if something happens to her?

Dodger: (sighed) Like I said I was angry

Seven: And the video? (looked at him suspiciously) How did Leona have it? I didn't even know there was a video to begin with

Dodger: That time when she was threatening us with her video I made one with also her face that if she sends ours I will also publish hers to ruin her. it was a counterattack move but I

recorded with her Samsung Z-flip that was easy to use since I didn't have a tripod stand to use with my phone

Seven: So you left the video in the phone?

Dodger: I deleted it but it must've have been in the trash, you know it takes 14 days to clear

Seven: So why didn't delete from there too?

Dodger: I had lots of things to attend to so it skipped my mind

Seven: Well she has seen it and she didn't sound so good

Dodger: It's Leona...why would I send her that video jeopardizing my integrity as well?

Seven: Her phone is switched off now and I don't know\_

He paused and looked at Dodger who obviously picked the worry, concern and care for her in his



speech...

Dodger: You called her because? I told you to cut communication with her to completely rid her out of your system and after a long period of silence she will get what that means...

Seven: Well your video and messages have done it and she hates us now...

Dodger: I will deal with Leona...

At the new house...

That same evening Paidá walked in the house with her Mom who whistled looking at all the furniture in the middle of the room.

Her: Heeey so you're going to be living here?

Paida: Yes

Her: Only two people?

Paida: And Wataida hopefully if we find her

Her: But do you really think his wife took her?

Paida: I really think so and it was the last straw that drove a wedge between them

Her: How can she be so wicked?

Paida: It's because she doesn't have her own children so she doesn't know what it's like to be in labor

Her: And it's disappointing that the police aren't putting much effort, they're slow, she should be arrested

Paida: Yeah she will be...

Her: You don't look that disturbed though for a person who has her daughter missing

Paida: Mom do you want to see me in bed all

day long and crying for you to know that I am disturbed?

Her: That's not what I am saying

Paida: Anyways it's the house and the car that is distracting me from stressing

Her: Well the house is way bigger for two people only while we are squatting in a cottage (picked the broom and began sweeping) You should tell him to give us some money sometimes

Paida: Mmmh Mama you now have to go because Hector is coming back any time soon and it's late

Her: Your father is waiting for me at the gate so- hey you should have let him in why tell him to sit in the car?

Paida: No Mom I can't be bringing my whole family here, what if Hector arrives and find you all here, it's too soon for visitations, you know I

just came home to show you the car and you decided to follow me

Her: Yes and to help you arrange the furniture then I will go

Paida: No Mom you have-

Her: Go and cook for him and I will arrange the furniture quickly

Paida: OK kwacho do it quickly please

Her: I am lessening the work for you

Paida: True...

Her: But where did he get the money for all this? You said he is in deep debts?

Paida: That doesn't mean he is broke and unable to buy small things, its just he doesn't have the huge amount of money required for the debt and he doesn't want to give away his business to cover the debts otherwise he will be stranded

Her: OK go and cook for him

Paida: OK

She walked to the kitchen and arranged a few things and took the plastic bags with the groceries and begun cooking

Paida: I am done 🍲 but why are you taking long it's past ten

Hector: (replied) Still with a business associate but will be there soonest.

\*\*\*\*

Some later Hector walked in as Paida laid asleep on the couch without any covering, he put the keys on the glass table and took off his

blazer as he looked around. He nodded wondering how she managed to put order in the house under a short period of time after coming from her mother....Paida got up looking at him...

Paida: What happened?

Hector: My friend delayed me...

Paida: Your friend or it was Sky? You have been gone for too long...

He didn't say anything and she stood going to the kitchen as Hector remained behind checking his messages...

Sky: Hey you left your tie behind.

Hector: (replied) OK bring it tomorrow when we meet

Sky: Ok...

Hector: Sleep tight

Sky: Goodnight

Paida walked in and snatched his phone placing it on the table

Paida: You came late then you focus on your phone when I am here

Hector: Don't do that next time

Paida: Do what?

Hector: Snatch my phone like that

Paida: (rolled her eyes) Eat your food, you just arrived

She put the plate of food in front of him and he looked at it feeling full after eating at Skylar's

place

Hector: The friend I met with bought dinner so\_

Paida: What? So you ate the food knowing I am cooking here and didn't say anything?

Hector: You sent the message saying you had already finished cooking so I couldn't do anything

Paida: Why couldn't you refuse the offer Hector?

Hector: That would have been rude, the food can always be eaten tomorrow

Paida: Yeah but my effort has gone to waste

Hector: Stop nagging already and come and service me

Paida: I am not removing my panty for a man who doesn't eat my food nxla!

Hector: Then go back to your mother's the



country is full of women who would be willing to take your place...

Paida: Mxm I am coming...

They stood up and walked to the bedroom taking off their clothes...

At the HCC...

The next day Skylar killed the engine arriving at the agreed rendezvous. She stepped out putting on her stylish sunglasses to hide the dark circles on her eyes due to lack of sleep and a serious hangover.

She walked towards the front and met with Hector stepping out of his car

Hector: Hi?

Sky: Hey...

Hector: You brought the rightful papers?

Sky: Yes...

Hector: Ok so let's do this?

Sky: You lead the way

He nodded and walked in front of her while she looked at his S. Her phone rang in her handbag and she brought it out picking

Sky: Hello who is this?

Voice: It's me Kieron, I used a new number because mine wasn't going through anymore

Sky: Oh OK....it's because I needed time to clear my head and-

Kieron: And I get it, it's totally fine...when you find time can you drop by the office and have your memory card

Sky: (stopped looking at Hector still walking)  
What do you mean memo\_

Kieron: Hector pulled it out halfway that day and when I snatched the phone it fell on the ground, we all didn't notice at the moment and I got to see it when everyone was gone

Sky: Are you for real Kieron?

Kieron: Yes didn't you lose your memory card?

Sky: I did but I thought it was with someone else

Kieron: I didn't open it but why did he want that memory card so bad?

Sky: Oh it was his and he wanted his music

Kieron: Oh ok...

Sky: Are you at your office?

Kieron: Yes...

Meanwhile unawares of anything else and his surroundings Hector kept walking until he reached the front desk

Assistant: Hello Sir how may I help you?

Hector: Hello me and my wife here would like to\_

He signalled Sky to draw closer to him but looked at the assistant's face as she frowned looking behind him so he turned looking back and there was no sign of Sky only a man standing in queue

Hector: (chuckled) Eh she must've gone to the restroom

The assistant nodded and called the next person in line as Hector followed the arrow that led to the ladies room where he waited outside while calling her. He wondered why she would go to the ladies without informing him though

Phone: The number you have dialed-

He cut the voice short and slid his phone in the pocket waiting. Minutes gone by and he was starting to doubt if she was ever in there

He looked at a woman stepping out of the restroom wiping her hands and asked

Hector: Hi is there anyone else in there? I am looking for my wife?

Her: There is no one else in except me

Hector: Oh thank you

He walked out of the building heading to the parking lot and Skylar's car wasn't parked where she had parked it anymore...

Hector: What is this woman doing now?

He got in his car and continued trying her number

At The Airport (Madagascar)...

Meanwhile waiting for her flight Solace sat in the eatery stuffing herself with oily chips, a bucket of meat and drank coca cola from a two

liter bottle while Wohay looked at her with a straw in his mouth having a milkshake. She knew she was stress eating but she couldn't help it and truthfully didn't care because she really felt super hungry

Wohay: Hey slow down and eat like a lady

Soul: This is how I eat at home so why should I change, who am I trying to impress?

Wohay laughed as she crushed a bone until she cleared everything

Soul: Uh I am really craving for magwinya right now

Wohay: What's\_

Soul: Fat cakes, I can't stop thinking about them

She took her phone and typed a message

Soul: I am coming home to your place when I land so please make magwinya for me or you can collect me at the airport, make sure to bring the magwinya

She sent the message to Sky without really checking and she put the phone in her bag

Soul: (checked time) My boarding is almost up so Wohay thank you very much for taking good care of me though it was short lived

Wohay: It was nothing, I mean I did it for money so\_

Soul: (laughed) You're crazy..



They started walking towards her terminal whilst chatting and it was good because Solace got distracted to think of anything else

Soul: (stopped) Wohay can I ask you something?

Wohay: Of course go ahead...

Soul: That day of the boat ride, was the tank really full or?

Wohay: Why are you asking about that?

Soul: I just want to know

He kept quiet still sipping on his milkshake with a straw as Solace looked at him waiting for an answer

Wohay: We are probably never going to see

each other again so why not...That day Dodger told me not to fill up the tank and asked of nearby islands and the fishermen and the time they pass all that...

Soul: So he planned it right from the beginning?

Wohay: Yeah like he knew you'd be there

Solace shook her head seeing how stupid and naïve she was to be played and manipulated easily by these guys.

Her plane station announced boarding and she bid Wohay goodbye with a hug and cheek kisses before the hostesses led them to the flight..

At Dodger's House...

Meanwhile Dodger stepped in the kitchen as  
Seven rinsed the utensils used

Dodger: (fixing his tie) What were you cooking?

Seven: Oh just soft porridge

Dodger: OK so what are your plans?

Seven: I am going to collect Visa forms and  
make copies of my passport then get started  
with the paperwork

Dodger: After that?

Seven: I will drop by the bar, you know the  
complex owner still expect rent by the end of  
the month

Dodger: I am the new complex owner

Seven: (faintly smiled) Oh...didn't know that

Dodger: Now you do...I have to go and talk to  
Leona

Seven: OK...

He kissed his cheek then headed out. Seven sighed and then stood by the curtain watching his car driving out then he went to his room where he changed his clothes.

In a few minutes he came down and packed the home cooked Magwinya in a khaki paper bag and left the house...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 49

At the clinic....

Dodger locked his car and paced towards the entrance but slowed down as he saw two officers chilling by the door

Dodger: Morning...

Officers: Mmmh...

He raised a brow and walked in the clinic, he looked back and saw the officers following him so he stopped

Dodger: Is everything OK officers?

Officer: Why? Do you think there is a problem somewhere?

Dodger just sighed and commenced walking. Leone stepped out of her office holding a file then paused as Dodger approached

Dodger: Hi what is going on with the officers?

Leona: Oh they're here for me

Dodger: Why?

Leona: Someone threatened to harm me so they're here to make sure to put that person in his place if he tries to harm me

Dodger: (chuckled) Who is the person threatening you?

Leona: I don't know they're just looking out for me

Dodger: Wow you must be the president's daughter to hire officers as your bodyguards, I wonder if there aren't any real crimes out there that really need their attention other than-

Leona: Their job is to keep people safe and I am one of them...anyways it's good that you're here, I have decided to let you go

Dodger: Meaning?

Leona: You're fired Dodger

Dodger: Really? On what grounds?

Leona: Dismissing yourself during working hours, going on vacations leaving your work and patients unattended just mentioning a few

Dodger: Wow ok....

He drew closer while Leona stepped back and the officers too walked closer

Dodger: (whispered in her ear) Hope you go to bed with the officers too or else....

He smirked moving away from her as she swallowed watching him walk away...

Dodger: Have a good day officers...

At Paida's House...

Paida pulled a sheet over her bare chest as she picked a call...

Paida: Hello?

Voice: Hi why aren't you coming to see your daughter?

Paida: It's just been a day come on



Voice: A day it's been two days

Paída: Same diff

Voice: It's different the girl doesn't even know me and is always crying now the neighbors are wondering

Paída: Wondering about what?

Voice: Why she is always crying and you don't come to check on her

Paída: I didn't want my moves to be suspicious and I told you about calling randomly without-

Voice: When were you going to let me call because you don't even communicate?

Paída: What does patience mean to you?

Voice: Are you sleeping with Hector?

Paída: Of course I told you I love him

Voice: What?

Paída: Why are you surprised I love Hector

despite-

Voice: Do something about your daughter and stop focusing on sex that man even has aids

Paida: He is taking his medication and you should know that Wataida is your responsibility too

Voice: I won't be responsible if the neighbors call the police to report a child always crying nyla!

He hung up and Paida sighed biting her nail thinking of what to do. She looked at her wallpaper and smiled at the picture of her car

Distracted she logged in on Facebook and posted a picture of her in her new car captioned #A car is no longer my dream but my reality

She tagged a few friends and immediately comments begun coming in

Friend: Is that really your car?

Paída: Yes

Friend: Wow where did you get the money because last I checked you were struggling to get a job then you became a maid

Paída clicked her tongue and deleted the comment blocking the person as other friends commented

Other friend: Heard your daughter went missing, did you use her as a ritual and got a car in return? Nowadays people do anything for money

Reply: Yas chommie that's true, has the

daughter been found though?

Other friend: My brother is an officer and he said they haven't found her yet, the wife of the baby daddy is being accused

Reply: Wife of baby daddy? Balance me?

Reply: Obviously she is a side chick

Comment: But how come she never post a picture of her daughter missing yet so that people help out looking but she's here posting a picture of a car

Reply: Proving our suspicions right

Comment: Paida zvigunwe zvekumakumbo zvakakwana here [Paida are all your toes there]?

Loads of comments kept piling and friends were tagging friends, someone even shared the post to one of the gossip platform after creating a collage of Paida's picture and her car.

Infuriated Paida deleted her post and went on to the gossip platform where she was now a topic with her picture captioned #Side chick show off new ride after accusing wife of baby daddy for kidnapping baby

Angrily she stood then clicked on admins inbox and typed a message

Paida: What do you gain by slandering my name please take that post down

Admin: But it's true akere

someone close to you testified to it being true

She angrily bite her bottom lip and reported the post then waited.

A few minutes passed as the post was already totalling to 2K comments yet the Facebook review crew were taking forever to respond...She screamed and changed the settings on her account.

At Kieron's office...

Meanwhile Skylar walked towards his Kieron's door and stopped before knocking, she checked herself on the handheld mirror to make sure her makeup was still intact and looked smart.. She smoothed her skirt and made sure her formal top was well tucked in then she took a deep breath and knocked before walking in.

Kieron swung his chair turning looking at her

and he opened a bottle of water and drunk...

Sky: Hi your assistant said i can come in

Kieron gestured at the chair and Sky pulled it sitting down as Kieron looked at her while Sky couldn't bring herself to look at him in the eyes thinking he probably watched what was on the card and high chances are that he is despising her character...She nervously placed her handbag on the desk and sighed trying to relax...

Kieron: Are you OK?

Sky: (cleared her throat) Yeah I am fine...um the memory card please

He opened the drawer and took a small clear sealable plastic with the memory card, she

leaned over about to grab it but Kieron moved his hand away

Sky: What the-

Kieron: So without this memory card you wouldn't have come here?

Sky: I was going to if you had invited me...now give me the- (tried to snatch the plastic but he slapped her hand off) Kieron come on?

Kieron: Why did you block me?

Sky: I thought-

Kieron: Thought what?

She sat back eyeing the card in the plastic as Kieron smiled looking at her

Sky: I didn't want to trouble you, I am going



through a lot and-

Kieron: Wait you didn't want to trouble me as a lawyer or trouble me as a man?

Sky: (chuckled) The lawyer is the man

Kieron: (laughed) Hahaha very funny....that's humor right there

They looked at each other awkwardly and laughed, what seemed to be not funny was actually funny after all and they laughed out loud

Sky: (trying to control her laughing) Now let me have the card please

Kieron: Not so fast

Sky: What now?

Kieron: If I give you the card then you will go

Sky: (folded her leg over the other) So I can't go?

Kieron: (looked at her nice leg) You just got here

Sky: That's not an exact answer, it's either yes or no?

Kieron: (smiled) No I d-o-n-'t want you to go

Sky: (laughed) OK...but you do know I have a job too right?

Kieron: It's almost lunchtime so-

Sky: Alright 10 minutes

Kieron: Lunchtime is 30 minutes long

Sky: (laughed) What will we be doing for 30 minutes?

Kieron: (looked in her eyes as he slowly rocked himself on his chair) Many things

Sky: (looked back in his eyes) OK many things like?

Kieron: We can listen to music you said the card

has music right?

Sky: Yeah but it's old school music, that you won't like, My- I mean Hector's taste of music is um, different from what you probably like

Kieron: I will be the judge of that

He opened the plastic but Sky quickly leaned over snatching it

Kieron: (raised his brow) Why did you-

Sky: Let me play the music from here

Kieron: OK....

She inserted the card and checked if it was really hers, the video confirmed it and she sighed relieved before deleting it..

Hector that scammer nxii! She opened her

music collection looking for a hit that suited to be Hector's. And immediately when the song played Kieron bursted laughing but stood dancing

Kieron: Let's dance..

Sky: No...

Kieron: Come on...

She reluctantly looked at his bad dancing then stood...they held as they shyly danced singing along

Both: 🎵 Vari kufunga kuti zvopera

Manje Mwari wangu ndongovabvomvera kuti

Hello Mwari

Pane vanhu vari kunditsara mari

Musapindire iphysically asi dei yanga iri  
spiritually

Vari kufunga kuti zvopera

Manje Mwari wangu ndongovabvomvera

Ndakavasetera gokora

Ndichidaka mora

Vachaona hora

Vachatsenga sora 🎵🎵

At Temptations club...

Meanwhile Seven filled wrong info on the visa forms and put them in an envelope then he stood to deliver them but stopped as the door opened and a girl walked in

Seven: Can I help you?

Girl: Yes I am here for the interview

Seven: I already conducted those and-

Girl: But I am sure you can interview one more person even though I am late who knows I might be what you're looking for

Seven: (looked at her from top to bottom) I handpicked the girls off the streets that I interviewed so where did you hear about me hiring?

Girl: A friend you interviewed... Can I sit down?

Seven checked the time and walked back to his chair

Seven: Let me see your ID

Her: Why?

Seven: Because that's part of the hiring

procedure and I want to see how old you are

Her: I am eighteen going to 19

Seven: Then I am sorry I can't hire you, I am hiring from 21 going upwards at least those ages are responsible enough

Her: Responsible enough for what?

Seven: Responsible enough to work in a bar and can handle anything that goes down here

Her: Listen I just want to do this secretly while waiting for results and get some money I don't want to depend on my sister anymore, what if something happens to her then what will I do and she even lied to me yet she was living in his house the whole time, she disgust me and the these two guys all of them

Seven: That's personal and I am not interested... And there are so many jobs you can do that are much suitable for you than this one

Her: I want this one because I can make a lot of money plus I am beautiful. Do you know guys find us attractive, the young sweet sixteens, should I show you my seductive dance moves while I strip my clothes?

Seven: That's not part of the interview

Her: Its just to show you that I am more than qualified for this job

Seven sighed leaning back on his chair and played with his pen as the girl stood and begun unbuttoning her blouse...

Her: I am Lisa by the way

Seven: OK Lisa you're hired I have to go...

He pulled her hand out of the office and locked going outside



Lisa: Can I get a ride and you can drop me by the road

Seven: Hop in

She got in as she speculated him as he started the engine and he really didn't look gay

At The Airport...

Later on Solace waited for her luggage on the conveyor belt as she read comments on her page. She stopped on one comment that was irrelevant to the topic yet it forced her to laugh when she didn't want to

Comment: One thing i don't understand is the

doggy style, I mean who is the dog between the man and the woman??

She scrolled down on the post then a call came through while at the back of her mind wondered why Sky hasn't responded to her message yet

Soul: Hello?

Paيدا: Why are you ignoring my calls?

Soul: I didn't see any calls from you

Paيدا: Solace delete my post on your page, your people are cyber bullying me

Soul: I didn't put that post but another admin did so talk to her

Paيدا: You control the page Soresi...Who bullied you negumbo rako rakaremara huh {who bullied you about your foot}?

Soul: Handina kuremara {I am not crippled} And yeah you and your sisters actually bullied me about my foot...

Paida: Delete the post or else I will roast you also on Facebook

Soul: That is the dumbest thing to do because you have nothing on me

Paida: Are you sure about that... You love picking fights on facebook on behalf of your friend you absolutely know nothing about

Soul: (laughed) Oh and you know about her right since you were her maid?

Paida: That and more and you are not really the reason why Sky hired me

Soul: (laughed) So? What does that have to do-

Paida: She has deep secrets that you don't know about

Soul: And I am not interested, we all have-

Paida: What if Skylar is behind your parents death? Where did she even find that recording that your Mom left?

Soul: Nxi Skylar behind my parents death, you're crazy, I am cutting this call and stop reminding me of things that long passed years ago I am not interested

Paida: The orphanage, your parents, her father then her boyfriend and Sky's heart condition those things are linked so you better ask her what that means

Soul: (frowned) Mxm silly Sky doesn't even have a heart condition

Paida: (laughed) Of course she doesn't... Well not anymore but I thought you knew her?

She hung up collecting her bag as she felt at uneasy, what was Paida really trying to say

She checked her message she sent to Sky but realized she sent to the wrong number

Soul: No, nooooo...

Meanwhile outside Seven walked in through the glass door and rushed to the elevator before it whisked up. He pressed the button but stopped with his heart pounding as he looked eye to eye with Dodger who flinched nervously and his heart skipped too...

Both: What are you doing here?

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 50

At The Airport...

Both: (at the same time) What are you doing here?

Seven: (stepped in the elevator) I came to meet with the Visa agent to submit my papers, you?

Dodger: Oh I came to enquire about your ticket and when I can make a booking, the info wasn't available online

Seven: Oh OK...cool

The elevator whisked them up while they stood quietly like strangers. Dodger looked at the envelope that Seven was holding and a khaki paper bag...Feeling him staring Seven shifted the paper bag to the other hand as the elevator dinged. They stepped out both at unease of getting in each other's way but proceeded walking down the lobby anyways without a word

Meanwhile Solace pulled her baggage amidst many people while she tried Skylar's number. The phone rang but she quickly cut the call as she saw familiar faces in the crowd walking towards her

She quickly ducked on a corner wondering if they saw her. With her bag she peeped from the corner hoping them to pass so she could go out

unnoticed. Her phone rang startling her and she picked still in hiding

Soul: Hello?

Sky: Hi, you buzzed me?

Soul: I meant to call actually...

Sky: Why are you whispering

Soul: (chuckled) I don't know why I am whispering... Anyways I was wondering if you're not busy and pick me up at the airport?

Sky: Ok let me know when you arrive I am about to clock off work

Soul: I have already arrived, I thought I sent the message to you earlier but made a mistake and it sent it elsewhere

Sky: OK I can drive to you if you can wait

Soul: Um, waiting till you finish working?



Sky: Yeah...

Soul: (looked at Seven and Dodger as they passed) I wanted to spend a night at your place so we can catch up

Sky: Oh, I wanted to spend the night elsewhere too Hector is on my case and hunting me down

Soul: Hector, why?

Sky: Long story short because of some disagreements I don't want to go back home tonight until I change the locks

Soul: OK so where are you spending the night? At your mother's?

Sky: No I was thinking the motel, where are you living yourself these days?

Soul: I rent an apartment, do you want to come and spend the night with me instead?

Sky: I would love that

Soul: I am no longer waiting for you I am taking

a taxi so I am sending you the address

Sky: Alright cool...

She hung up and send her a message then looked around. Seven and Dodger were no longer in sight so she made her way to the exit

Seven made an enquiry at the front desk while looking at Dodger across him talking to a ticket agent

Assistant: Ethiopian Airways just arrived a few minutes ago Sir and all the passengers have just checked out, that is all I can share with you...

Seven: OK thank you

He took out his phone and typed...

Seven: Hey where are you?

Soul: (seen)...

Seven: Soul?

Soul: (seen)...

Seven: I saw your message and came to fetch you so please can we meet and talk?

Soul: About?

Seven: Noah...

Soul: (seen)...

Seven: Solace come on we need to talk

Soul: He is now my son only you were just a sperm donor

Seven: You can't make that decision alone when we made him together

Soul: Ayas isn't he the baby you wanted to abort?

Seven: Wanted to but no longer want that, let's just talk this thing out and I promise not to force anything on you, even if we have to go separate ways we have to talk first and know what each person wants I just want us to reach common ground that's all

Soul: I am getting in a taxi

Seven: Please wait for me

Soul:...

Seven: Will you? Tell me which side I am coming right now?

She replied and Seven turned to walk away then bumped on Dodger

Dodger: You met the agent?

Seven: Was just talking to him and he said he is attending to someone so I am going to wait for him

Dodger: OK I will catch up with you afterwards...

He nodded and walked away switching his phone off as Dodger made the enquiry on the desk

Dodger: What was that guy asking you?

Assistant: What guy Sir? I serve a lot of people so you can't ask that question besides that's out of boundary of my job description, so how can I really help you?

Dodger: Mxm anyways did the transit plane from South Africa arrive?

Assistant: Yes Sir contact your loved ones and ask where they're because passengers just got

off and checked out

Dodger turned around looking at the large mass of people hopelessly and thoughtfully brought out his phone checking but it was stagnant

Meanwhile outside Solace's heart pounded looking at Seven joining her at the backseat of the taxi, the video of him and Dodger flashed back and she sighed covering her face with both hands as Seven closed the door and the taxi took off

Seven: Hey I missed you

Soul: Please...save it

Seven: This is for you

Soul: (looked at the khaki bag) What is this?

Seven: Your fat cakes

Soul: Take them back, you must think I am stupid right? You want to poison me or remove my baby (he looked at her) Yes I heard the cytotec part Seven so don't pretend to care for me

Seven: But I didn't remove the pregnancy Soul, I actually protected Noah from-

Soul: (angrily) Stop speaking you're making me mad with your voice

Seven: But I am here to speak so how do I communicate with you if you tell me to stop speaking?

She looked out the window completely annoyed

Driver: I haven't asked where to yet?

Soul: So where are you driving us to right now?

Seven: Eish Soul don't be so rude please take us to\_

Soul: Not my place just town

Driver: Just town? Where is just town?

Seven: How about my mother's so we can talk?

Soul: You want to isolate me then strangle me there?

Seven: When did you come up with that conclusion?

Soul:...

Seven: (to the driver) Drop us at Coffee Republik Avondale please

Driver: Alright but is everything ok

Seven: Yes she is just mad for something I did

Driver: OK

Seven: (turned to Soul) Have the fat cakes I know you're craving them and I took my time



cooking them

He opened the paper bag and the smell hit her nostrils, she swallowed salivating. Seven took one and had a bite.

Seven: (with a mouthful) See I didn't poison them

Soul looked at him as he enjoyed himself, she swallowed then her hand crept into the bag taking one and had a bite. It was medium fatty and scrumptious but she felt like Esau who had just sold his birthright because of food

Seven: (turned her face) You have oil here\_

Soul: (snapped) Don't touch me with your gay fingers

Both the driver and Seven looked at her as she snapped

Seven: Gay fingers? I was just trying to-

Soul: Yeah stop that, I hate you right now and being in the same place with you is so suffocating

Seven: I completely understand how you're feeling

Soul: No you don't understand... You're the one who lied and I am the one who was lied to so you definitely don't understand

Seven: OK at least I know you're not OK because of what you heard but\_

Driver: We are here...

Seven got off and opened the door for her. She hopped out as the driver took her luggage from the boot

Seven: How much do\_

Soul: I can pay for my own ride please

Seven took the money in her hand and shoved it back in her bag then paid the driver

Driver: Will you be ok Miss?

Soul: I am sure he won't do anything to me at a public place

Driver: OK...

He got in his car and drove off as Seven shook his head and pulled her luggage while she

looked at her apartment building distance away peeking from other buildings. They left the bag by the side of the counter and walked in the café

Seven placed an order and they sat down to creamy cups of nespresso's. Solace ate with her fat cakes

Seven: You know that's not allowed right?

Soul: We ordered so why should they refuse me to eat my food?

Seven: (took a sip) So Dodger sent you that message after finding out about us, it wasn't me or even the video

Soul: Am I suppose to care, you sleep with a man and that's just disgusting, you're disgusting me more than poop right now

Seven: I know you will say whatever to attack me so as to feel better and I won't stop you

Soul: I am curious as to how sex with a man even feel like? How do you reach an orgasm (frowned) What exactly goes on? (shook her head) The video was traumatizing more than a horrific accident and why am I even asking you this?

Seven: Men have a g-spot too which can bring about extreme pleasure when stimulated. It's the prostate located right under the bladder and can be reached through the anus and-

Soul: (sighed) Wow you know everything and you must really love sex with your wife or husband I don't know which is which

She shook her head trying to fight the images replaying in her mind

Soul: Why me? (tearfully) Why did you choose me to use when I have been...

She sighed and fought the tears off, she wasn't going to cry for him

Seven: I am sorry for lying to you and hurting you and didn't disclose who I am, here it's a taboo and we did wedded in America, I am ashamed of getting judged, girls would rather hear that I cheated with a woman than a man

Soul: (shouted) Is there anything that you're good at Seven huh? You afraid of fighting Dodger and you're what? Ashamed?

He looked down feeling less of a man whilst the waitresses in the shop looked at Soul reminding her to lower her voice

Seven: I am not afraid but I control myself  
(tearfully) I was a psychopath

Soul: What? You know what just spare me the  
details I don't really care what goes on with you  
or Dodger because you're out of my system  
(wiped her tears) I won't cry for you and I don't  
ever want to see you ever again or your kind  
near me

Seven: (held her hands) We can't break up just  
like that

Soul: (tossed his hand off) What? Do you  
seriously think there's still a relationship after  
that revelation? I must even be mad asking you  
that

Seven: I still want you and ready to-

Soul: I won't be a gay's side chick, There are  
plenty of real man out there waiting to love me  
the way a woman should be loved not be used

as a sex tool...Getting pregnant for you was a huge mistake I wish I could erase

Seven: (sighed) OK I wronged you and I accept that but now we have to think of Noah, I am planning to leave Dodger Soul, so that you and I can be together

Soul: I won't be with a guy who taste other guys...some women worry of their husbands cheating them with side chicks but my boyfriend was and is sleeping with a man... Not only that but he is in fact married to a man

She chuckled shaking her head as she took a swig of her nespresso

Seven: Still you're pregnant and the baby needs both parents so for you and him I am making the sacrifice here...hear me out and let's just runaway and start our lives afresh in another



city, another country where no one knows us  
and we can\_

Soul: I am not doing that for you, I won't leave  
my job and everyone I know here for you not for  
a gay man

Seven: Would you stop with the gay word  
please

Soul: (looked around) Are you embarrassed too?

Seven: Just listen to me Soul

Soul: (stood) I am done listening to you Seven

Seven: (held her hands) Please Soul from the  
bottom and deepest part of my heart I am  
begging you, I know what it is like to grow up  
with a single mother and I am here because I  
love you otherwise I wouldn't have come...yes  
this started as a scam, I lied and deceived you, i  
did every bad thing but please just give me a  
chance

She looked down at him as she was still standing. She looked at the cut on his lips and bruises all over and one above his brow was covered with a band-aid.

Seven: Runaway with me?

Soul: I won't...

Seven: Don't be quick to answer take your time to think about this but don't take too long... I think Dodger is planning on getting rid of me, he wants to send me to a country where we were deported and-

Soul: Don't make up excuses it won't make me change my mind

Seven: I am not Soul Dodger has connections so once I arrive at the airport their system will show that I am illegally entering the country

breaking the deportation rules so this time I will definitely be arrested

She just looked at him then her phone rang and she picked heading to the door

Soul: Hey...

Sky: I just grabbed a few things and I am at the place but it's locked\_are you not home?

Soul: I am coming just now, I am nearby

She hung up and pulled her luggage as Seven stepped over

Seven: Do you still have the video?

Soul: Why?

Seven: Send it to me..

Soul:...

Seven: Will you think about what I have just said?

Soul: There is nothing to think about I have already made up my mind and you're history

She wheeled her luggage up the street as he watched her standing by the café with his hands in the pockets

Solace's phone vibrated and she read the message and replied

Soul: I removed my womb Dodger stop bothering me

At the apartment...

A few minutes later Solace carried her bag and breathed out heavily as she climbed up the stairs of the apartment.

Sky saw her and walked over taking the bag from her before they embraced each other in a tight hug that felt so warm and good

Sky: Hi...I missed you so much

Soul: I missed you too bestie

They squeezed each other one more time and smiled then Solace opened the door. Sky wheeled her bag stepping in and nodded looking at the place

Sky: You were here and I didn't know?

Soul: I was going to tell you about it

Sky: You've grown Solace, look at this place, it's so nice and clean, not too much things yet so beautiful

Soul: Thanks

Sky: Your boyfriend is paying for this?

Soul: I am going to start paying myself end of the month

Sky: OK so when am I meeting him?

She just sighed and threw herself on the couch

Sky: Is everything OK? You don't look OK...

Solace stared into space and before she knew it, she broke down crying

Sky: Soul what's happening?

Soul: I promise myself not to cry because of a man but (sniffled wiping her eyes with her blouse) I wish I never met him

Sky: You're freaking me out? What really happened?

Soul: We broke up

Sky: Why?

Soul: He was cheating

Sky: Uh come on not you too Soul?

Soul: Yeah, I thought I found love but-

She looked down fiddling with her nails and Sky sat besides her putting her arm across her shoulder

Sky: Are you OK?

Soul: I am trying to be, I am so stupid for quickly getting in a relationship and letting myself to fall madly in love without knowing much about him first and now that I know it hurts

Sky: I know what you mean, welcome to love life, mjolo will disappoint you big time

Soul: I can't believe it...(wiped her nose) Look at me going on about my sorrows, how are you doing yourself?

Sky: It's hard but we go through it whether we want to or not

Soul: True but why are we so unlucky in love?

Sky: I don't know...

They looked at each other and sighed just thinking about it

Soul: Let's talk about something else and leave



that it's depressing I beg

Sky: OK how was Madagascar?

They tried putting up smiles talking of something else but at the back of Solace's mind Paيدا's words screamed loudly...

At Dodger's Parent's...

Meanwhile Dodger's mother swayed her hips from side to side while humming melodiously as she cooked supper.

She licked the wooden

spoon tasting salt and stirred in her beef stew pot while she could hear Kieron's twins shouting at each other in the living room

She closed the pot switching off the stove and about to go and check on them when her phone pings with a message.

She clicked on WhatsApp and a video filled her screen. She frowned not understanding what was going on until she saw Dodger groaning behind another man's S. She dropped the phone shocked and steadied herself with the kitchen counter as she placed her hand on her chest trying to calm her erratic breathing.

At Solace's Apartment...

Meanwhile Solace placed the phone down while she and Sky yelled to each other talking with

one in the kitchen and one in the living room

Soul: I can't watch anything without sex these days (laughed) Try the sex lives of college girls it's a dope series...

She waited to hear Sky shouting back but she was quiet. She shrugged and took tomatoes in the fridge not believing that she was cooking when she wanted someone to actually cook for her. Well neither any of them had the energy to but they were hungry and she had to force herself

Soul: Sky are you in there?

She added tomatoes to her beef frying on the stove then placed the pot aside as she walked

in the living room

She chuckled seeing Sky fast asleep on the couch. She walked to the bedroom and came back with a throw to cover her.

She knelt on the floor and looked at her and she really was sleeping.

Paida's words rang again in her mind and her heart skipped as she slowly pulled Skylar's blouse and she held her mouth looking at the incision scar between her breasts...

\*

\*

\*

. Yesterday's second bonus, load shedding

getting in the way I had no power, anyways let's quickly participate before it hits again before we get today's insert

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 51

At Solace's Apartment...

Paida's words rang again in her ears and her heart skipped as she slowly pulled Skylar's blouse and she held her mouth looking at the incision scar between her breasts

Sky shifted and slowly opened her eyes but Solace pulled her top down mushing it together

with the duvet and smiled covering her properly

Sky: (yawned) Oh sorry I am feeling so tired I barely slept yesterday that's why

Soul: It's fine I totally understand so you can go ahead and sleep I will wake you up when the food is done

Sky: OK thanks friend...

Solace fixed the duvet tucking her in and Sky chuckled feeling like a little kid by being pampered by her Mom. Soul made way to the kitchen but paused turning back...

Soul: Hey that time when I came back from the hospital where did you say you were again?

Sky: Which time Solace?

Soul: The time of my...you know great sadness

Sky: Oh I went to visit my Mom's sister in South Africa

Soul: Oh was it your Mom's sister? I thought you said your Dad's brother

Sky: No I didn't say that but it was my Mom's sister

Soul: Mmh I am sure you said Dad's brother anyways you took long that time in South Africa

Sky: It was just 3 months Solace

Soul: How is she?

Sky: She is ok why are you asking?

Soul: Nothing just thought of her...um, later on should we have a bubble bath together?

Sky: A bubble bath, I don't like those Soul

Soul: Come on with some wine that you like?

Sky: You have wine here?

Soul: My boyfriend's (rolled her eyes) Now my ex.. he brought some

Sky: What is the name of this guy by the way?

Soul: Noah

Sky: (frowned) Mmmh Ok...Noah that's a nice name I knew a guy by that name long back

Soul: OK it's kinda of a common name

Sky: Yeah...

Soul: So what do you say maybe a shower together then?

Sky: Yoh Sky let me just rest and forget about all that for tonight, I just want to eat, watch TV and maybe leave little drops of pee on my panties without worrying about a man saying I am smelling

Soul: (laughed) Very funny but I won't share the bed with someone smelling pee

Sky: Mxm...



They both laughed as Solace walked to the kitchen while Sky wondered what was up with all those questions she was asking all of a sudden, she shrugged her shoulders unable to make sense of it and brushed it off, instead she thought of how Solace's breasts seemed fuller and how she also looked like she had added on some weight, well it was sensible for someone overeating

Meanwhile Soul thoughtfully finished off cooking her meat then grabbed her phone. She tapped her finger on the screen scrolling in her contacts looking for that detective's number but didn't know if the number still even exist? It had been so many years since she last spoke to him

At Dodger's Parent's...

Meanwhile Dodger's Mom regained her strength back so she picked her phone up dialing a number

Dodger's Dad: Mai wewana {the children's Mom}...

Her: Evening where are you? (massaging her chest running out of breath) I think I am having a heart attack

Him: Heart attack what is going on?

Her: That's what I want to know too because someone sent me a video

Him: (confused) A video?

Her: Yes a video didn't you get one too?

Him: (frowned) No and you mean to say that

you're about to have a heart attack because of a video?

Her: It's just not any video Baba, but it has your son on it, it's demonic

Him: Mukadzi what kind of a video is this? Did Kieron join Satanism or the illuminati?

Her: It's not Kieron but your older son Dodger (speechlessly) I can't believe it

Him: Send me the video

Her: OK and please talk to your son because I have never seen such my whole life, I think I am going blind too

Him: (frowned) You're going blind?

Her: And deaf

Him: Send the video I want to see what is going on that would leave you in that state

Her: OK....

She hung up and forwarded the video to his number before sitting down taking a deep breath

At Dodger's House...

Still that same evening Seven quickly closed the door as he arrived home and luckily he was the first one to arrive

He walked to the kitchen and played Lucid Dreams by JuiceWorld on his phone then warmed some food in the microwave.

Minutes later Dodger walked in carrying a shopping bag and placed it on the counter taking out a few items as Seven looked at his

face expression

Dodger: Wanted to cook for you since you're not feeling well

Seven: Oh don't worry yourself I am going to have pizza

Dodger: Ok so what happened earlier you just disappeared?

Seven: I was there I met with the agent in another room and I submitted my papers before I came back home. Did you try to get in touch with me?

Dodger: Not exactly just wondered

Seven: Ok my phone's battery had died so I came back and charged it here...

Dodger: It's fine and I don't mean to be so controlling or possessive but...because of what happened I understand that I have been too

hard on you and I am really sorry

Seven: I completely understand so don't worry about it

Dodger: You looked disturbed earlier

Seven: No I am great I was just not feeling well that's all

Dodger: How are you feeling now?

Seven: I have a slight headache

Dodger: Ok eat and have some pills afterwards

Seven: OK...

Dodger's phone rang and he looked at the screen as his father was calling, he picked with a raised brow

Dodger: Dad?

Him: (shouted) What the hell is happening

Dodger? Why are you on some video? (closed his eyes trying not to see the picture in his mind)  
Whose son are you really because the person I saw isn't my son

Dodger: Dad what do you mean and what video are you talking about?

Him: How can you not know when you're the one who made the video for the whole world to see huh?

Dodger: Dad seriously I am lost here as to what you're saying

Him: Don't get me more angry Dodger by pretending to not know what I am saying here...  
Is this the reason why you're not getting married?  
Hoo that's what you were doing all this time in USA when we thought our son is busy focusing on working and making money yet you're\_

Dodger: (heart skipped) Shit...

Him: What?

Dodger: Dad who sent you the video?

Him: Is that what you're concerned about right now? About who sent me the video? I am very disappointed in you not only that but you're not worthy to be my son because no son of mine acts like you

Dodger: Dad\_

Him: Don't Dad me you S-hoe and from today onwards just know you don't have parents

Dodger: Dad?

Him: (angrily) You're a shameless bastard how can you do this to us huh? We hoped for the best for you but look what you did, I thought your Mom was joking but now I am driving her to the hospital

Dodger: The hospital why?

Him: What do you think make a wild guess and I swear to you that if something happens to my



wife you will know which tribe I come from...a full grown man like you who doesn't use his brains to think..(clicked his tongue) Mxm stupid incompetent man...

The call disconnected and Dodger stared at the screen and swallowed hurt. He froze on his position and Seven looked at him guilty stricken

Seven: Hey what happened?

Dodger: I...I can't believe this

Seven: What?

Dodger: I swear I am going to kill that Leona, how could she send such a video to my parents?

Seven: (surprised) Dude she did what?

Dodger: She sent the video to my parents... How do I even face them? My Mom is being taken to the hospital

Seven: What? Why?

Dodger: Because of the video Seven and I have never heard my Dad sounding so pissed off like that

Seven: Yeah I could hear from here too

Dodger: I am going to kill her, I will kill her

Seven: Then what? You will just go to jail

Dodger: But how could she-

He slowly sat on the chair and cupped his face with both hands as he heaved. Seven took the pizza and had a bite looking at him breaking down for the first time...

At Paidia's house...

Still that same evening Paidia stood with her

back against the sink while she talked to the phone

Paida: What did you say officer?

Officer: I said we are now investigating you due to your suspicious activities

Paida: Suspicious activities? What do you mean by that?

Officer: We won't tell you how we will conduct our job but we will call you in for question tomorrow so don't make any funny movements or try to skip the country because we will put a border ban on you

Paida: Why are you talking to me as if I am serial criminal

Officer: Who knows you might be and just haven't been caught yet

Paida: What? So are you accusing me of

kidnapping my own daughter?

Officer: Anything is possible

She hung up and thoughtfully bite her nails, she squeezed the phone in her hand and screamed to herself. Everything had just been messed up now all because of that stupid post and this was all Solace's fault. She clenched her teeth feeling hatred towards her but she relaxed herself looking at Hector dragging his feet looking so scruffy. His hair was somewhat a mess, his shirt was untucked out and had his blazer bunched together in his hand worsening his look

Paida: Evening what's wrong?

She drew close to him and looked away

Paída: You reek alcohol why were you drinking?

Hector: I just had to

Paída: You're on medication, does it go well with alcohol Hector?

Hector: I don't care about that for now

Paída: Then what's wrong?

Hector: Imagine that b!tch refused with the house and now she won't answer my calls...I will have to give my cars away to cover my debt

Paída: What?

Hector: Yes so I need\_

Paída: (threw herself down and cried) Why do I get a man who is losing value now? I wanted you when you still had money but now what is this?

Hector: (sobered) What are you saying Paída?

Paida: Why are you going broke? You have to be rich Hector otherwise my love for you won't be the same

She shed her tears as he looked at her but clicked his tongue walking to the pot and took a piece of meat and ate while standing by the stove. It was delicious he took another and another. By the time Paida stood to finish cooking the pot was empty

At Solace's apartment...

Next day in the morning after sleeping so late while chatting Sky shook Solace who opened her eyes and looked at Sky already dressed. She abruptly sat up checking the time

Sky: I borrowed your clothes how do I look?

Soul: Like the clothes are yours...are you leaving?

Sky: Yes for work?

Soul: Did you just change in the bathroom?

Sky: You were sleeping Solace

Soul: Why didn't you wake me up?

Sky: Are you already going back to work or you will start at the beginning of a new week next week?

Soul: I should probably do that

Sky: So what are your plans?

Soul: I am going to chill in bed what else?

Sky: Ok I will call you later I have to go

Soul: Already? How about breakfast?

Sky: I cooked for you but I am ok

Soul: You cooked?

Sky: Yes I am a good friend so you can relax and have your breakfast in bed

Soul: Thanks

Sky: I am going

Soul got out of bed and stood seeing Sky to the door then waved goodbye to her.

She walked back in and passed by the kitchen looking at the food covered on the counter. She opened it taking a sausage and had a bite then quickly walked to the room as her phone rang

Soul: Hello?

Voice: I saw your message how have you been?

Soul: I am fine can I see you?

Voice: What exactly do you want to know



Solace?

Soul: You're the only one who can help me at this point because I have no one

Voice: (sighed) I will be in let's meet at 9 ask for me when you arrive

Soul: Thank you

She dropped the call and threw the phone on the bed rushing to the bathroom to prepare herself

At the police station...

Later Solace looked at the building as memories rushed back of that time she went in and out of this place. She sighed and walked in to the front desk making an enquiry

Front desk: How may I help you?

Soul: I am here to see Constable Soko please..he is expecting me

Her: Alright...

She momentarily talked on the landline then Solace was told to go in. She walked to the nearby office where she was summoned in

Constable: Hi look at you and all grown up now?

Soul: You have quite aged yourself Sir

Constable: Yes I have white hair now

Soul: (chuckled) So I can see

Constable: Sit...

She sat down clutching to her handbag feeling nervous somehow

Constable: So what exactly do you want to know Solace?

Soul: Anything? I realized I didn't know much about my parents' death other than that they died...you know the burial took place while I was struggling for my life in the hospital and when I came back I was just shown their tombstones

She looked down as tears mounted in her eyes. The very thing she was trying to avoid and she wondered if she could ever talk about them without crying

Constable: (sighed) Why didn't you ask your

relatives?

Soul: No one wants to associate with me and up to date some still think I am responsible for what happened back then so we broke contact

Constable: Ok but whatever you find it won't be effective or bring them back to life and you're just torturing yourself for digging information that won't bring about change, the case is now a cold case so-

Soul: Let me just know

He looked at her as if contemplating then he stood and walked out

He took quite some time while being out and Solace was beginning to think she got ditched doubting if he will come back.

She grew impatient and just as she was about to leave then the door opened as the Constable came back holding some files

Constable: (handed them over) This is what I could find...look over them while I attend to someone I will be back

Soul: Ok thank you

The Constable stepped out again as Solace took the first file and went through the pages then she placed it aside

She took the second file with her Mother's name and read through it as her hands trembled and her knees shook while recalling everything that happened on that fateful day.

She stood wondering why she was traumatizing herself by revisiting those unpleasant memories but she paused looking at the last sentence written on the file. Her heart raced in her chest and she reeled with dizziness as she reread the sentence again

File: In addition to manslaughter, foul play of organ trafficking was concluded due to victim found with a missing organ...

\*

\*

\*

.Load shedding, don't forget to like and comment, goodnight

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 52

At Dodger's Parent's...

Still that same morning Dodger parked his car and brushed his beard with his hand before stepping out. He walked over to the front door and found it locked though he could hear manly voices inside and wondered just how many people were in there.

He knocked and he heard footsteps walking over

Kieron: Morning, hi...

Dodger: Hi, um what are you doing here?

Kieron: I can ask you the same but I came here

for my boys Mom was taking care of them so  
Dad called me over to take them

Dodger: OK how are they by the way?

Kieron: They're good

Dodger: You should give them to me so I can  
spend a day with them

Kieron: I think they would love to get spoilt by  
their uncle

Dodger: OK then...

He entered and closed the door behind him.  
They both walked to the living room where  
Dodger's father stood immediately when he  
saw Dodger and kicked him between his legs

Dodger: (groaned holding his balls) Dad...

Him: It's those balls that makes you fail to think



properly and drag my name in the mud

Dodger raised his face and looked at two of his uncles too seated by the couch...

Uncle: You don't greet Dodger?

Dodger: I didn't even get a chance to with Dad here welcoming me with kicks

He stood up tall only to be clapped on his face by his furious father

Him: (angrily) I haven't done anything yet, I want to beat you blue black till you vomit gayism out of your system

Uncle 2: (shocked) Is that why you called us here?

Kieron: (dumbfounded) Wait...what? Who is gay?

Him: This stupid guy is, I couldn't even send you the video because it is too devilish for your eyes...imagine my very own son sleeping with another man, not only that but he is married to him

Dodger: Where did you hear all that information?

Him: (kicked him on the knee) You have no right to ask me questions whatsoever, your voice and everything about you is irritating me

Dodger: But Dad you can't keep on hitting me like a little boy

Him: So do you call yourself a man huh?

He grabbed his arm tossing him back and forth

Him: Do you call yourself a man then?

His Dad pulled him close and slapped him then tossed him still holding his hand and kicked his rock hard S then pulled him back again slapping him exchanging cheeks. Dodger clenched his teeth feeling the slaps slowly burning his cheeks and not talk of the embarrassment in front of his younger brother and uncles

Dodger: Dad I think that's enough, I am not a little boy anymore

Him: (slapped him again) You're a little boy if you fail to recognize a dear brother in another man but see him as a lover

Uncle: This is big Dodger, you're gay? So all this handsomeness and richness is for a guy? Why are you wasting it like that?

Uncle 2: (shook his head) I feel exposed now, this meeting with us just man is dangerous

what if he is seeing us as\_

Dodger: I am not a pervert

Him: Kieron you better take the twins from their room before they hear this otherwise they will be spread with bad seed from this one

Kieron: OK...

He walked to the spare bedroom and found the boys still sleeping so he came back and sat down

Dodger: Dad don't force me to act otherwise I respect you as a father but\_

Uncle : But do you have a problem approaching women Dodger?

He kept quiet as everyone waited...

Uncle: Dodger?

Dodger: Baba?

Uncle: Why do you sleep with man?

Dodger: You will never understand

Uncle: Never understand what? So you find muscles attractive over hips and breasts?

Dodger: It's not like that

Uncle 2: I thought we were over this stage of gathering family for meetings but even at your age we are still being called to deal with you? When are you going to grow up? Where did we go wrong with you? With the level of your education and how you're doing well in life we never thought you'd embarrass us like this...I mean we use you as an example to our children to do well and work hard like you to be great in life. Now I even heard you are driving a monolith

and the guys around are wondering which politician's son you are yet you're an ordinary son of a farmer and isn't into politics

Him: His mother is in the hospital as we speak and it's no use speaking to him softly like this, I have lost all the respect I had for him, he deserves none of it

He angrily walked over and punched him on the face then his uncle stood up pulling him back but he pushed him off...

Him: (angrily) Let me deal with his guy who is too big for his shoes, he goes to foreign lands and adopts their culture and comes back with that filth

Dodger: Dad with all due respect I am no longer a kid who has to first acknowledge\_

His father turned back and kicked Dodger on the face while he sat down. Dodger fell on his back putting his hands over his mouth then his father bent over and slapped him side to side then he stomped on his stomach.

To avoid further commotion he stood up and tried to walk outside but his father grabbed his collar pulling him back inside as the uncle shook his head unable to comprehend what he just heard...

Uncle: I thought we were going to talk to the boy not fight and inasmuch as he is wrong we don't condone violence...should we just leave since you have this situation under control all by yourself?

Dodger just looked at his father as he angrily looked at him. The uncle pushed his hand off Dodger's t-shirt then pulled him back to sit.

Him: He has disappointed me, a whole doctor embarrassing me like this what is Kieron learning from him, what example is he setting for his little sister and even his nieces and nephews, he is not a man this one

Uncle 2: He is a sissy and should be wearing pink

Him: (infuriated) Such a son came from my loins, I was proud to have had a boy as my first back then but it's a woman disguised as a boy

His father angrily charged at him and kicked him in the stomach. He fell on his knees holding his belly but he didn't get a chance to even react as his Dad continuously kicked him



Dodger: (pushed him off) Stop it Dad!

Him: Did you just push me?

Dodger: Yes because what you're now going to far, I understand that you're angry but I won't be apologetic for my behavior

Him: What? Because of that stupid behavior your Mom is admitted in the hospital right now, do you know that you pervert?

His Dad angrily grabbed his older brother's walking cane and beat with it. Dodger grabbed the stick snatching it out of his Father's hand and overpowered him pushing him back. He staggered back then stood by the wall

Dodger: Yes I wasn't born gay but what made me one? You all know what happened with Melli

then Lira and it was because of them I couldn't-

Him: (kicked him again) Don't blame others for your stupid choices

Dodger: (angrily in his face) You are no saint here...I heard Mom saying she was living with a shell of a man for years now because you couldn't get over the other woman and there wasn't happiness in this house

Him: What are you talking about? I love your mother

Dodger: Only in talk and if you don't stop kicking me I swear I will now fight you back

Him: (chuckled) Mfana wakapusiswa fight your father?... So with those excuses you became gay?

Dodger: They're not excuses, they're feelings and I hurt just like everyone else, I won't get down to history but respect me as a person and my decisions you don't know what battles I

fought...we are done here

He picked his car keys and he walked out slamming the door hard. He sat in his car with his head on the steering wheel thinking how he wanted to go back being a man but the woman again got enticed by another. He clicked his tongue and drove out as the radio took over his thoughts...

At Skylar's workplace...

Skylar entered the yearly savings of a client in the computer while glancing at her phone. It pinged and she smiled replying a message then got back to typing. The sequence went on and on until her phone rang

Sky: Hello?

Kieron: I am outside

Sky: What?

Kieron: Come out Ms Skylar...

She shook her head dropping the call and walked out. She smiled looking at Kieron looking smart in his casuals standing with his back against the car and his legs crossed over the other.

Sky: Hi...

Kieron: Hey... a flower for you

Sky: (smiled taking the fresh flower and smelt it)  
A flower really?

Kieron: Yeah hoping you feel better and it worked because you're smiling

Sky: (laughed) OK you got me

Kieron: So why weren't you answering my messages last night?

Sky: Sorry I was with a friend

Kieron: Girl friend I suppose?

Sky: (laughed) Yes so I didn't want to be rude and always be on the phone

Kieron: OK...By friend you mean Solace?

Sky: Yep

Kieron: Solace who was in a fake relationship with Dodger?

Sky: Did Dodger finally tell you that?

Kieron: Yeah and that he is also gay

Sky: (frowned) What?

Kieron: Yeah he confessed and said he was just using Soul for introductions only

Sky: Mmh so if he is gay who is the lover?

Kieron: I don't know...

Sky thoughtfully wondered about Solace's boyfriend whom she said he cheated, who did he cheat with? Solace also mentioned that he was also Dodger's best friend... mmh something was definitely fishy here

Kieron: Earth to Skylar hello?

Sky: (snapped) Sorry about that, you were saying?

Kieron: That I am going to draft my divorce papers because my wife finally asked for divorce

Sky: Oh ok my husband asked when we are meeting for that too

Kieron: So why don't we have lunch and go over that together

Sky: Ok let me get my purse I will be back

Kieron nodded as Skylar walked back inside and grabbed back her staff before joining him in his car...

At Kieron's Office...

Later Kieron sat on the opposite couch with his leg over the other hiding his erection as he and Sky talked over lunch

Sky: So how do you feel about your brother being gay?

Kieron: Honestly I understand him though I despise the practice

Sky: Meaning?

Kieron: Man are weak too and infidelity can break them as much as it does to women

Sky: OK tell me more

He got lost for a minute as he watched Skylar's lips move as she speaks and bites into her burger...he could only imagine his di<k around those cherry lipsticated lips

He glared at her plump breasts and shook his head lifting his eyes from her boobs to her face but knew that seeing those nipples printing on the tight top she was wearing was reason why his di<k was hard.

Sky: Are we even together here?

He blinked a few times then cleared his throat...



Kieron: Uhm.. (cleared throat unable to focus)  
Yes.. Sorry, you were saying?

Sky: I asked how you feel about your wife's unfaithfulness?

Kieron: I broke down at first and this is the reason why I understand Dodger but now I have moved past the pain

Sky: OK and can you love someone else because at this point I don't think I can

Kieron: The heart makes that decision and you should permit it

Sky: Mmmh...

Kieron: I like your top by the way.

Sky: (looks at herself) Oh thank you I borrowed it...

Kieron: (laughed) It's great on you

Sky: Thanks I will permanently steal it...

Kieron: You should

Sky:Uhm one thing I've learnt over such betrayal is that you shouldn't ignore what you're feeling but instead you have to deal with the emotions and the pain as they Come or you'll forever be bitter even in your next relationship you won't be able to trust anyone

Kieron: (laughed) Are you now a love doctor?

She laughed as he stood with his empties and Skylar's eyes widened at his dick print, dude seemed really packed.

She crossed her legs looking at him throwing the rubbish in the bin

Sky: What are you going to do about the

custody of your twins?

Kieron: She at least loves her kids and that's the reason why she wanted to stay and not divorce

Sky: So what happened?

Kieron: I can't forget what she did though I forgave her I don't trust her

He walked back to the couch and this time around sat closely to her

Kieron: How are you dealing with your pain? For me I would like to release it all but can't bring myself to pick up a random woman for that?

Sky: I don't know what you mean by that but Hector and Paidá's affair is something I don't want to talk about because I am not yet entirely over what happened but I have to move on, he chose her and life goes on. In as much as it

hurts I have to accept that it happened and move on, (sighed) He wanted children and Paida gave him that, children are his source of happiness in a marriage (tearfully) They even gave her the name Wataida meaning The one we wanted or wished to have, she is really loved

She looked down and Kieron patted her on her back, feeling her pain..

Kieron: I'm so sorry and I totally understand how hard that was for you but what if you're not barren

Sky: (recalling her Mom's words) I am barren and can never have children

He looked directly in her eyes and she did the same and like magnets they slowly drew their

lips into each other's faces until their lips touched. The kiss started slow and unsure...

Skylar's heart pounded as Kieron nibbled her bottom lip. Instinctively missing that feeling she wrapped her arms around his shoulders and deepened the kiss...

A few minutes passed then she broke the kiss breathing heavily.

Sky: We won't be different from them so we can't do this..

Kieron: Um, yeah...

He leaned back on the couch sitting properly both fighting the sexual tension

Sky: I think I should go..

He didn't say anything and watched her standing up walking to his desk. Her butts gyrated in the skirt she was wearing...damn there are something sexy about women who worked in a bank and he didn't know if her being Miss independent gave her the confidence and walk like an alpha female or she was naturally just like that.

After much thought and hesitation he pulled her to him as she was passing to the door

He laid her back on the couch and pinned her down getting on top of her and leaned over kissing her deeply

Sky: (moaned) uhmmm..

She parted her legs giving in to him so he could access his meat over her pusi. Kieron slid his hand under her top slithering up to her boobs and firmly squeezed them while kissing her lips.

Quickly she lifted his shirt over his head and threw it across the office then helped unbuckle his jeans pushing it down to his knees together with his boxer.

Sky: (on his lips) We have to first divorce

Kieron: Yes we have to...

She grabbed his D and stroked it as they French

kissed.... Kieron bunched her skirt on her waist and hooked a finger on her thong, she floated her lower body up a bit in the air and Kieron pulled the stringy thong down her legs and threw it away before holding both her knees parting her legs wide and her flaps flashed him

Kieron: Shit...

Sky: We are still...but...

Kieron lined his meat over her slippery slit leaning down on her and...

At Solace's apartment...

Solace walked in the house and closed the door, she pressed her face on the door as tears filled her eyes. She turned back and screamed



throwing her car keys away then she slowly slid down on the floor as tears stained her cheeks.

She remained at the door hugging her legs for quite some time ignoring her phone ringing in her handbag knowing who was calling her. The phone kept ringing and it became annoying

Soul: (brought it out and picked) Please just leave me alone....

She hung up and put a hand over her mouth then her phone rang again. Judging by the ringing tone it was someone else. She wiped her tears and picked...

Sky: Um, I can't talk right now can you call later  
\*\*\* yes I am back in the country (sniffled) No I

am ok, I am not crying...(crying)....Truthfully I am crying and I don't know who to talk to, it seems I am surrounded by people who just want to...(cried out) I don't know who is real or fake anymore...\*\*\* No I want to be alone \*\*\* I won't kill myself (laughed tearfully) I love my life \*\*\* Don't come...no don't I want... I will be alright \*\*\*OK come kwacho...bye.

She hung up and allowed her emotions to take over. She rubbed her stomach, seemed it was now her and the baby alone in this world. Her lips trembled and after much contemplation she picked her phone dialing the constable...

At Kieron's office...

Skylar's breasts shook as Kieron drove his flesh thrusting into her with her leg pushed

backwards. She gasped as she got filled fully then spasmed running out of breath as it hit her. Kieron froze inside and splashed his thick warm seeds deep in her canal while she vibrated underneath him.

Kieron shot his remaining seeds into her as she milked him of what he was worth. They then both caught their breaths looking at one another then looked down as he slowly slid out his semi hard D dripping semen and coated by her juices

He took the tissue box from the table and wiped his meat then handed it over to her. She sat up wiping herself clean and they both dress up quietly

Sky: This is the first and last time this happens,

I will no longer visit your office

Kieron: Then I will visit your office because we will need to take care of each other's stresses

Sky: Not until we get divorced Kieron, this is wrong

Kieron: OK not until then

Sky: Can we both agree this was a mistake and shouldn't happen again

Kieron: Yes it will happen when we divorce

She banged him and he laughed clicking his belt on

Sky: You're not taking me seriously...I have to go

Kieron: I will drive you back...

She grabbed her bag and walked out as Kieron touched her hand but she slapped it off as they passed the receptionist who looked at them after hearing those noises. She looked away embarrassed on their behalf then carried on with her work.

At Skylar's workplace...

A few minutes later both Skylar and Kieron stepped out of the car closing their doors.

Kieron walked her to the front where they both froze on their steps looking at police officers stepping out of the bank and wondered what was going on.

Manager: Sky these man are here for you? What

is going on with you these days because the police are always on your case?

Sky: Uhm....

Officer: Mrs Mlilo?

Sky: Yes what is it this time? I thought I already told you I didn't kidnap Paidia's daughter

Officer: No it's not about that but another case

Sky: What other case?

Officer: Did you or didn't you have a heart transplant?

Her heart pounded as she looked at the officer then at Kieron who frowned trying to understand what was going on

Officer: Well Mrs Mlilo?

Sky: Um....

Kieron: Officers what is this about?

Officer: It's about a cold case of years back being reopened for investigation

Kieron: I am her lawyer and she will not-

Officer: No she is obligated to answer as she was one of the witnesses of the case (to Sky) so Mrs think wisely before answering because we will check you

Sky: I-

Officer: Come with us to the station so we can get your story straight...

The officer led her to the car and she sat in the backseat. The doors closed and she swallowed looking at Kieron as the car drove off....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 55

At Solace's House...

Sky walked up a set of stairs while Dodger followed behind her with his heart unsettled for some reason.

Sky headed towards the door and from where they were they could hear soft giggles coming from inside. Dodger's heart literally pounded out of his chest and his armpits got sweaty as they



reached the door Skylar sensed something off and quickly put one plus one together then tried to block him

Dodger: What are you doing?

Sky: I think this isn't a good time and we should pro-

Dodger didn't listen to her as he grabbed by the shoulder and pushed her aside that she almost fell. Dodger walked inside slowly without making a sound but blood pounded in his ears and his feet tingled in his shoes, the closer he got the more audible and vivid the sounds became

Skylar tried to say something as it was quite clear now what was going on but Dodger swung

his hand behind silencing her...

In the bedroom Seven kissed Solace with his hand in her hair and grabbed his prick with his veined arm moving

closer then rubbed it on her clitoris. She moaned maneuvering her waist underneath him then he guided back his meat to hers burying himself inside her and held both of her legs pushing them backwards that her ankles went behind her head on an oyster position which fully exposed her vulva, his meat went in deeper and he begun fu<king her hard with unapologetic strokes, she had stopped fighting him and gave in, the heart wants what it wants so she decided to enjoy this first and whatever decision to be made was to follow afterwards

Seven looked right in her eyes and she looked

back with an open mouth before sharing a deep passionate kiss as his balls clapped her S, she moaned with the flushes of him and Dodger doing it hard and it was drawing her to that place. Seven grunted giving it to her good making sure this was worth it and he hit that sweet spot that made them both quiver and moaned loudly

Dodger's heart pounded as he slowly stepped over and quietly pushed the door with his finger and stuck his head in looking at them while Sky stood by the wall shaking his head defeated. Now with her head over Seven's shoulder Solace locked eyes with Dodger paralyzed to the spot as the action immobilized him. Color quickly drained from Solace's face and she tried to get Seven off her

Soul: (pushing him off) Se-Se....

Seven looked at her face confused then he turned around and he quickly jumped off Solace with his whole body shaking while semen dripped to the floor

Seven: Dodger it's-

He swallowed reaching for boxers and jeans jumping into them while Solace took the sheet and wrapped herself

Dodger walked to him recalling all the things they had just talked about the past few days and the promises Seven made. He had promised to walk away this time around but anger engulfed him that he charged towards

Seven spear heading down. They rolled on the floor with Dodger on top and punched him biting his lip. Solace walked over and held Dodger as he was about to throw another punch on Seven's face

Soul: Dodger please don't-

Dodger pushed her off and she fell across the room her sheet coming undone. She wrapped it back on as Skylar walked in hearing the commotion...

Soul: (kinda surprised) Sky what-

Sky: I tried to stop him from coming but I couldn't, he is stubborn

They stood shaking and unable to do anything

as the guys exchanged fists.

Dodger yanked Seven up smashing his back against the wall about to head him but Seven wasn't going to be embarrassed twice so he kneed Dodger's balls

Seven: I love her even if you beat me it won't change a thing

Dodger: (held his balls) What? Say that again?

With the pain of earlier kicks from his Dad and of now running through his body Seven took advantage and punched Dodger speaking on his face

Seven: I love her

Dodger: (wiped his lip) Say that one more time

Seven: (shouted) I love her and I never loved you it was all a lie, an act (laughed) I fooled you right from the start...

Dodger: (hurt) Ok and you still chose to deceive me, to write up a pact to separate me and her after telling you I was shaken and fell in love with the girl, I told you I wanted her and you decided to play me and take her yourself?

Seven: Yes so you could focus on me only and supply all my needs (opened his eyes wide like a weirdo) That's what you were, a provider and nothing more, you're a controlling, insecure, coward and stupid man who could do anything at the snap of my finger and I missed being a man, I missed being in control, Solace gave me that, she saw me as a man and I love her for that

They looked eye to eye while Solace was beyond shocked and Skylar frowned at the voice speaking as she could partly see his face.

She slowly walked over to get a clearer look and saw him. She stood for a couple of seconds with her stomach churning unbelieving what she was seeing

Sky: (turned to Solace) Is this your boyfriend?

For the first time in a long time Seven locked eyes with Skylar and his heart hammered against his chest, all the confidence mustered up dissipating.

Sky: Soul tell me Seven isn't your boyfriend right now?



Soul: He is my boyfriend, I mean was...how do you know him?

Sky shook her head taking steps back as she chuckled while Dodger sat on the bed with no strength at all

Soul: What is going on?

Sky: Seven Noah Johnson is your boyfriend?

Soul: (frowned) I already told you that...how do you even know his surname?

Dodger: Don't tell me you're one of the many women he was fucking on the side too?

Seven looked at Skylar clenching his jaws

Sky: He used to be my long time boyfriend

Solace, my very first love...

Soul: (shocked) What?

Sky: And you can't be with him...

A tear ran down her face as she looked at him while Solace got more confused

Seven: Skylar don't-

Soul: Don't what?

Sky: I want you to tell her (yelled) You're going to tell her

Seven dropped on his knees with a feeling of dread creeping up from the pit of his stomach and looked at Skylar as the room got quiet waiting for them to talk

Sky: I came here to tell you the whole truth before you get to hear it from someone else

Soul: What truth?

Sky slowly grabbed her top lifting it off her head remaining in her bra as everyone looked

Sky: You see this mark?

Soul: (acted surprised) How long have you had that?

Sky: For long now and-

Seven: I am leaving

Sky: (ran in front of him) You're not leaving, you're going to stay and answer her, how are you with her huh? Don't you know her or what?

Seven: I don't know what you are talking about

Seven tried to push her off but she remained steadfast on her feet then she ran and locked the door throwing the key at Dodger

Dodger: (took the key) Alright can you guys tell us of what's going on here?

Sky: I will tell you everything because he isn't going to speak. Soul the reason why I was so secretive is because of my Dad

Soul: (confused) Your Dad?

Sky: Yes he wasn't my real Dad and he used that to his advantage to fuck me

Soul: (shocked) What?

Sky: I was raised at the orphanage...

Soul: You never told me about this

Sky: (continued) I then got adopted leaving Seven behind and when this man called my Dad started sleeping with me I didn't say anything

because I was scared of the things he said he would do to me. To my boyfriend Seven I was becoming distant but I loved him though I couldn't get myself to tell him that I was sleeping with my Dad unwillingly and he didn't allow me to date he wanted me to himself but I kept seeing Seven until he learned of it. He met with Seven and talked to him but as a Dad concerned for his daughter. I had a heart problem back then and needed a transplant, I was on the waiting list since forever and I was growing despair and lost hope of ever getting a heart and I knew I would die soon. Anyways my Dad talked to Seven asking him of his intentions in jealousy and Seven told him that he couldn't love me and that he was incapable of fully loving anyone because of what he was going through. I didn't know at the time because I had my problems to deal with I didn't notice Seven's change of behavior. Bit by bit Seven started hanging out with my father and he

would be given money only enough to buy him drugs and he became an addict while Dad showered me with gifts. I went to the university and he bought me a car and told me to live my life to the fullest and enjoy myself because I might die without getting a transplant. I started drinking, partying and of course fooling around with guys though I wasn't allowed to sleep with them, I didn't even sleep with Seven. Meanwhile to Seven I became someone he didn't know anymore whilst he was growing close to my Dad and trusted him until he finally opened up to him and told him that he was raped a couple of times and the rapist also used the same excuse of throwing him out if he was to tell anyone

Soul: (looked at Seven then at Dodger) Was he raped by a man?

Seven: (paced around the room) I want to leave right now!!

Sky: Not until I finish narrating the story. He was raped by a woman which made his story unbelievable whenever he tried to tell someone because people are used to man being rapists not women so they took him as a crazy person because he really had a mental problem due to his background. The woman told him it wasn't rape but consensual and voluntary sex. So she became pregnant and told him it was his child because her husband was incompetent or something. It broke Seven apart and he confessed to my Dad that he visited the hospital unnoticed and suffocated the child who was said to be his with a pillow and she died

Solace looked at him as he was now scratching his head vigorously as if he was losing his mind

Sky: All this I came to know after through my Dad because Seven never told me anything. So my Dad looked for the woman threatened her a bit and she quit her job out of fear but Seven was motivated by my Dad telling him that he should do to the woman what he did to the child, he said he should make her pay so she feels the pain of what she did and not let her die easily... He hesitated a long time then finally he decided to do it. He got high on drugs and my father told him where to find her so he went to her place and killed her

She got silent as Solace tried to make sense of it while Dodger sighed, every muscle in Seven's body screamed at him to flee but he remained frozen

Dodger: He had also told me the story when I



was in the country and he used to steal pills from me. I was helping him getting psychiatric assistance but that specific night he had called me saying he was fed up with life despite me wanting him to take him to America, we were set to leave the next day actually... During the call I sensed he was high and I noticed some pills missing, I asked where he was and he just said Tynwald but I didn't have a specific address so I drove all night looking for him then in speed I crashed into someone, I didn't know why she was running and I couldn't stop to check on her because I was in a rush to find Seven and knew he was going to do something so I drove off continuing looking for him but I didn't find him. When I went back to the spot to assist the girl she was gone. Seven never told me of murdering people because the next day we met at the airport with him completely normal and fine and he said he was just needed time alone

Everything paused and there was complete silence as Solace looked at all of them with tears filling her eyes, she couldn't scream and when she opened her mouth to speak she found that even words had deserted her. Breathing became hard, her throat tightened and she had a short intake of breath that she started wheezing then a great tremor overtook her. She let out gut-wrenching sobs that tore through her chest as her hands shook and everyone found themselves wiping tears from their faces as if there was a funeral

Seven: I didn't know it was her of back then

Sky: (walked over) Soul\_

Soul refused her touch while she tried to speak

through her choppy breathing but she mumbled incoherent things and choked on her sobs

Sky: To clear your name and not wanting you to go to jail I only sent partly of the audio but you have to hear all of it

She took that old phone she had charged in Kieron's car and switched it on playing the audio

Soul's Mom's voice: Solace where are you? No matter what you do, don't come home, I hope you get this message and please don't come home, someone is in the house and Dad has already (paused crying) Just don't come home (paused to some screech sounds) Let me take this time to apologize to you Solace, I am not what you think I am (tearfully) Some parents are

bad, some are witches, thieves and some are just like me but no matter what I was always good to you this is going to be hard to accept that Mom was very bad but she joined church to repent (crying) But I think some sins are hard to forgive and tonight I am paying for my sins, Long story short I started working at the orphanage to get close to my daughter, I threw her away when I became pregnant unexpectedly with another guy's child and I didn't know what to do so I threw the baby away but followed up on her until I got married you're two years apart, I left her there facing the sky crying wrapped on her towel but I got to name her so when I die let my heart go to your sister...

Sky: That was a lie my father made her say that, I am not your sister, he was in the house too hiding. When she died he had a clip of her only saying she was my mother so he approached your aunty and let her listen offering her money.

She agreed and some of your Mom's sisters agreed and were given money but sworn not to tell anyone because the police would question the whole thing but that audio was going to be used if there was going to be betrayal and one decided to tell the police but no one did. Dad told me this whole story and told me to choose whether to die or get the transplant (cried) I so much wanted to live Soul so I...I chose to live

Solace let out a high pitched scream as she felt her bowels loosen and her bladder reacted freely letting a warm red fluid dribble in between her legs as she staggered across the room and grabbed her phone

Soul: (with a shaky hand) He-he....Hello detective the murderers are in my house...

Seven jumped out of the window to the balcony then to the ground before he ran off....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 53

At the police station...

Sky stepped out of the ladies straightening her top accompanied by a female officer who

walked her to the interrogation room where another officer was waiting

Officer: And?

Female Officer: She indeed bears a scar between her breasts, a clear sign that she had a transplant surgery

Officer: OK so Mrs-

Sky: You can just call me Skylar

Officer: Alright Skylar circumstantial evidence proved you really have a scar so now can you tell us more about that incision scar?

Sky: I had a transplant surgery

Officer: Ok tell us the whole information (placed pictures on the table) You remember her right and you were a witness back then to this case

Sky: (looked at the pictures and swallowed) Yes I remember her

Officer: And I also recall you saying you were close to the family

Sky: Not the family as such but the daughter, Solace she is my friend

Officer: (nodded) OK did you have that incision back then when that murder incident happened?

Sky looked down and the officer looked at her as she nervously fiddled her nails

Officer: Well Ms Skylar?

Sky: Yes, no I mean\_

Officer: What is your real answer Sky and tell us everything in detail about who donated the transplant, where did it come from and who performed the surgery? Provide the name of the hospital also don't lie to us because we will follow up on every answer you're going to give



Sky looked away and wiped her sweaty palm on her skirt as the detective watched her every reaction

Sky: But what is this all about detective? Why is my transplant being interrogated? You just called me here and I am not well-informed of why I am here...Why are you showing me these pictures and what does it have to do with my transplant? Are you just picking people who has had heart transplants to ask them the same questions?

Officer: (smirked) Do you really not know what this is all about?

Sky: No I don't

Officer: We are not randomly picking up people who has had heart transplants to ask them questions Skylar but we picked you specifically

because of this murder case, why? Because the woman killed was found with a missing organ and you a witness to the case happened to have had a heart transplant surgery (leaned back) Is that coincidence? I find it strange...

Sky: I had nothing to do with her having a missing organ if that's what you're asking

Officer: You didn't seem surprised?

Sky: Surprised by what?

Officer: Surprised by the info of the victim missing an organ like you already knew

Sky: (sighed) I don't know what you're talking about

Officer: Then answer me the previous questions I asked where did you get your transplant and the time you were testifying as a witness had you already done a surgery or it happened after? You gave me two answers yes and no...Answer me properly or else you will be going to jail Ms

Skylar

Sky: (frowned) If I may ask who told you that I had a heart transplant because not many people know about this?

As soon as she asked that question then it dawned to her...her mother obviously, no one else knew, well Hector knew too but just knew the surface that's all and nothing more which leaves out her Mom she did this and is trying by all means to revenge and get her arrested

Officer: We are not entitled to answer your questions and neither do we tell you how we conduct our investigations now stop wasting our time and answer us...

The door opened and Kieron stepped in

Officer: (turned) Who is-

Kieron: I am her lawyer and inasmuch as she was a key witness to the case you're reinvestigating she has the right to remain silent or you will be sued for not reciting the Miranda rights to her and as part of her rights she has the right to an attorney so she will keep the 5th amendment... Can I have a moment with my client?

The officers looked at him infuriated

Kieron: I am law abiding citizen

The officers sighed drawing back their chairs screeching them noisily on the concrete floor before walking out.

Kieron then sat down facing Skylar who cupped her face and sighed as her stomach rumbled

Kieron: What is going on here? I did see the scar between your breasts during...you know...but didn't want to ask so what happened?

Sky: I am sorry I won't be able to provide answers for you while I am here, I take pills and because of drinking I wasn't taking good care of my heart so if I go to jail I will die there

She held both of his hands with her shaky hands...

Sky: I want you to do something for me otherwise I am going to jail if I fail to provide the right answers

Kieron: (frowned) Did you illegally\_

Sky: Please Kieron

Kieron: How can I defend you if you don't speak to me...

She let go of his hands and pinched the bridge of her nose looking up the ceiling

Kieron: Ok what is it you want me to do for you?

Sky: To convince my Mom to give you the medical records of the surgery she is the one who has them

Kieron: Why convince her when you can just call and ask for them? Why does she have them to begin with?

Sky: Initially my Dad was the one who had them and I never thought such a time as this would come that I'd be required to use those papers

that's why I never asked for them and right now we are not in good books with my Mom that's why she needs convincing

Kieron thumped his fingers on the desk looking at her now wondering who this woman really was but one thing he knew was that she wasn't as innocent as she looked, not after watching that video...

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Seven cleaned the mats of his car then paused taking his phone out of the pockets picking a call

Seven: Hello who is this?

Voice: Hi this is Lisa

Seven: Where did you get my number?

Lisa: Other workers we got to know each other a bit so I asked for the number

Seven: OK so what do you want?

Lisa: I want to know what we are wearing for the launch? Are there any specific uniforms or? Everyone said the day of the launch was now announced all of a sudden after being postponed?

Seven: I really didn't put the uniform part to mind

Lisa: So there are no t-shirts printed or anything of the sort?

Seven: No I would have done that but since we are already launching maybe you guys should just put on blue denims and black t-shirts

Lisa: Ok but since there is still time can I come up with everyone's outfits that is if you had a



budget for that?

Seven: I didn't think about it but let me know how much is wanted

Lisa: OK...and thank you for letting me do this

Seven: I didn't let you do this...you chose to do this

Lisa: (laughed) Yes and you permitted me to do this

Seven: Alright then but what is your real motive?

Lisa: What do you mean?

Seven: You don't know what I mean?

Lisa: (confused) No I don't

Seven: Past days I met a woman by the name Leona (Lisa's heart skipped) So to know her more I checked her social media activities and I came across your picture on her Facebook account and you were listed as a sister and when you came I immediately recognized you

so why did you come to work for me Lisa? That day I was rushing off to somewhere that's why I couldn't ask?

Lisa: It's not what you think my sister and I are two different people

Seven: Really?

Lisa: Yes

Seven: I guess I will see you later and hear of why you came or else I am letting you go

Lisa: OK...

He hung up and about to shove his phone in the pocket but paused recalling the phone call of earlier that got him wondering. She definitely didn't sound alright... He quickly put the mats back in the car and went inside

Dodger was lying on the couch and didn't seem

to be interested in anything, Seven respected his wishes to leave him alone so he ran to the room, changed his shirt and sprayed cologne before walking out

Dodger: How is it going your side since you refused my help?

Seven: It's going well, we are doing our standard best and I didn't refuse your help but I just wanted to do this myself to show my worthiness

Dodger: OK then all the best

That was so unlike him, yes he was a man of few words but this wasn't him

Seven: Are you not feeling well?

Dodger: I am fine

Seven: OK I am going to check it out

Dodger: OK...

He rushed out as Dodger reached for a container and sighed. Despite him being up there and having connections he really didn't have anyone to talk to about his troubles. Seven was so much better and a good listener when he was young but now he had changed completely. He looked at a pill in his hand feeling a headache but he didn't even like pills and that was typical for someone who was a doctor...

At Solace's apartment...

Some time later Seven closed the door of his car with his foot as he had his hands full with

shopping bags. He quickly skipped the stairs and slowed his pace to the door as he frowned looking at a man standing there knocking

Seven: Who are you?

Mpho: (turned and looked at him) Do you randomly ask people who they're or?

Seven: (recognized him) I am asking because you're standing before my doorstep

Mpho: Your doorstep? I thought this was Solace's place?

Seven: And who brings a girl flowers, does she eat flowers?

Mpho: Clearly you're not a gentleman...  
Anyways are you her brother?

Seven: (chuckled) Brother? I am her\_

He stopped talking as Solace opened the door wearing tiny shorts and a string top, what was this woman thinking? That she was still in Madagascar wearing something like that

Soul: You're my what huh?

Seven: Solace...

Soul: Why are you here?

Seven: Why are you inviting man in your apartment?

Soul: I invite who ever I like this is my place...Mpho come in

Mpho: (smiled to being called by his name)  
Thanks and these are for you?

She got the flowers as he walked in but when Seven was about to follow in she blocked his way

Soul: You're not going in, just go back

Seven: Come on Soul, I came to check on you and you didn't sound alright on the phone...look at your eyes you don't even look OK

Soul: I am ok now go back

Seven: (smiled) I brought you all your favorites in here, so let me in

Soul: Go back with your shopping bags I don't need anything from you

They looked at each other quietly then Seven bent down and walked under her arms getting inside. She tried blocking and pushing him out but Seven dropped the shopping bags on the floor and begun tickling her instead

Soul: (biting her lips not to laugh) Stop it! Seven

just go...

She wasn't going to laugh no matter what but sighed defeated as she laughed while Mpho watched them agitated.

Soul: (slapped him) Stop it! I am not playing with you

Seven stopped tickling her and closed the door then picked the shopping bags and the flowers that were stomped by their feet

Soul: (cleared her throat) Let me bring juice for you Mpho...

He nodded and she walked to the kitchen as



Seven followed, Mpho just looked at him and sighed bored by his presence...

In the kitchen Soul poured orange juice in a glass as Seven offloaded the plastic bags then threw the flowers in the bin. Soul turned and looked at the tub of Magnum ice cream that Seven put in the fridge as if he was enticing her and he really knew her eating tendencies. Well food doesn't break someone's heart so what the heck. She took the tub and a spoon then turned walking to the living room. Seven groped her butt and Mpho frowned wondering who that guy really was

Soul: Seven handisikuzvida kana ka one {stop it I am not liking what you're doing}

Seven: Is it a crime for trying to make you feel better?

Soul: (angrily) Who made me bitter huh! Please do yourself a favor and leave...

She passed juice to Mpho and sat on the far end of the couch then Seven sat closely next to her not leaving

Soul: Find elsewhere to sit

Seven: Where? This is the only couch you have in here

Soul: Well move over

She pushed him with her hips and he tipped Mpho's glass as he was about to drink, it hit him on the mouth then the whole juice spilled wetting his clothes

Soul: (stood) Oh God! So sorry Mpho...I didn't-

Mpho: (stood pissed off) It's fine where is your bathroom?

Soul: Use this corridor and the door to your left is the bathroom

He headed to the bathroom as Solace took the mop

Soul: What do you think you're doing huh?

Seven: What have I done you're the one who pushed me?

She looked at him and ran out of words to say as she begun mopping the juice off the floor

Seven: Sorry...

Soul: You can just leave right now I am done asking you to leave

Seven: So you can remain in the house with that guy wearing those shorts?

Soul: You won't tell me what-

Seven: What if you get raped, you're advertising your body and setting him up to rape you

Soul: What?

Seven: You won't let another man's sperms on Noah he is allergic

She just looked at him as she picked the glass while he looked at the shorts shaping her camel toe

Meanwhile Mpho stepped out of bathroom and paused by the kitchen door and looked at the flowers in the bin as Solace walked over

Soul: Hey are you dry?

Mpho: Not exactly I think I should go

Soul: Already? You haven't\_

Mpho: No let me give you and your boyfriend time obviously I am disturbing

Soul: It's\_

Mpho: Don't explain I totally get it and don't see me out

She looked at him as he walked to the door. He traded looks with Seven before stepping out of the house. Solace proceeded walking in the kitchen and looked at the flowers in the bin and sighed...

Soul: Why are you invading my space?

Seven: At least change your shorts and wear a bra, you look like a horny teenage

She walked to the bedroom as he tagged behind

Seven: Have you given some thought to what I said

Soul: If you love me you will give me space and be to myself so I can think and if you love me you wouldn't run away with me, instead you'd tell Dodger you want a divorce and want to be with me and that I am expecting Josh...

Seven: (frowned) Who is Josh?

Soul: The new name for the baby...

\*\*\*\*

## Cruel Reunion

# 54

At Skylar's Mother's...

Later on Kieron parked the car in front of the gate and sat in for a few minutes just thinking if this was really a lawyer's work that he was now doing. Why couldn't she ask her friend Solace. Anyways he had agreed to this so he stepped out and pressed the intercom.

He waited then pressed it again but no answer came. He tried calling with the number he was given but the phone rang unanswered.

He walked to the small gate then pushed it in then it opened. He stepped in with a raised brow as he walked over to the main door

Kieron: Hello? Anyone home?

He knocked a couple of times then tried the door and puzzled it opened again, now he wondered why she would leave the door unlocked if she wasn't home or perhaps she was but was just ignoring him.

He walked in the passage to the living room then sighed looking at her sleeping on the couch.

Kieron:Mhamha...mhamha!



He walked over to shake her out of sleep but he frowned looking at her

\*\*\*\*

After that discovery Kieron finished making a call then called Skylar's number

Sky: Hello I am not really allowed to answer calls

Kieron: You're not arrested yet so\_ anyways do you have any idea where the papers are so I can search for them, your Mom refused to give them to me...

Sky: So where is Mom?

Kieron: She is out buying a drink for me so quickly tell me where they're...

At Paida's House...

Meanwhile Paida spat toothpaste in the sink as she talked on the phone

Paida: (laughed with toothpaste in the mouth)  
Yeah I am just gaining strength to bath now

Friend: Why didn't you bath or eat earlier?

Paida: Mxm this thing with Hector is really stressing me out

Friend: What's the matter?

Paida: I am feeling bored already being home all day, I didn't sign up to be a housewife ini

Friend: You said things are not working out for boyfriend so why don't you work instead? You sound disappointed yet you have hands to work

and help him out

Paída: What do you mean help him out?

Friend: Friend why do you have that Ancient mentality that a man should always provide for a woman?

Paída: (laughed) Ancient mentality?

Friend: Yes man wants smart women too who can help lessen the financial burden at home... So you want to leave him because he doesn't have money anymore? What if man left their women too because the women don't give them money

Paída: (laughed) What?

Friend: I hear women saying I left the dude because he was stingy and I laugh I mean what if the dudes also think their women are stingy and don't give them money

Paída: That is just crazy

Friend: Why? So women should be the ones to be given money but you can't give your man money and spoil him the same way he does when he has money? OK forget about expensive things but do small things for him he will appreciate it

Paida: OK but now I don't even have a job and I feel this car might just be taken even the house

Friend: Have you registered the car in your name?

Paida: Not yet

Friend: Then it will be taken, register it in your name and make it officially yours

Paida: Thanks friend you have enlightened me there

Friend: And be productive with it, do business with the car and bring something to the table... If you were brave I'd day join me at the club I am going to work, I just got hired

Paida: Club? You off the night hustle?

Friend: Yeah...now a waitress slash stripper

Paida: OK is there still vacancy?

Friend: What do you want to do?

Paida: Your boyfriend doesn't even know you work by the road doing that..you know so maybe I can do this too secretly?

Friend: I don't know if there is still vacancy I will ask

Paida: OK

Friend: But do something that you love other than something that will cause noise that is if you're willing to make your relationship work

Paida: I will see what to do thanks for the heads up

She hung up and put the phone away thinking of

Wataida. She stepped in the shower wearing a shower cap then lathered her lightening soap all over her before opening the shower. Water fell on her as she thoughtfully put up a plan

Afterwards she stepped out of the shower grabbing her phone

Paída: (typed) Drop Wataida by Skylar's house just leave her at the gate

Him: I am not stupid what if there are police nearby watching and I get arrested

Paída: Police don't have that much free time to do that besides I am their priority for now so do it and do it cleverly...don't forget to delete our chats

She deleted hers then walked to the bedroom

changing and drove out...

At the station...

Later after being cleared Sky and Kieron stepped out of the station then Skylar hugged him

Sky: Thank you

Kieron: Welcome, hey do you have any siblings?

Sky: She is in China went with school then got married to a Chinese

Kieron: OK um...I don't know how to say this but - (sighed) The police will call you

Sky: I thought we were done here?

Kieron: We are done just routine I think...so should I drop you home or?

Sky: Yes but first I want to collect something real quick can you drop me somewhere is it alright?

Kieron: OK....

Before getting in the car Kieron felt his stomach's contents lifting and he bent down vomiting...

At Dodger's House...

Feeling a bit better Dodger dressed up and sprayed cologne then grabbed his car keys heading out.

He sat in the car as he entered the coordinates of his destination but paused looking at his Find My iPhone app showing a red dot and it wasn't



the place he just entered.

He frowned and dialed his number and it rang unanswered awhile

Dodger: Hi how's it going?

Seven: I am good

Dodger: Why are you panting?

Seven: I am carrying crates inside so...hey I will call you back later I am kinda tied up now

Dodger: OK...

He hung up and frowned looking at the stagnant dot. He zoomed on it getting the location before driving off

He followed the route looking at his phone for a

while till he parked next to a familiar car. He stepped out confused as he looked at the surroundings then saw Kieron and Sky stepping out of his car. Kieron looked at his brother and remembered about their earlier call as he walked over to him while Sky picked up some of Kieron's resemblance on him and she could see that handsomeness runs in the family, what a man! She shook her head what was she thinking really?

Dodger: (surprised) Bro what are you doing here?

Kieron: Hey we meet again I am dropping a friend off

Sky: Hi you must be Dodger I am Skylar

Dodger: Oh Hector's wife nice to meet you

Sky: Likewise

Kieron: So what are you doing here yourself bro?

Sky: Are you here for Solace too?

Dodger: Oh, um, yeah I am here for her

Sky: OK let's go I am here to see her too

Kieron: You guys go ahead I have to go to my boys now

Dodger: OK bye...

Sky: Bye...

He waved to her and got in his car then Skylar turned walking towards the building as Dodger followed behind her...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 56

At Solace's place...

Soul: (with a shaky hand) He-he....Hello  
detective the murderers are in my house..

Seven jumped out of the window to the balcony then to the ground before he ran off with his pulse beating in his ears blocking out any other sounds. His hands shook, His knees got weak and his vision blurred. He had to get away, he couldn't stay near that place any longer, he couldn't even look at Solace in the eye earlier. And now there was too much of a risk of him getting caught and get confined, was this it,

was he going to prison? Drive, and he could cause an accident. Not drive, and he would surely get caught? What will happen to his Mom, she was still under his care and was improving but now....

He turned the key in the ignition, took a long, slow deep breath, then rounded the corner out of sight. There we go, he steadied his breath and calmed the panic. They would definitely follow him and he needed to put a plan real quick, he needed to get away as soon as possible but for now he was out of sight. That was all that mattered.

He clutched the steering wheel, his hands wrapped so tightly around it that his nails dug into his palms, breathing was hard somehow, like really hard as if he'd just run a marathon...

too many things went through his mind and he was losing it.

Meanwhile in the apartment Solace's vision disfigured and things begun spinning around in circles that she could barely hear the officer on the line

Dodger: (looked at her legs) You're bleeding...

On the other end of the phone the Constable frowned hearing a man's voice

Constable: Solace? Who did you say you are with?

Soul:...

Constable: Solace? Soul! Give me your address

and we will-

Solace swayed from left to right before falling on the ground dropping her phone. Dodger quickly ran over and looked at her then at her phone still on a call. He hung up and looked at Skylar

Dodger: We have to take her to the hospital

Sky: I don't think she wants me near her, I will have to report and turn myself in at the police station

Dodger: Don't be stupid and help me here

He lifted her up in his arms...

Sky: What should I help with?

Dodger: Grab a few of her necessary things then lock the door

Sky: OK...

She packed her stuff as Dodger walked to the car. Sky came out with a small bag which she put at the back

Sky: I had left my car at work and my friend took it to her house so I have to go and collect it (sighed) So as to leave everything in order before going to prison

Dodger: With that bigger of a crime mmh... Did your doctor tell you that most heart transplant patients live about 5 to 10 years after a transplant?

Sky: I have lived for almost ten now but is it possible to live 20 or even 30 years?



Dodger: There is a possibility, it depends with a person really but high chances are that you will die in prison in your condition because we are looking at a ten year and above sentence here

Sky swallowed as Dodger got in the car and reversed, she bid him goodbye as her phone rang and she looked at her step sister calling

Her: So you were sleeping with Dad and now you do that to Mom?

At Skylar's House...

Still that same evening a Honda fit parked a distance away as a driver eyed Skylar's house. He looked at the backseat and the baby was sleeping after being bribed with yoghurt to keep

quiet.. He shook his head, babies were really annoying and only women maybe had the patience to tolerate them

The man speculated the street and scrutinized every corner making sure no one was in sight while he carefully calculated his moves.

Confidently he quickly jumped out heading to the backseat but paused as a car passed and he rested his back against the car whistling. He then lowered his cap down his forehead and clipped the mask's elastic straps behind his ears.

He gently picked Wataida who opened her eyes at the touch of a gentle breeze brushing on her face. She yawned and winced to the chills of the night forcing her to fully awake

Wataida: Kupi?...Mama kupi...{Where is Mom}

Him: I am taking you there

He checked the streets on more time then quickly paced to the gate with his heart pounding. He tried to put Wataida down but she clung to him with her fists clenching his jacket tightly

Wataida: Kupi Mama {Where is Mom}?

Him: She is here that's why I brought you

Wataida now let go of my jacket

She refused shaking her head sideways and he forcefully removed those little hands off him. She was about to burst in tears but the guy stuck a stumbo in her mouth. She let out a low

cry until her tongue wetted the lollipop filling her mouth with sweetness. She begun sucking as the man reconfirmed if no one really saw him and as Wataida focused on the lollipop he slowly backed away...

Meanwhile a car came from behind him lighting the path and he turned getting blinded by the headlights. The pickup car passed him and two officers who were to deliver some news to Skylar jumped out at her gate. They looked at the kid who was slowly pursuing the man so the officers turned looking at him wondering why he was leaving a child there at night

The man saw the attention he was getting so he turned around running to his car in speed and that move set off as suspicious that the two officers ran after him as he jumped into his car

His hands shook as he tried to put the key in the ignition but they fell on his feet.

Him: Shit!

He looked down to get the keys while the two officers reached to him. One pulled him out of the car with his arm and he fell butts down first.

Officer: Why are you running huh? Who is the kid?

He didn't reply and the officers turned him on the ground like a serial criminal as he bite into sand which he huffed out while the officer cuffed him...

At Paida's House...

Still that same evening Paida smiled looking at the registered document of her car then shoved it in her handbag as she rushed to the living room to pick up her phone as it rang. She snatched it off the table and answered

Paida: Hello?

Voice: Hi it's me

Paida: Hi is it necessary to call me?

Him: It's necessary

Paida: OK so why are you whispering and did you manage to do what we agreed on earlier??

Him: Yes but I wasn't successful

Paida: What do you mean you weren't

successful? Where is Wataida right now?

Him: I got caught and I am at the station, I asked to make a call and Wataida is with the officers I thought to tell you

Paida: (heart skipped) What? Shit!

A car drove in the yard and Paida quickly hung up putting her phone on aeroplane mode. She thoughtfully bite her nail then ran to the kitchen where she took a pot setting it on the stove then turned around smiling at Hector walking in

Paida: Hi?

Hector: (surprised with the smile) Hey... I just got a call from an officer who said they have a child resembling Wataida so they asked us to come and verify

Paida: (swallowed) Ok where did they find her?

Hector: Yet to hear full information once we get there so let's go

Paida: Now?

Hector: Yes now! Aren't you enthusiastic to meet your daughter after so many days?

Paida: (faked a smile) Of course I am excited...

Hector: Let's go then...

She nervously went in to grab her jersey and followed him out as her stomach tightened in knots

At the police station...

Paida's heart raced in fear as she walked inside the station, she quickly texted on her phone talking to her Mom



Her: Why would I do that?

Paida: Please Mom help me or else I am going to jail, that car, the house and even lobola will be gone. So think of all that loss and help me out...

She went offline as she caught up with Hector who squatted inspecting Wataida as an officer brought her out

Hector: Are you OK baby? (she nodded) Ok give Daddy a hug...

Wataida wrapped her little hands around Hector's neck who stood lifting her up

Officer: She is the one?

Hector: Yes thank you (passed Wataida to Paida) Go to Mommy...

Paida: Are you OK baby?

Wataida: Ehye {Yes}...

Hector: So the culprit?

Officer: Come this way, he hasn't said a thing yet but we inspected the child, there is no sign of abuse done to her both sexually or physically or any other funny staff

Hector: Thank God

Paida: Hector can I talk to you a minute?

Hector: Not now we have to-

Paida: It's urgent please

Hector looked at her wondering what was so important, he nodded and walked aside with her

Hector: What is it?

Paída: Um...ai...ayi...

Hector: What?

Paída: I just realized my Mom's brother was the one who had Wataída

Hector: What? Tell me you're joking right now?

Paída: No I am not, he uh...he took her without saying anything and-

Hector: Mxm I don't believe this crap

Paída: Listen to me for a minute I was jealous ok.

Hector: (confused) Jealous? What are you now talking about?

Paída: I was jealous that Skylar had all your attention even after you left her so I wanted to set her up because I thought that way you could

lose interest in her

Hector: You must be kidding me so you're in it too?

Paida: Yes

Hector: You knew all along and pretended Paida? And now you're speaking of your uncle? Do you honestly think I will believe that your uncle broke in at my Mom's house and took Wataida?

Paida: Yes I will call my Mom so you can confirm from her, I am sorry...

She pressed her phone dialing her Mom but Hector clicked his tongue and walked away joining the officer interrogating the kidnapper

Officer: Answer me why did you take the child and why were dropping her by that woman's gate huh?

Paída: (reluctantly walked in) Officer there has been some kind of a mistake, this guy is my uncle and he took Wataída, Hector's Mom just panicked and\_

Officer: What? Are you shooting a film here? You reported your daughter kidnapped and you're now here saying this?

Paída: That's what I thought until he told me he had Wataída and I asked him to drop her off there because that's where I worked as a maid...

Officer: And if he wasn't guilty why was he running away?

Him: I ran away because you chased me

Officer: Nxii you think we are stupid? Is that a story you thought to come up with and fool us. You Ms Paída you think you can do this after we said we are investigating you then your daughter magically appears your uncle?

Paída: Yes you can call my Mom to confirm?

Officer: You two will sleep here until we get this story straight (clicked his tongue) You think we are playing

Hector: (looked at the guy) Are you really her uncle?

Him: (looked at Paidá) Yes...

At the hospital...

The next morning Solace opened her eyes to bright lights and a white ceiling, she raised her hand to rub off the blurriness on her eyes but noticed a cannula on her hand. She turned her head and noticed a drip hanging above her head then she looked on the wall where a smart TV was on showing pictures only with no sound

With a trembling hand she grabbed a fistful of

the hospital gown which she didn't know how it got on her body but got aware that she was in a private room and for a moment she wondered how long she had been there. All these questions befuddled her already daunted mind as she tried to make sense of it but beyond the confusion the inscrutable details of the previous night returned and she closed her eyes trying to block the unpleasant thoughts dismissing everything to be a dream.

It had to be a dream and she really wished it to be but it wasn't. She stepped down the bed and pushed the drip stand to the bed with the little strength she had and walked to the toilet where she gagged out all of her stomach's contents\_ That nauseating and sickly feeling was more than what she could bear.

Minutes later she walked back in the room  
wiping her mouth with a sharp taste on her  
tongue

🎵 All around me are familiar faces

Worn out places, worn out faces

Bright and early for the daily races

Going nowhere, going nowhere

Their tears are filling up their glasses

No expression, no expression

Hide my head, I wanna drown my sorrow

No tomorrow, no tomorrow

I find it hard to tell you

I find it hard to take

When people run in circles it's a very, very

Mad world, mad world 🎵



Mad World by Pentatonix set as a ringing tone repeatedly played on her phone as it rang and she just looked at it. She sighed uninterested in anything but then she picked...

She tried to speak but the pain was too much to even let out her voice so she hung up and clicked on WhatsApp instead as many messages awaited her. She clicked on the first one.

Seven: Hi whatever I will say won't make you believe me but I swear I didn't know it was you from that night, I had spent some time monitoring that household and their schedule but I didn't know they had a daughter, I had never seen you before and you came from nowhere, I didn't take a good look at you, the

electricity was out and I was high on dope, I was seeing you for the first time under such circumstances whereby I really didn't take notice of face features because I was concentrating on my mission. I didn't know it was you from then all this time and as for your Mom how else do you think I was going to get my justice if I hadn't done what I did? When women get raped they bring evidence of sperm in them but what was I going to show as my evidence to get justice? Her eggs wouldn't stick on my dick that I could use as evidence.... No one believed me and if you're going to hate me then hate her too because she turned me into a monster, I wasn't born a killer.

She looked at the text wondering what he saying and what he really wanted her to say...

Soul: Thanks for the written confession this will make it so much easier to convict you...you're going to jail. My Mom paid her sins with death and you will pay with your life in prison and by the way I slept with Dodger in Madagascar and he is thrice better than you...

She sent the message then clicked on Mpho's message instead...

Mpho: What material did you bring from Madagascar?

Soul: I was going through a lot and I didn't manage to bring in anything

Mpho: When I used company funds to sponsor your trip and you didn't bring anything?

Soul: Yes and I just thought why gather news of other countries when there is a lot going on

here

Mpho: OK you're suspended with no pay till further notice, check your emails and the funds used will be compensated with your salary for at least 4 to 6 months good day...

She looked at the message and sighed, how was she going to distract her mind from all that happened if she won't be going to work? And now talk of the compensation, all of this was adding to her sorrows.

She put her phone away as she heard Dodger's voice outside the door...

Leona: Didn't you get the word fired Dodger that you brought in a patient here?

Dodger: I wasn't warned first for me to get fired

and I was absent from work because you made me to be absent with your sick fantasies I had to fulfill, you weren't here as well so for me to get fired then you should be fired too because we were in it together

Leona: What?

Dodger: But don't worry I just need this place for a few days then from here I am going to own a hospital hope you were treating your employees good otherwise...

He put on a cocky smile that weakened her as he walked backwards then walked in the room. Solace closed her eyes as he approached the bed but the sun streaming through the window made it difficult to pretend. She fluttered her eyes open as he fixed the cannula on her hand and looked at the meds on the drawers

Dodger: Hi how are you feeling?

Soul:...

Dodger: You didn't tell me you were pregnant?  
And last night you were at a risk of a  
miscarriage but by any chance is the child mine?

She looked at him and faced the ceiling as her  
hair splayed out on the pillow. She opened her  
mouth to speak but her throat cracked it hurt,  
she tried again and only a whiff of air came out

Dodger: What's wrong?

Soul: (took her phone and typed) I can't speak

Dodger: (read and frowned) I think you have  
temporarily lost your voice due to\_ to what  
happened, it will come back it's just temporary

Soul: (typed) I don't want to have the baby

Dodger: What if it's mine?

Soul: Even so you're a devil too but this child isn't yours it's Seven's...

Dodger slightly chuckled reading the message thinking of that night at the club...

Soul: Remove it...

Dodger: We once had sex at the club you were drunk but you came onto me hard I couldn't stop myself

Soul: (quickly typed) What?! You raped me?

Dodger: I didn't rape you

Soul: On top of being a devil you're a rapist too?

Dodger: No I didn't rape you, you wanted it Solace you're the one who initiated

Soul: (typed and angrily pointed at the door) Get

out Satan! You're all deceivers who want nothing but to hurt me and see me suffering

Tears filled her eyes as Dodger looked at her, he sighed putting his hands in the pockets then turned walking out. Solace took the clipboard throwing it at him, he paused clenching his jaws and picked it up then left without a word.

Solace laid on the bed as tears wet the pillow. Her phone pinged and immediately as she read the message fear crept down her spine and her heart beat increased rapidly

Seven: I am not going to jail because there won't be a witness... Watch your steps daughter of a rapist because YOU ARE NEXT....

\*



\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 58

At Dodger's House...

Meanwhile in the garage Seven came out from his hiding and listened to sounds in the house as he took out his gun and walked in. His phone rang and he startled going back in the garage as Lisa was calling. He hung up and put the phone on mute

In the room while grabbing a robe from the back of his bedroom door Dodger paused after hearing a phone ringing. He opened the door and stepped out looking in the passage then remembered Solace obviously that was her phone ringing. He went back in heading to the bathroom but stopped as his phone lighted on the bed, he picked it up and clicked on a message from Solace.

Soul: That was you opening the door right?

Dodger: Yes it's me don't worry and sleep ok?

Soul: Ok...

Dodger: The offer still stands though if you are that afraid come in my room you're welcome on my bed...

He looked at his message, it was too corny, he

deleted it before he could send and proceeded to the bathroom. He turned the shower on and dumped his clothes in the laundry basket as he waited for the hot to come through. Once the shower had reached the desired temperature he got in, closing the glass doors as he did so. The water cascaded down his shoulders and back slowly easing the tension of the day from his body....Hot showers were somewhat therapeutic...

He grabbed his shower gel and a face towel then lathered his body washing the day's dirt off his skin. Lastly he washed his D as it stood erect for some weird reason which he ignored and calmed the beast down. He turned the shower off and listened to any sounds but it was dead quiet.

He quickly dried himself off with a towel and put on the robe walking back in his bedroom then grabbed his phone

Dodger: Bathed?

He waited for a response as he dried his balls and put on clean boxer shorts

Soul: Not in the mood of anything

Dodger: Very funny so are you sleeping yet?

Soul: Not yet I was falling asleep on the couch but now I can't seem to find any sleep

Dodger: Check the first drawer of the headboard on your right

Soul: Ok...(opened the drawer) There is a cadbury chocolate with its wrapper written P.S

be my bae?

Dodger: Yeah I bought it thinking of you

Soul: Thinking of me?

Dodger: When you feel down and lethargic, chocolates can instantly boost your energy levels, they contain a certain amount of caffeine and theobromine that helps give you an energy boost.

Soul: That sounds complicated but thank you  
Doc

Dodger: (laughed then typed) You're in good hands

Soul: (smiled having a bite of the chocolate) Ok

Dodger: So what are you doing then?

Soul: I am talking to you and eating chocolate

Dodger: Okay

Soul: Can we talk like this till I sleep?

Dodger: How do I know you're asleep?

Soul: When I no longer respond

Dodger: (chuckled) How do I know you're not ignoring?

Soul: I can't prove that but I won't ignore

Dodger: Ok, what do you want to talk about?

Soul: Anything...though at times like this I suddenly want to be small again and crawl onto someone's lap then get to be hold so tight like a little baby and told that everything will be fine

He read the message and she deleted it

Dodger: I saw that, I can still hug you and tell you that everything will be alright

Soul: Haha no thanks

Dodger: Why?

Soul: I am done Dodger, this relationships thing has killed my spirit and I don't want to jump from the frying pan into the fire

Dodger: Are you saying I am dangerous?

Soul: I am saying you're one person with Seven, you're the same...

Dodger: We are two different people

Soul: You have become alike...you've become one throughout the years

Dodger: I beg to differ, I am not a killer

Soul: But would you stand watching the person you loved going to jail?

Dodger: I have loved and got betrayed... Plus if a child misbehaves he can't avoid punishment no matter how the parent loves him

Soul: Ok

Dodger: Do you still remember what I said when we had that pact?

Soul: Not exactly

Dodger: I wanted to use it to get to know you slowly, bit by bit and develop into a relationship do you now remember?

Soul: (recalled) Yes but what does that even mean?

Dodger: Slowly getting to know one another? Our likes, our flaws and what makes up the person to be him/her, to know everything taking it slowly? Did you have that with Seven?

Soul: Um, no actually our things were hurried

Dodger: See...of course a relationship won't make you know someone fully but you can know some info that will better you into making a decision of wanting to marry the person or not

Soul: I saw red flags with Seven and I ignored them, yes we talked, we had some mutual understanding but it was not in knowing deeply who he was. We never talked much about him



or even me. There are some things you can't just talk about

Dodger: Ok I understand that too...but you loved him like really loved him with your whole being? Because it seems Seven loved you wholeheartedly

She went offline and he thumped his finger on the screen as he got in bed then her response came in

Soul: Yes I loved him but it's funny that I always thought I was going to be with you when I first met you that night, I felt something I never did

Dodger: So was loving Seven out of need to be loved and being with someone or? Speak to me because on my side I feel like I was robbed of a good woman

Soul: The decision was yours to make but you chose him and that says a lot...but somehow I believe Seven loved me too I could see it in his eyes and his expressions

Dodger: (jealously) Wow...

Soul: Yeah

Dodger: Well my insecurities chose him, I thought that I would get disappointed again by a woman whom I barely knew so I thought to stick to a person I had been with for years, better be with the devil you know they always say

Soul: Ok...but bow I don't want a relationship anymore

Dodger: Ok (sent an audio)...

Soul: What is it?

Dodger: B Young Ride for me

Soul pressed play on the song and Dodger could hear it playing. They relaxed on their beds listening without texting to each other

🎵 I pray that these feelings don't fade

You come into my life and I need you to stay

'Cause I'm feelin' some type of way

So baby, would you roll with me?

Baby, would you ride for me?

Baby, take off your makeup (uh-huh)

Fresh face like you wake up

You can slap on my tracksuit

I'll Uber Eats us some katsu (ha)

Girl, we can Netflix and chill

I know you know the deal

Just pick any low rated film  
'Cause we both got time to kill  
And the world moves so still  
When I'm layin' here with you 🎵🎵

Soul: Great song though you don't strike me as the type that listens to music especially love songs

Dodger: So what do I strike you as?

Soul: Rough, rude guy who is pissed at almost everything

Dodger: Very funny...Do you know how I picture you?

Soul: How?

He bite his bottom lip then typed...

Dodger: I picture you looking beautiful with a baby bump, of course you'd be fat like a hippo but still beautiful rocking your preggy, carrying our first child...

He paused writing shaking his head and laughed at himself, when did he turn into this cheesy lover boy with a sweet tongue

He deleted the message and saw hers she sent

Soul: R4rrrgdf\*\$khjjjjjjjjqqqq...

And he knew she must've fallen asleep. He put his phone away and tucked both his hands behind his head on the pillow, somehow he went back to that oyster position back at the hotel in Madagascar and Seven doing that

same position on her was...She must've told him about it because none of them had knowledge about it, well Solace now did after he taught her to be flexible through it. He shook his head again, how could he seriously think of sex right now. He turned on his side and grabbed his phone checking Seven's number again and he had been blocked on everything from calls, WhatsApp and his social media accounts. He sighed about to place his phone back when a message came through

Soul: Sorry I dozed off like a minute trying to sleep but I am so hungry...

Dodger: Come out...

He got down his bed putting on shorts and a vest. He heard the door as Solace stepped out tying the band of her robe covering her short

nighty and he walked out too. He looked at her and spoke with sign language, she shook her head pushing him and he laughed

Soul: (handed the phone) The humor though....I am not deaf and mute

Dodger: I know you look like ukuzviitisa {like you're pretending}...

She rolled her eyes and laughed as they walked side by side going in the kitchen. Unexpectedly and unawares Dodger lifted Solace up and made her sit on the counter

Soul: I heard you don't cook?

Dodger: Well today I am...

He took out meat defrosting it and begun frying as they talked and texted with laughter in between. The delicious aroma of fried meat wafted in the air reaching to the garage as did Solace's squealing voice and Dodger's thick deep voice as he chatted and laughed freely both moving on like nothing happened. So everything was all fake, that love was all fake Seven tearfully swallowed listening. He snorted some powders through his nose and his body convulsed on the wall as his eyes rolled to the back till he was still. He laid looking up the ceiling seeing shooting stars, he turned his head and thoughtfully looked at the toolbox

Meanwhile the duo walked in the living room holding a plate each. Solace had hers with steak and pap while Dodger had steak and wine as they sat on the couch and watched TV while eating something that Dodger never did or had



time for....and it was actually not bad while Solace momentarily forgot about her troubles as they enjoyed a good meal over a good movie till they said goodnight to one another and it was already past midnight

\*\*\*

Way late into the night Solace woke up to low sounds that weren't so clear or maybe she was just imagining everything

She picked her phone and it was 3 o'clock in the morning....And she had this very strange feeling maybe because she was now in darkness though she didn't remember switching off the light but now it was pitch black and without her phone she couldn't see a thing. She froze sitting up and listened to see if she could hear

anything again but it was dead quiet. She lighted around the room looking and she felt thirsty but she was too afraid to go to the kitchen by herself to get water or even to go to the bathroom to pee.

She felt cold chills on her body and it was a very negative vibe. The sound came on the door again and it was so low like a sound being made carefully, that was definitely not Dodger and something was really wrong

She freaked out and stared at the phone to text Dodger as her heart pounded terribly and her hands shook that she had difficulties texting. Suddenly the door slowly opened making a horrific creaking sound like in horror movies. Then what followed after was complete silence that Solace couldn't even look down at her

phone to finish her text as she just glanced at the shadow in front of her without blinking, this scene felt like déjàvu and she got so nervous as the person walked towards her, she was paralyzed on the bed. Everything paused as Seven got nearer and she could now clearly see his angry menacing face. Warm pee wetted the bed, her stomach tightened and her armpits got sweaty as fear wrapped her body looking at him

Seven: (placed a finger on her lips) Shhhh I thought you were sleeping and I was going to do this silently in your sleep and you'd wake up in heaven with your Mama...

Hearing this and looking at the crowbar he was holding Solace attempted to jump off the bed but Seven caught her shoving her back forcefully on the bed getting on top of her. His

hand covered her mouth and she writhed on the bed trying to push him off but he pinned her down and straddled her looking in her eyes

Seven: (whispered in her ear) I remember this...I was going to kill you that night too but your Mama intervened and stopped me, should I remind you of how I was going to do it?

He displayed a sinister smile and teased her on the lips biting her bottom lip then he moved his hands down her throat and started squeezing, she grabbed his hands to remove them but he gripped tighter pressing her down. Solace felt her throat closing and her heart beat increasing, she couldn't believe this was happening, her life was slipping away in the hands of her lover, tears sprung from the corner of her eyes and used the little strength she had reaching for the

lamp on the side of the bed the bed and banged him with it. It broke and he let go as she found her voice and she screamed loudly alarming Dodger who panicked in his room and jumped off the bed coming in running in his shorts...

Seven groaned holding his head and grabbed Solace before she could run out and he slowly backed away as her whole body trembled and her spine grew icy

Dodger: Let her go Seven you don't want to do this...

Seven: (pointing the gun at her forehead) Why?

Dodger: Because you're high and you will live to regret it

Soul: (tearfully pleaded) Pppp...please Sssseven I am carrying your baby, I am pregnant with

Noah (crying) Please don't kill me! Dodger....

Seven: Shut up you betrayed me, you're even crying for him after you slept with him, I heard you in the kitchen being so happy, Dodger cooking for you being sweet and lovey dovey....so you two have been seeing each other all along right? The very moment I am gone then she moves in this house?

Soul: It's not what you think

Seven: Despite everything I loved you Soul

Dodger: (slowly walking over) Seven just put the gun down and we can talk this thing out, Soul hasn't done anything wrong so just leave her

Seven: Stay back Dodger....

Dodger paused thinking of what to do but Seven had an advantage of the gun. Now he was condemning himself for letting his guard down

after seeing the closets empty, he should have known then that he was in the house...

Seven: So you were sleeping together all along huh? You said the baby is Dodger's Solace remember the text you sent to me?

Soul: I d-d-d-din't mean it...its-it's yours (crying)  
Oh God save me...

Seven (angrily shouted) I don't want to hear it...you played me for a fool... both of you... But guess what Dodger none of us is getting her and you will live with the sting of her dying because of you

Solace swallowed closing her eyes accepting her fate as tears rolled down her eyes...Dodger's heart skipped and raced to Seven knocking him down as the sound of a gun went off....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 57

At the police station...

Paida stepped out of the station with her mother and her fake uncle as she stretched her arms in the air.

Paida: Yoh if this place is horrible like this I



wonder how it is in prison

Her Mom: Mxm and you use me to rescue you and your side nigga seriously? Why do you even have this guy in your life?

Paid a: So you'd think that I would wait for Hector who had a wife while I didn't have anyone?

Her: (looked at the guy) Aren't you hurt with this?

Him: We broke up, she uses me and I thought of confessing so she gets locked up but I would go to jail too that's why I didn't do it

Paida: Mxm ungrateful, he gets money from me this one can you imagine

Paida's Mom shook her head wondering who Paida took after as they walked out of the gate

At Town...

Meanwhile Dodger walked in a shop searching on his phone

Search: Best gifts to get for a sick mother?

The results loaded but he stopped staring at a pair of metallic peep toe cut out stilettos, he didn't know much about women's shoes but this right here caught his eye. He raised his phone's camera and captured a picture of the heels then sent to Solace

Dodger: Those were your real birthday present I thought you'd be able to wear them after I do your surgery

He smiled going offline knowing she won't

respond with her being still buried in an emotional rollercoaster which was normal anyways and needed time to herself to cool off.

He tested a few perfumes, smelt a few soaps then got the hamper packed, he paid for the heels and all the items and left for the hospital

He arrived at the avenues hospital and knocked once on the door before walking in

His Mom looked at him and sat up as he placed the fruit basket and the hamper on her lap

Her: And you decided to come today?

Dodger: I wasn't ready to face you yet? I knew you were so disappointed in me

Her: You knew right and I am still disappointed...  
you even got me in here

Dodger: Can I check your BP or your\_

Her: It's fine you're not in your office so\_

Dodger: I am concerned

Her: I have a very good doctor thank you

They both briefly smiled

Her: Well is this beautiful hamper mine or it is  
for your lo\_

Dodger: Mama it's for you (looked down  
scratching his beard) I guess Dad talked to you  
about everything that took place at home?

Her: He did

Dodger: I don't know what to say to you

Her: You said it was heartbreak from Lira?

Dodger: I have really thought about it and realized Dad was right

Her: (raised a brow) He was right?

Dodger: Yes growing up I liked both girls and boys, I'd feel the same weird feeling around boys and just to be normal I suppressed the feelings

Her: It's because you went to an all boys school we are to blame

Dodger: No it's not your fault and it's not that I was like that...Yes I just used Lira as an excuse to hide my true nature and never told anyone but I am really sorry for letting you see me that way

Her: To me it's really weird Dodger and you talking to me about this is really\_

Dodger: I know I am sorry I just thought to be truthful and get it off my chest...now it's over

Her: What is over?

Dodger: The deal with the other guy

Her: That doesn't mean anything, you can go out there and hook up with other guys like you

Dodger: No I am done, like done with relationships

Her: (laughed) That's a lie

Dodger: (smiled) I am glad you're smiling

Her: A person can never change a person only God can, why should I die with blood pressure for a grown man like you

Dodger: Eish Mama...

Her: (laughed) True you're now your own person, I did my part when you were young, I taught you right and now you have to live by your own choices which some you will know were bad and will fry you or get you to hell

Dodger: (laughed) Mama...

Her: Please just tell your friends not to send me such videos in the future how do I look at you now? You're now a man not a little boy I used to bath

Dodger: I will (briefly chuckled) And I am now officially embarrassed

Her: You should be...(looked at the basket) I like plums thank you

Dodger: Have some I got them washed for you

Her: Thank you, how's is Kenan and Kel?

Dodger: Kieron's twins? He took them to his house

Her: He said he and his wife are divorcing and she want each person to take a twin and they grow apart can you imagine?

At the clinic...

Later that day Solace sat up straight putting a pillow behind her back as the Constable walked in with his colleague and she typed a message for him beforehand then passed him her phone

Solace: I am having problems with my voice so I will be writing down everything I want to say here

Constable: (nodded) But what happened?

They waited for her as she typed while they drew some chairs and sat down

Soul: We met by chance and everything came to light of who this guy was through my friend

Constable: Alright and?

Soul: (quickly typed) He sent messages in the morning and then deleted them for everyone



but I had captured a screenshot

Constable: OK let me see the screenshot

She opened gallery and passed him the phone.  
The constable read and nodded handing back  
her phone

Constable: To my understanding of the  
messages it seems you were in a relationship  
with the guy or am I mistaken here?

Soul: Yes I didn't know who he was

Constable: (sighed) How do I know this isn't  
just some argument between lovers that has  
gone wrong? I mean people say anything during  
a fight, if he knew about your story what if he  
used it to hurt your feelings knowing that's your  
weak point?

Soul: That's not it, I hadn't discussed my past

with him

Constable: OK let me have a picture of him and we will be on the lookout for him

Soul: You need to arrest him or else he is going to kill me, he doesn't hesitate, if he did it before he can do it again

Constable: We will do our job to our very best

Soul: Will the police protect me from him because I think he meant what he said

Constable: Of course we will but you mentioned a friend, how did she know about him being the murderer?

Soul: You need to call her for questioning so she can say it herself

Constable: Alright then (stood) We will do our best to find him but now I think he will be out of the country if he knows that we are aware of this so there is nothing to worry about... that

should be all for now

Soul: You do take me seriously right?

Constable: The odds of meeting with the killer of your parents and getting in a relationship with him is really rare but we will look into the guy

Soul: How about watching over me at home?

Constable: Officers are not personal guards Solace just like you they have families also to go to and to protect so\_

She looked down discouraged...

Constable: But call if he ever threatens you again

They turned leaving and Solace heaved sliding

back on the bed. She opened Dodger's message and looked at a picture of heels, they were really beautiful...As she kept on staring on the shoes an idea crossed her mind

Soul: I would like to wear them so when can you do the surgery?

Dodger: Whenever you are ready

Soul: Would I be able to stay in the hospital longer? I really like this place

Dodger: You like the hospital?

Soul: Yes...

Dodger: You can stay until you completely recover

Soul: OK I am ready for the surgery as soon as possible

Dodger: OK then we will do it

She went offline placing the phone on her chest and sighed with relief... Seven wouldn't follow her to the hospital and this was probably the safest place she could live for the time being until he was behind bars.

She thought of the baby and the chance of him being Dodger's but still she couldn't go through with motherhood anymore. She had made up her mind and Dodger better get those abortion pills

The door opened startling her and Leona's heels clicked on the tiles as she walked in

Leona: (faked a smile and tucked her hair behind her ear) Hi Solace you're in my hospital

do you know that?

Soul: (held her throat)...

Leona: Oh what's wrong? Can't speak?

Soul: (nodded)...

Leona: Poor thing, you really look so pitiful right now...where is your Knight in shining armor?

Soul:...

Leona: F\*ck you you're not their spokesperson do you still remember that?

Solace looked at her with eyes wide open

Leona: Yet here you are...anyways your file said you responded well to medication so I am here to discharge you because we need the bed

Soul: (typed) I still feel sick

Leona: Well you will continue your medication

at home as an outpatient, your case isn't serious or you can go to another hospital just not this one

She looked at her and begun texting to Dodger, Leona peeked on the message header then snatched the phone from her hand

Leona: Reporting to him won't change anything, he should take you to another hospital, get off the bed because the patient is already here and is waiting by the door and I am putting him in here

Soul desperately looked at her then sighed as Leona angrily got the cannula off her wrist and the drip. Solace got down the bed with fear already enveloping her being

At Solace's place...

Later the taxi dropped off Solace at the apartment and she looked around the premises and swallowed. Her brain imploded with emotions of panic and distress and her body was deathly still. She was just numbed with fear...

Against her instinctual impulses she darted up the flight of stairs looking back at every sound she heard. She paused to check behind her and realised the footsteps she heard were of a neighbor going her own way. She remembered being afraid like this when her parents got killed and thereafter but as the years went by she became better, now the feeling was back and worst than the first time.



She reached her door and with shaking hands she unlocked, ducked in the house and quickly slammed the door securely locking it then walked round making sure all windows were closed but would that really stop him from entering. The tension leached out of her shoulders as she walked to the kitchen and filled a glass with cold tap water, being careful not to drink too quickly she walked back and sat on the couch turning the TV on but muting the sound so as to listen to every happenings of her surroundings

There was a scuffling noise at the hallway of the flat and her heart skipped walking over and used the peephole looking out and someone passed going his or her way. She shook her head, she wasn't ever going to be at ease as long as Seven was still out there

She sat down again and searched for places to rent but how was she even going to sleep tonight? That is if she even manages to sleep...just sitting in the living room had her holding a knife with her; what more when she falls asleep and won't be aware...

Soul: Is the place available?

Response: Yes end of month

She went on to the next advertisement

Soul: Can I move in immediately?

Response: No there is still a person in you can move in month end

She got the same response almost everywhere she asked, maybe she should go on a trip but then again she had to compensate the Madagascar trip funds to Mpho then make payment of her parents' house and the little that will be left will be for her upkeep till her suspension expires. Her thoughts and fears begun to spiral around her confused head that she was completely petrified...

Dodger: Hi I just arrived at the hospital and you're not here where are you?

Soul: (texted) I was kicked out...

She bite her nail contemplating...

Dodger: By who?

Soul: By Leona... I am really scared here

because Seven said I am next so he is going to kill me, the police said it's not their area to watch over me 24/7, he might just break in, I don't know who he is anymore

She sent the message and immediately regretted it, what made her so sure Dodger would protect her? He was Seven's husband after all and they knew each other longer than her, would he betray him to protect her...But then again they weren't in good books anymore, but.... Tears fell from her eyes as the thoughts kept piling up, one against the previous one contradicting herself, maybe she was losing it too....Dodger's response came through and she heaved reading it

Dodger: Pack your bag I am coming to take you...

She sat still for a few minutes thinking it over but stood and went in the room then begun packing her clothes....

At Dodger's house...

Later Dodger pulled Solace's bag as she walked in that familiar place once again. She sighed taking a seat as Dodger commenced to the room and placed her bag in then walked back

Dodger: Are you hungry?

Soul: (shook her head sideways)...

Dodger: (sat by her side) What is going on with this voice? Open your mouth

She opened her mouth then he took a penlight from his pocket looking at her throat

Dodger: Nothing is swollen though, no tonsillitis either, I guess this requires more than physical tests...anyways let's see the message that Seven sent?

Soul: (typed) No I said some nasty things there too maybe I provoked him I don't know

Dodger: Then let me see

Soul: No...did you get me the pills?

Dodger: I didn't have access to the storeroom so\_

Soul: Get me the pill please?

Dodger: I will see to it but\_

Soul: (waved her hand to him and typed) It's my body and I get to decide what I want not you and I am not keeping it

Dodger: OK...

There was an awkward silence as they looked at one another then Dodger cleared his throat picking the remote and switched the TV on

Dodger: What do you want to watch?

Soul: Nothing

Dodger: OK

Soul: His mother is around and he probably went there

Dodger: (frowned) His Mom?

Soul: (nodded)...

Dodger: I can't believe I didn't know him that much despite the years, he lied to my face and I believed him without questions asked, he is a pathological liar but unlike me I hit you with the

car accidentally it wasn't planned but on his side the murderer was strategically planned...

Soul didn't say anything not wanting to talk about it anymore so she looked to the TV trying to focus a while but then felt sleepy as she yawned, maybe now she could sleep peacefully knowing there was a man in the house, not just a man but a muscular man for that matter...

Dodger: You want to sleep?

Soul: (nodded)...

Dodger: Will you be OK all alone in the spare bedroom or you want to join\_

Soul: (typed and stood) I will be ok hanty you locked all doors?

Dodger: Yep...



They stood and she walked to the spare bedroom, he looked at her and smiled as she walked in and closed the door. Thinking of checking something Dodger went in Seven's room and searched the drawers but the passport wasn't in and also what he was really looking for wasn't in either. He walked to the closet and frowned seeing it empty...

He paused for a while and wondered what time he came in and took his clothes. Not wanting to think much of it he shrugged his shoulders and walked to his bedroom where checked his closet too and Seven's remaining stuff wasn't in as well, mmh strange...

He sighed and stripped his clothes going in to shower...

Meanwhile in the garage Seven came out from his hiding and listened to sounds in the house as he took out his gun and slowly walked in...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 59

At Dodger's house...

Seven slowly opened his eyes and looked at the ceiling feeling dizzy as the room spun around and it felt as if the ceiling was about to fall and

crush on him, was he hallucinating? He squeezed his eyes looking to the side and saw a pool of blood flowing on the ground and two bodies. He turned his body and crawled looking at Dodger who groaned with his eyes partially opened and his hand on his stomach. Seven crawled some more and stopped looking at Solace, her robe was tainted with blood as well. He speculated her then Dodger not so sure of whom he shot then he laughed...

Seven: (slapped her cheek) Wake up b!tch don't pretend....Hey, hey! Wake up...

He slapped her side to side and there was no response or movement

Seven: Are you pretending to die huh?  
(maniacally laughed) Wuuu I finally did it...I

killed the b!tch (looked at Dodger and laughed)  
She is dead....how do you feel now huh? Hurt?

Dodger tried to say something as he took a deep breath and it hurt his ribcage, he exhaled, inhaled again and his stomach tightened that he threw up blood which hurt his ribs some more. His head swam and was just too weak to speak. He stayed that way as Seven got more closer to Solace still laughing, he looked at her face, her pitiful face and all their happy times flashed in his mind like a video slideshow and he sat up as reality sank in. Their trip to Madagascar and how they were happy came back, he could vividly hear her laughing and singing along to songs and the way her eyes brightened up whenever she talked of her dreams and the future, He started off grinning and ended up crying...

Seven: (crying) Soul wake up! Soul I didn't mean it, I didn't mean it get up please, babe...

He picked her up in his arms and began crying rocking her as Dodger looked barely there

Seven: (crying) I killed her....I killed her, I didn't mean to...I was joking get up Solace nooo...I gotta go...I can't stay here, I have to leave...

He placed her down as tears fell from Dodger's eyes while listening but barely there, he moved his numb hand and felt the gun in his palm as Seven panicked wiping himself...

Meanwhile a concerned neighbor who heard noises and screams coming from next door stood by the curtain peeking outside as she

dialed a number

Her: Hello?

Voice: ZRP how may we be of assistance to you?

Her: I am calling in concerns of my neighbor i don't know what's happening there but I heard screams and\_

Voice: Screams Ma'am?

Her: Yes I heard screams and I would like you to check on what's going on there?

Voice: Kindly and clearly state your situation Ma'am otherwise we can't help you?

Her: Aren't you listening to me?

Voice: Do you realize what time it is?

Her: (frowned getting pissed off) I don't care what time it is you're a twenty four hour service that is set up to help and protect people, there

are day shifts and night shifts there so why are you asking me of what time it is? Why are you working night shift huh? It's dawn and soon day will break and you're complaining?

Voice: Calm down Ma'am and\_

Her: Don't tell me to calm down nxii I told you I heard screams coming from next door then a gunshot, what if there are armed robbers and they come to my house next?

Voice: Armed robbers?

Her: (startled) Shiiit!

Voice: What?

Her: I have heard it again and it sounded so close, yoh this place is becoming very dangerous everyday

Voice: OK what is your address?

Her: I am in Brookview Drive please check it out because there is something seriously going on

next door there

Voice: I am contacting neighborhood watch close by and he will be right over immediately to confirm your suspicions first then backup will arrive later is that alright?

Her: Yes as long as you do something

Voice: I am onto it and in the meantime secure your doors and windows, if there ever is any suspicious activity at your home...

Her: Got it...

She hung up and whistled for her German Shepherd dog just in case...

\*\*\*

Later Dodger blinked opening his eyes feeling



his body floating in the air. He heard voices, many footsteps and with a blurred vision he saw Seven being dragged away with a limpy leg while handcuffed and was shoved in the police car as he kept on mumbling to himself. He looked at the paramedic as he pressed on his stomach while blood seeped out

Dodger: (with a low husky voice) Solace where is she? Where is Soul?

The paramedics held him down as he looked around and tried to get up but they overpowered him pinning him down. Dodger could only manage to lift his head and he slightly saw another stretcher being whisked up with a white sheet covering before he was knocked out with sedatives and an oxygen mask was put over his nose...

At Hector's house...

At full daybreak Paida walked into the living room dragging her sleeper shoes yawning like a hippo. Still dazed by sleep she turned to the kitchen and her heart skipped a beat looking at a man standing by the sink, she then sighed in relief as she put her hand over her chest realizing it was Hector

Paida: I forgot it was weekend and that you'd be around

Hector: OK...

He turned back looking at her and folded his arms...

Hector: So what were you talking about yesterday?

Paida: Have you calmed down now? Because you looked like you wanted to beat me?

Hector: I could have because you have a loose mouth, your Mom didn't teach you right

Paida: What?

Hector: If I let you go do you think someone will willingly marry you?

Paida: Why not? Don't I have a vagina, isn't it what man wants only? They pay lobola just to have sex

Hector: You don't understand the concept of marriage otherwise if man married just any vagina there won't be prostitutes in the streets

Paida: That is an insult so why are you with me?

Hector: You'd feel insulted if you're a prostitute

Paida: What?

He drank water from a glass looking at her

Paída: Well I am not leaving

Hector: Then let me have the car

Paída: That's not fair Hector you just bought the car for me

Hector: So should I be killed because I can't pay back my debts while that car can add to the others and pay off my debts

Paída: You're loosing your business?

Hector: I have no choice

Paída: Hector but I thought you said a rich friend will help you?

Hector: I don't think that will happen

Paída: Just find other means Hector, you can't make me happy for a car only to take it away in

a short space of time, don't you have savings?

Hector: They're not much

Paida: So then consider that car as lobola payment to my mother coz you can't live with me for free after loosening my vagina pushing out your baby

Hector: (angrily) Paida!

Paida: I already registered it in my name

Hector looked at her clinking the glass with his fingers wondering where was the respect people say side chicks have because certainly he wasn't seeing it. Oh they respect only if you give them money and provide them, now he knew better

Paida walked out and begun cleaning the house then paused to a knock that came on the door

while Hector answered his call

Hector: To sign and conclude on the papers?

Sky: Yes let's meet in town with your lawyer

Hector: What's the rush?

Sky: I am not rushing Hector this issue has been postponed for quite long now just come

She hung up and he sighed looking at Paida walking in

Paida: Some people are here to see you

Hector: OK...

He walked out and greeted the guys outside

Hector: Come in...(to Paida) Take out the things in the fridge, the clothes in the wardrobe and the plates from the cupboards

Paida: (frowned) Why what's happening?

She looked at the guys unplugging their smart TV lifting it up and also the stand then walked outside with it

Paida: What's going on here Hector?

Hector: The furniture is sold, now put everything in order as I have told you...

He pulled out the fan and joined the guys outside as Paida stood speechless...

At Skylar's Mother's house...

Meanwhile Skylar dropped the call and put her phone on the dashboard leaning back on her seat. She sighed looking at her Mother's house and couldn't believe she slept in the car not wanting to go in. She didn't even know what to say or how she was going to explain herself to her Mother's or Father's relatives who by now knew everything obviously.

She didn't know where to go from here or what to do, in her next life she was going to try and live better and undo many things.

She picked her phone and read Seven's message sent the previous night

Seven: Do you still remember the old days at



the orphanage? Let's just runaway you and me and forget about everything because I still love you...

That sounded appealing and she wouldn't go to prison or worry about each day being her last day whilst in there

She texted to him and deleted squeezing her eyes shut condemning herself

Tears filled her eyes then wiped them off as her phone rang

Sky: Hello?

Voice: Hello Ms Skylar can you come down to the station please...

At the Borrowdale station...

A young officer who made an arrest entered some info in the system then paused as it matched to an already entered data. He looked at the landline number and picked the mains placing it on his ear as he dialed the number

Officer: Hello Constable this is Officer Mark

Constable: Hello how can I help you?

Officer: I just came across information signed by you of a wanted suspect over a murder case

Constable: Yes I am out now printing flyers for the\_

Officer: We have the guy here

Constable: What?

Officer: Yes we made an arrest earlier over a homicide earlier can you come over and check if it is the same person

Constable: I am on my way...

He dropped the call and went through the submission...

\*\*\*

Hours later the Constable walked in the watch room where the young officer who made the call was sitting on the chair watching Seven through the glass as he talked alone in interrogation room.

Constable: Officer?

Officer: Hello Constable.. (staring at Seven)  
What do you think is he the guy?

The Constable looked at him and matched him to the picture in his phone then nodded...

The two walked over to the interrogation as the Constable texted Skylar

Constable: Don't come to the central police station but come to the one in Borrowdale right away...

He walked in and drew a chair in front of Seven and listened to his mumbling for a while...

Constable: Hello Seven?

Seven:...

Constable: We have heard of everything that happened so now can you tell me your side of the story and all that happened right from the very beginning?

Seven just looked at him while the Constable's eyes drifted to his tied leg

Constable: I have your best interest at heart and I want to help you so talk to me

Seven sighed looking down at his leg roughly tied up to stop the bleeding. He lifted his face and begun narrating his story to the officer

The young officer listened awhile then stood excusing himself going to take a leak in the loo

while Seven continued talking to the Constable

Constable: OK are you sure it happened as you have said it Seven because the screenshots I was sent by Solace are quite the opposite of what you're saying

Seven: Text messages can be manipulated it doesn't prove it was me, Dodger stole my phone

Constable: OK remember I am going to ask Skylar and see if your story matches. Solace said she knows everything and how you carried out everything so I am not going to tell her what you told me in here but she will tell me her side of the story and how it happened since she is a witness so your stories will match right?

Seven swallowed looking at him and wiped his palm on his trousers while the young officer walked back in

Officer: Ms Skylar said she is here to see you?

Constable: Put her in the next interrogation room I will be with her soonest

The young officer nodded and walked to Skylar who was waiting by the benches in the corridor

Officer: This way...

She followed him and entered a room with a small desk and two chairs. She sat on one of the chairs as the officer took the other, so this was it? She was really going to jail, her stomach tied in knots with just the thought of losing her freedom and probably her life knowing the bad conditions of prisons

Officer: I heard you're a witness so is what Seven said true?

Sky: Um, what did he say?

Officer: That his friend Dodger was raped when he was young by Solace's Mom so he killed them and then got in a relationship with Solace who was unaware that he is the killer and yesterday when Seven wanted to tell Solace the truth about everything Dodger shot her then shot himself to pinpoint the murders at Seven...

Skylar's heart pounded staring at the officer as she thoughtfully contemplated....

\*

\*

\*

.

.



.

## Cruel Reunion

# 60

At Paidá's House...

Later on a Paidá packed her bags and Hector's shaking her head unbelieving they were already moving out with only their bags and a few things and to a single room, talk about a fall from grace....but it was much better than to go back home and share two rooms with her whole family. She would really die then.

She sighed looking at Wataida playing with her doll and thoughtfully called her Mom...

Her: Hello?

Paida: Mom I am getting a job so if you can please look after Wataida for some time then I will-

Her: What? So you're again making plans depending on me, please you gave birth to that child so you should take care of her, now I am impatient of caring for little babies, the house is already loaded

Paida: Mom how can you say that to your grandchild

Her: I am not the only grandmother she has, i told your sisters to take theirs to their baby daddies mothers and now I'm not having another child in the house because I don't want to make money too... You girls don't think about me at all, when you make money you think of yourselves and your babies so I need to hustle and I can't do that while carrying your child? I

can't do that... Having a little baby is another responsibility...

Paida: Just because I said Hector's business is shutting down and you've changed like a chameleon

Her: Don't speak to me in that manner Paida take that child to Hector's Mom

Paida: Do you think she will want her after that kidnapping saga?

Her: That was your fault and that dude I heard that the child wasn't abused so you might as well give her to that dude and she will be alright if not get a nanny, your man should be able to hire one right?

Paida: Mom?

Her: Mxm you shouldn't have had a baby with a useless man who was going to go broke next time try Ministers. Give that baby to my so-called match-made brother...I am hanging up..

She cur the call and Paida shook her head then she put her baby clothes in other bag finishing packing all her bags. She looked at Wataida now lying on the rug on the floor and sighed. She could just leave and go to the other guy but he wasn't good, who would choose a rank thief over Hector? Even though Hector was going broke he had so much potential that the other guy who would be chased by people at the rank for stealing and fraud. She knew him back then when they used to stay in Matapi till she changed her taste of man. The guy was so broke they called him Wanga, he was the type of guy who would borrow even a car from friends and gets in an accident with it then next thing they're fighting to the extend of wounding each other till the police overtake and beat them some more, the type of a guy who wasn't embarrassed asking a woman for money so he

could buy cigarette and chibuku and stupid her always did that for him, no, there was no way she was going back to that lowliest life

She picked up Wataida as Hector walked back in, she looked at him, his skin, his fashion sense and everything about him spoke volumes and a promising future, he once had a business and still has a vision. He will get up, he will rise

Hector: What?

Paída: (walked over and kissed him) I love you

Hector: What has happened?

Paída: Where?

He didn't say anything and picked the bags up

Hector: I have given my car away so that means we will be sharing your car

Paida: OK

He looked at her with a raised brow he thought that would be difficult

Hector: And I have something in mind with the car that can benefit us

Paida: Whatever you want to do daddy do it because I know the first thing you do after getting money is think of us

He questionably stared at her then walked out. The bed was already tied on top of the car and their other small things were inside. Paida put Wataida in the backseat and went back to carry their remaining stuff inside while Hector

arranged the other things to all fit in one trip  
and good to go...

Paida looked out the window to see if Hector  
was coming and he was busy so she took her  
phone and dialed her little sister

Paida: Hi I want to remove the jadelle

Her: Why?

Paida: I know you think I am too stone age but I  
want to have another child for Hector, one for  
him

Her: Iyoh babies, babies is all you think about  
now you want to remove your 5 year  
contraception Paida?

Paida: Yes

Her: Mxm I am busy, I heard Solace was shot in  
Borrowdale

Paida: (shocked) What? Is she dead? Why was she shot?

Her: She was two timing two rich guys, you know how Borrowdale people are, they have registered guns so\_ anyways the police brought them here but then they were moved to a private hospital, I am yet to find out more, bye...

She hung up and Paida was left speechless just staring at her phone

Hector: What's going on?

Paida: You don't own a registered gun right?

At the hospital...



The next day Dodger woke up to the pungent smell of hospital disinfectant invading his nostrils. The room was silent apart from his heavy breathing and the beep beep sound you often hear in hospitals that indicates you're alive. He slowly opened his eyes squinting in attempt to sharpen the blurred images before him. Turning his head slowly his gaze swivelled around and took in the deserted white colour schemed hospital room. How long has he been here? He shut his eyes, trying to remember what had exactly happened. Then it all hits him with a bang. The memory of it all starts to occupy his thoughts. A cold chill ran down his spine as he was shirtless and had flannel pants with a thin material. He had a bandage wrapped around his waist and one over his shoulder going through his armpit. He found himself uncomfortable and it was because of the bed on wheels he was lying on considering the fact that it was quarter the size of his King sized bed at home.

Out of impulse, his hand travelled to his stomach pressing the throbbing area and he flinched at the pain. He tried to get up lifting himself up a bit but he instantly fell back on to the bed. His body was engulfed in pain as if objecting his decision to stand up. He laid there pathetically, waiting for the pain to wash away as he stared at the ceiling illuminated with a white fluorescent light. The hospital had become quite a familiar place but he didn't like him being a patient. He recalled how he grew up sickly though and how he would miss school sometimes and when he was well he would work twice as hard than the others to pass, thus how he decided to become a doctor despite this profession being frowned upon in the country. It would be so nice to treat himself whenever he gets sick, well that's the mentality he had when he was a kid but now he felt

useless, it takes another doctor to treat another doctor... that's the only choice he had and waited for some help by the hospital staff.

He looked to the side and a TV played quietly in one corner, a distraction that might help keep his mind off the stitches and edginess that he was feeling.

He stared there for quite some time but sighed bored then looked up the ceiling which was composed of white rectangles and he began counting them from the front to the back... Stop! Fuck what the heck was he doing for a full grown man really?. He was very anxious and this room was adding to it

His series of questions was interrupted as a beautiful damsel with brown braids and

mesmerizing hazel eyes emerged from the door of the room with a mobile phone close to her ear, talking...

Nurse: I am gonna have to call you back duty calls (shyly) love you too..

She hung up gazing at his face, the nurse slid her phone in her pocket and sealed Dodger's IV punctured on his skin pumping blood in his system as he laid on the bed quietly watching her...

Nurse: How are you feeling now?

Dodger: Am I being admitted?

Nurse: Like you have to ask that, it's already day 2 while you're here

Dodger: (surprised) What?

Nurse: You underwent a surgery when you came in and you lost a lot of blood

Dodger: What about the other patient Solace where is she?

Nurse: (looked at his ring) Who is she? Your wife or lover? You kept saying her name even in your sleep

Dodger: Where is she I couldn't have just lost all that blood and be in here for nothing, tell me she is alive...

The nurse handed him a small folded paper

Nurse: That's for you...and your phone found in your pocket is in the drawer

He frowned looking at it while the nurse picked the remote instead and added the volume on



A video showing Dodger's house surrounded by police cars and an ambulance showed next as Seven stepped out handcuffed and Dodger on the stretcher but with their faces blurred, Solace's body was cut out from the scene and a neighbour was giving her testimony of how she made the call reporting the whole thing, Dodger frowned as more falsified reports were made

Dodger: That's not how it happened... These reporters are twisting this whole thing up

The door opened as two officers walked in and showed the nurse their identification then asked her to excuse them. She pushed out the medication trolley and closed the door behind her....

The officers pulled the chairs and sat down looking at Dodger...

Constable: Hello I am Constable Mapanga, this is officer Mark, how are you feeling now?

Dodger: Good...

Constable: OK we came to get your testimony over what happened from the incident at your house and the murder that happened years back and your involvement in it?

Dodger: (frowned) Which murder?

Constable: You know the murder I am talking about, the one involving Solace's parents tell me your involvement in it?

Dodger: What has it got to do with\_

Constable: Because it's linked, you're the same people of back then and the same people of now causing trouble, so roughly explain your



side of the story...

Dodger: Didn't Solace already told you and...oh she mentioned how you didn't sound convinced of what she said like you were not believing her

Constable: We are still doing our investigations

Dodger: There is nothing I can tell you of years back but if you ask her friend she'd be willing to tell you everything that happened then

Constable: Yes she gave her testimony, she and Seven said the same thing and that is you killed the parents and now-

Dodger: (dumbfounded) What? I killed the parents?

Constable: Yes as a revenge plot because you were raped by the mother, so I want to know why you threatened Solace to lie and say it was Seven and truthfully you look intimidating and you have killer vibes than Seven, he doesn't look cut for it

Dodger: What are you saying here? I killed Solace's parents for revenge?

Constable: Yes and also got in a relationship with Solace as still part of your revenge scheme

Dodger: Both Seven and Skylar said this?

Constable: Yes

Dodger: Well you have been lied to, where are they now?

Constable: Still at the station we would release them after getting your confession, do you need a lawyer?

Dodger: For what I am not guilty...

Constable: Then give me straight answers. You need to cooperate with us so that justice can be served...Now can we get back to the questions please.

Dodger: I thought after all that has happened Seven matured through it all and would do the

right thing

Constable: What does maturity has got to do with this?

Dodger: Well in his context at least maturity was to work through his trauma and not use it as a never ending excuse for poor behavior but instead he is continuing with lie so I guess now it's each man for himself as everyone is protecting their own interest...

Dodger opened the drawer and brought out his phone...

Dodger: A few days ago Skylar did a confession and I learned to record these things in case of emergencies, so you will hear yourself confessing to Solace and I will also say my involvement and a voice of Solace's Mom that was on a phone that Skylar heard is also

captured here, you will listen and tell me who is telling the truth and who is lying...

He played the audio as the Constable picked Skylar's voice listening and it went on for some time until they heard the whole thing

Constable: (shook his head) I can't believe this...you understand the consequences of your part too right?

Dodger: Yes

Constable: There is a travel ban on all three of you as further questioning will continue, you will be under police custody, that's it for now...

They stood and left after getting the audio. Dodger sighed unbelieving the turnout of events, he unfolded the note of earlier as his phone

rang...

Dodger: Hello?

Voice: Hello Dodger good you're awake I have some bad news for you

Dodger: (swallowed) What bad news?

At the graveyard...

A week later aggressive gusts of wind ripped through the air carrying the voices crying in grief and funeral songs being sung. This particular one made Dodger tear up as it was so sad, that he looked down concealing his tears

 I remember holding tight

Felt like falling, looking in your eyes

I could hear it through the night  
Morning calling, sounds of sunrise  
Wherever I may go  
Wherever I may go now

Wherever I may go  
Your voice echoes so loud  
I've been wandering around  
Through the darkness, through the memories  
I've been chasing them down  
Trying to harden this ghost within me  
Wherever I may go  
Wherever I may go now  
Wherever I may go  
Your voice echoes so loud 🎵🎵

It had to be the way it was sung so soft and not so loud with lyrics that punched vibrantly in one's soul or perhaps it had to be the memories that it brought of happy and sad times past.

His feet got weak as if he was sick all over again, well he hadn't really recovered and the pain on his stomach could still be felt despite being only grazed by the bullet. It had to be the stitches that were drying slowly bringing an unbearable itch with it

Silence then engulfed the cemetery, coating the frigid air. A dense fog made its way through the cracks in the gravel path, stubbornly settling onto the contours of the graves as the coffin was held by four men. The blackening clouds darkened the atmosphere even further promising heavy rains, a perfect setting for loss.

The wind continued to blow harshly as the congregants walked past a blanket of marble tombstones that stood erect, lined up perfectly but looked grim.

A woman with a turquoise blue doek tied around her head and a Christian cross necklace adorned her neck on top of a butterfly one clinking against one another walked beside Dodger and passed him a handkerchief. They briefly smiled at one another as he got the pink hanky while she bends down to fix the strap of her shoe

As they approached the dug out pit another procession was by their side. Dodger looked and saw Skylar who glanced and saw him too. They locked eyes then Skylar moved over to



their side

Dodger: Hi what are you doing out and\_

Sky: I am accompanied, the officer is at the back, my deepest condolences

Dodger: My condolences too...

Sky: (sighed) I can't believe this is what has happened, I am left with guilt....(smiled tearfully)  
Next it will be me...

Dodger: You worsened the situation by ly-

Sky: I know let's not talk about it...please, I messed up big time I know

There was silence and Skylar moved her eyes with salty tears brimming and spilling down the defined ridges of her face to the woman in the crowd locking eyes. She opened her mouth to speak but couldn't find the right words so she

went back to the procession crying as her  
shoulders heaved up and down

The pastor led a prayer while on Dodger's side  
he watched with a heavy heart as a coffin was  
lowered into the ground...

\*

\*

\*

.#Months Later

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 61

At the shop...

Hector jumped out of the small tipper truck already his back burning before he even started working. The security guard reeled the door up for him and he walked in his navy blue work suit collecting the clipboard file and walked over to the shelves pointing with a pen counting then writing everything down

Security: You need some help?

Hector: Not now but maybe carrying the rice to the truck

Security: Alright...

He continued going round writing down stock then his phone rang, he placed it between his shoulder and ear picking whilst continuing with his work

Hector: I just separated with you what happened?

Paida: Nothing just wanted to hear your voice

Hector: (briefly chuckled) OK I am now at work so\_

Paida: OK when will the car come back from servicing it's been long now since it has been gone and combis are getting tiring now?

Hector: It will come soon as it is ready and when I pay the required money for its servicing.

Paida: You have been saying that for months now, what if I get sick in the middle of the night and desperately need transport what will happen then?

Hector: Don't worry about that when the time comes I will deal with it

Paida: Are you saying time will come with still

the car not yet back?

Hector: It's because the car is a bit of an expensive brand and to service it, is expensive as well, I paid some of the money and left with more to pay, I am working raising the money and it will take some time to complete it because I have so many responsibilities at the moment

Paida: OK...

Hector: Just OK?

Paida: What do you want me to say?

Hector: I don't know something like I understand

Paida: But I don't understand how the car is\_

Hector: (pinched the bridge of his nose) Ok can you not pressure me right now I have a lot on my plate at the moment and-

Paida: I am not pressuring you I just wanted to

know that's all sorry if it felt like I am nagging

Hector: OK, let me get to work

He talked for a bit as the security guard listened until he hung up then he walked over

Security: When are you going to tell her that there is no car and that you sold it to start this?

Hector: I will let her know when the time is right...she's in a condition now and I might risk it

Security: Oh OK...

The landline phone rang and Hector walked over to the small desk just in front of the shelves picking...

Hector: Hello? \*\*\* Yes I deliver with an extra charge \*\*\* What is your location? \*\*\* Alright I strictly only do bulk no singles, cooking oil is 6 by 2 litres in a case then there are 5 litres singles, I don't deliver in the outskirts of the capital when it's only one item \*\*\* one item like a 5 liter add some more items unless if you're close to another customer who previously ordered then I will deliver a single (took a paper and pen) There are also packages, the basic package that you are likely to use per month, we just wrap it up once and can top up some more items.... Yes pay as you get your items, I deliver to rural areas as well for an extra charge like I said, yes cash and I also do swipe...OK so 20kg rice and\_

He jotted down the items and address before he hung up

Hector: (handed the paper) Help me with this list getting it into the truck

Security: OK, you're multitasking when will you hire a helper?

Hector: Groceries give small returns so I wouldn't bring in a person that I won't be able to pay...now it seems it's at the peak because I am taking advantage of the scarcity of supplies in the country plus women really like their items delivered save them some transport money and time to walk around the shops

Security: You can say that again

They helped each other carry the items at the back then Hector got in the car driving off...

At Dodger's house...



Meanwhile Dodger saw his company off before he ran upstairs collecting his jacket and car keys. He passed by the kitchen drinking water then remembered all the unused items in the pantry. He walked in with plastic bags and checked expiring dates before stashing them, a few minutes later he then walked to the car with heavy arms.

He opened the boot and packed them up before getting on the driver's side. He took his phone entering security codes of the smartlock and locked the house setting the alarm on before he drove out

His phone rang and he picked connected to Bluetooth...

Dodger: Mom?

Her: Hi son did you see my message?

Dodger: I saw it but doesn't that require Kieron as a lawyer to help you out I barely know anything regarding that

Her: Everything is not solved by the law Dodger I just want my grandchildren and\_

Dodger: Mom so what do you want me to do?

Her: It was hard enough dealing with Vimbai's sudden death but I won't lose her children too, the father's relatives won't let them even visit and I have a feeling that they're being mistreated

Dodger: I asked what you want me to do?

Her: I want you to go and check on them and scare them a little bit so they send the kids to me sometimes, if we do this by the court you know they will win because they're with the father no court will reward a grandmother her grandchildren

Dodger: Did you receive legal advice from Kieron?

Her: No... And guess what? I heard the husband already has moved on, it's not even a year since your sister passed on and he is being spotted with another woman... We should've done an autopsy on my daughter Dodger I think the husband and the other woman killed Vimbai but everything was hurried that time and you were dealing with your own issues so-

Dodger: Now it has happened, firstly get advice from Kieron there are special circumstances by which the court can rule in your favor, that is if the kids are being maltreated

Her: OK but besides that I want time with my grandchildren

Dodger: OK talk to Kieron he even won custody of his children so he will\_

Her: That one was obvious, his wife wouldn't

have won against a lawyer who knows Judges

Dodger: I have arrived at my destination Mom I will call you later

Her: OK bye...

He hung up taking a left turn then honked as he lowered the window putting his elbow out waiting

Seven's Mom caregiver pushed the gate open and Dodger drove in

Her: Sorry I was bathing so\_

Dodger: Alright (stepped out) I have some things at the boot

She walked over and took the plastic bags

Her: Thank you for the groceries

Dodger: You're welcome... How's is she?

Her: She is always calling for Seven

Dodger: (sighed) I will see what to do one of the days, though I wonder if he will recognize her

Her: What's wrong with him?

Dodger: He has prosopagnosia

Her: (frowned) Jesus what is that?

Dodger: Face blindness...anyways I am not staying long I just wanted to know how you're both doing?

Her: We are fine just that I miss home too, I haven't been on off for a long time now (sighed) And I want to visit my people too

Dodger: Oh ok, sorry I haven't thought of that (thoughtfully) mmh I will see what I can come

up with

Her: Don't pressurize yourself though but if it's possible you can find someone temporarily until I come back

Dodger: OK I will look for someone, for how long do you want to go and see your people?

Her: 2 weeks or so

Dodger: If you haven't seen them for some time then you will need at least a month

Her: That would be wonderful if I get a month off but the money will be finished by then

Dodger: (chuckled) I will sort you out

Her: Thank you

Dodger: Let me see her two minutes

Her: OK...

They both walked in the house...

At the rented room...

Later on after her hustle, Paida walked through the gate and slid closed it before walking past the main house going to the back where there was a cottage, the bathroom and kitchen both had separate entrances and on each opposite far end side of the cottage.

She dusted her feet on the mat as she unlocked the screen burglar bar and walked in the small but well painted one room. The couch separated the room making one section a living room and the other side the bedroom...Her yellow curtains pinned on the rail with pegs gave the room brightness to it even with the lights off.

At the foot of the bed was a small table of toiletries and a cot bed close next to it. She walked over and placed some newly baby products which she bought. She picked a grey romper with bunny ears and smiled then nicely folded it putting it in the baby bag. She took the paper from the clinic with the long list of required items and she ticked on the romper with a pen, only a few items were left to buy. She walked out going to the kitchen and brought out lunch boxes from her workplace. That was going to save her some time of cooking and rest her feet because she felt extremely tired

She sat down with her phone as the baby kicked several times and she put her hand over her bump feeling those kicks as her skin tickled...



Paida: (typed) My murungu gave me macaroni and cheese do you like it?

She massaged her foot and waited for his response but nothing came. She sighed then picked a call

Paida: Hello?

Voice: Hello Paida, um my husband and I had a talk and thought it to be wise that you stop coming for some time because it looks inhumane to be overworking a pregnant woman when-

Paida: But I can do it, it's not time yet, I am still so faraway and-

Her: Still different accidents happen everyday at workplaces and we don't want to be in the position whereby you'd lose your child and give

you reason to blame and hate us one day

Paida: Why would I blame you when it's my decision to work, isn't it because of the baby that I am working? I need the money so please don't do this...there isn't much work at your house,most of the times I am helped by machines so I won't jeopardize me or the baby because I don't laboriously-

Her: Still I am sorry we have to let you go, it's for your own good

The call disconnected and Paida angrily squeezed her eyes shut, that was the problem of working for white people they were a bit too cautious in everything, she was fine and could work, now she had to find another person to clean for and it was going to be difficult.

Another call from an unknown number

interrupted her introspection and she snapped picking...

Paida: Hello?

Voice: Why did you block my number?

Paida: Don't you know what that means?

Blocking you means i don't want to talk to you so ukudei Wanga {What do you want Wanga}?

Him: Wanga ndianiko huh? {Who is Wanga}?

Paida: You're getting angry like I am the one who nicknamed you that, go and shout at your friends, mxm I am blocking this number again and don't you ever call me just leave me in peace

Him: I want to see Wataida it's been long since I did so and if you insist on keeping her away from me then I am spoiling everything for you

Paida: What?

Him: Yeah I will tell that guy the truth and oh I have been bumping into him a lot of times lately so I know where to find him

He dropped the call clicking his tongue and Paida swallowed looking at the screen...

At the hospital...

An intern nurse walked with a paediatric nurse pushing trolleys heading towards the paediatric ward as they chatted and laughed about this and that

The intern nurse passed by a door then stopped her trolley looking back

Intern: Neonatal ICU what is this room for?  
Since I have worked here I haven't been in there?

Nurse: Because it is out of boundary only the  
assigned nurse is allowed in

Intern: (frowned) Why is it out of boundary?

The nurse shrugged her shoulders and they  
kept going to their designated work

Meanwhile Dodger finished a minor surgery and  
walked to his office taking off the latex gloves.

He disposed them in the bin and sat behind his  
desk as his phone vibrated in his pocket. He  
leaned backwards stretching his leg forward  
and took it out reading the message

Message: I am getting married in a month's time...well my lobola is being paid in a month's time and wed end of the year

Dodger looked at the message and rubbed his eyes rereading

Dodger: Wow that's quick are you sure about that?

Reply: Yes, have a good life I am going to be focusing on my husband now so I thought to let you know....goodbye forever

He sighed disappointed then quickly replied but his message didn't deliver instead the last seen and profile picture disappeared and he knew he got blocked

He unbelievably shook his head as he tried calling but his number didn't go through, he dropped his phone on the desk and stared in the air for some time then snapped as the reminder alarm went off. He picked the phone again stopping the alarm then stood taking keys from the last drawer of his desk

He walked out putting on his white coat and unlocked the neonatal ICU door then stepped in..

He stood before the single incubator in the room and smiled looking at the baby as he adjusted the temperature then sat down just watching him as he had his eyes open...

\*

\*

\*

- .
- .
- .

## Cruel Reunion

# 63

At Court...

Skylar's lawyer fixed all her papers with the case's entails feeling nervous somehow. She tapped the pen against the desk as Sky walked over in cuffs accompanied by a female police officer who un-cuffed her.

Sky: Hey I just want to let you know that even if we don't win today I appreciate you for taking this case when no one else was willing to.



Her: I am going to do everything in my power to help you get out of this.

Sky nodded sitting down turning her head to the stands on the side and saw Kieron who glared at her bump with a raised brow and she could tell by his expression that he was already questioning the pregnancy. She avoided his gaze looking elsewhere and her gaze fell on Solace who was equally staring. They locked eyes momentarily and she sighed recalling all the days passed of their friendship, their happy times shared in laughter flashed before her very eyes, never had she ever had a dull moment with Solace, they always had each other's backs despite the secrecy between them...other friends came and go but Soul was her and ride and die but she betrayed her because of a guy named Seven and her wanting a transplant, she took her gaze off Solace clenching her jaws

Meanwhile Solace stared at Skylar's bump which made her have mixed emotions, one thought condemned herself for the abortion and somehow was taken back to that day he was aborted. Despite the fact that she was under anaesthesia and completely knocked out she thought she heard the baby crying which was strange but ever since the cries of a baby haunted her sleep

She touched her belly feeling the incision mark left and sighed closing her eyes. She so much wanted to be a mother but just not to that baby even though he was innocent in all this.

Emotions overwhelmed her thinking how the baby must've wanted to live and to be loved too but she decided for him and ended his life.

Battling and judging herself on her seat she felt warm hands held hers and she opened her eyes

looking at Dodger sitting by her side...

Dodger: Shhhh I know what you want to say but no one else is here for you to tell you that you will be alright if I don't... just appreciate this as a kind gesture from a friend and don't think much of it...

She looked at him then at his hands linking with hers and knew exactly what he was doing... He was trying to crawl back into her life using her vulnerability all in the name of friendship. No ways was she going to make the same mistake again with men, smile at them and next thing you know you're moaning underneath them. Oh moaning just that thought took her back to that one night with Dodger when he lost his sister, she was broken and he was broken too and they comforted each other all night, the sex was

so good she thought he graduated at Sex High School, that night she declared her love for him and they saw each other many times after that even though she felt guilty for being with him. They started seeing each other often, she didn't know if that was dating but Dodger opened up to her in a way she never knew, he had a soft side to him and she realized that all along she had been judging him wrongly, well not until the lies and how he tried to cover up the whole thing. From that day she spat on the ground and promised herself to never let man use her again, she now knew better and sometimes being just by yourself wasn't a bad thing, she didn't need a man to complete her

She slowly withdrew her hands off Dodger's as he looked at her remorsefully. His phone pinged and he took it out putting it on silent mode then replied to the messages. Solace side eyed him

wondering who he was talking to, was it a woman or a guy? She looked away it was none of her business and certainly out of her concerns, she looked at the front concentrating with the prosecutor making the opening statements

Prosecutor: In this case the lover Skylar helped the accused of a crime by hiding the evidence not only that but she handed over what she saw fitting to the police and the rest was concealed away which is obstructing justice. Hiding a suspect or helping to get rid of incriminating evidence is obvious obstruction and anyone who lies to authorities when questioned in the course of a criminal investigation certainly commits obstruction of justice. By her giving false information to investigators also is perjury my Lord but the real question is why she did all that? Was it out of love only or she was

benefitting from it all. We found out that she had a heart transplant which she got from the deceased who claimed to be her mother who abandoned her at the orphanage as an infant but I don't believe that, this was all a scheme carefully planned over some time and the deceased said these words under duress on the day she was murdered and can't be accounted as truth. Ms Skylar had many chances to be truthful but she continued lying by producing falsified documents stating one Surgeon in South Africa performed the surgery on her with a donor transplant as she was on a waiting list but the name of the hospital doesn't exist neither is the doctor stated, all these pile up to her own crime my Lord

The prosecutor continued as Solace sat nervously on her seat wondering what her verdict would be. Skylar's lawyer then stood up

defending her

Her: Duress is just a widely used term these days to prevent the truth at hand but most at times the final words said on the deathbed are truthful my Lord, this is the one last time our beloved get to confess of what they did, what they didn't do, what they regret doing, deepest secrets are revealed in the final moments of a loved one, I came to witness that on my father's death myself and we can all agree with this, my client now stands as a an accused but she is also a victim of abandonment by her biological mother my Lord and\_

Prosecutor: Nothing proves that to be true

Her: The mother's dying words on a recording proves that

Prosecutor: And your client being the first one to find the recording that said this even after

police thoroughly searched the place was purely coincidental? I don't buy that my Lord this case was strategically put together by Seven and Skylar... And not only is she guilty of perjury but she is also guilty of accessory to murder without a doubt...

The judge silenced the court as it buzzed with numerous questions, the trial continued and the defence lawyer went on and on defending Skylar

The judge later on closed the file and called for recess as he walked out...

At the pharmacy...

Meanwhile after dropping Wataida at her



preschool Hector parked the truck by the pharmacy and walked out while reading Paida's message

Paida: My sister said that they're 8 types of ARV's known so far but out of the eight not one even look like the ones you have but instead look like my vitamin pills...

He frowned entering the pharmacy dismissing Paida's claims, pills looked the same njee...He handed the pharmacist his card and he was handed the container of new pills. He looked at the price tag and swallowed before taking all the money in his wallet and paid. He opened the pills and frowned looking at them, they were completely different from the ones he had just finished

Hector: Sorry but if I may ask?

Pharmacist: Yes go ahead

Hector: Do all ARVs looks the same or?

Pharmacist: No they don't look the same...why do you ask?

Hector: The ones that finished are different from these ones

Pharmacist: Come let me show you

Hector drew closer and looked at the screen of the pharmacist's iPad and on it showed pictures of different types of ARVs and their names but none looked like the ones he had been having for months now

Hector: Thank you...

He walked out thinking how Paida was right and now he was wondering what sort of pills he really was having. He dialed the doctor's number but the call didn't go through and now it hit him of how Paida tested negative yet she was the one he had been sleeping with, even Skylar was negative which was strange she should have been infected too by sleeping with an infected person, well that's what he thought all this while. There was definitely foul play here and he had to pay Skylar a visit in prison for the first time

At Court...

After recess Solace's heart pounded as she looked at Seven entering the court with chains on his feet and cuffs on his hands, he turned around facing everyone as the guard removed

the chains

She stared at Seven's face, he had lost so much weight and his cheekbones were visible, his jeans were falling and he kept pulling them up with his skinny long arms. He looked like a terribly starved child and pitiful...

The door opened the mighty Exodus himself walked in like a lion marking his territory, he was rumored to never lose a case but Solace wondered how Seven was affording the legal fees, oh the club but of course. Seven looked in the crowd once more and sat down as Solace felt uneasy, he had to be locked up otherwise he was going to finish her off and she might not be lucky the second time around

The prosecution stood up with aggravating

circumstances statement then Exodus confidently took over giving his mitigation circumstances statement as well

Exodus: (cleared his throat) Your worship my client does not deny his knowledge of the offence brought forward against him. Inasmuch as we try to argue whether killers are born or made but in Seven Johnson's case he was definitely made by the deceased. It seems everyone is turning a blind eye to the deceased deeds over an innocent boy who grew up in an abusive loveless home forsaken by both parents and she added to his trauma

Solace fidgeted on her seat listening to where this was going

Exodus: Therefore Your Worship I would like to

call my first witness to the stand

Dodger stood walking to the front where he took the oath while Solace frowned wondering what was happening now

Exodus: How are you related to Seven?

Dodger: (looked at him then at Solace) He was my friend

Exodus: (nodded) Was so he no longer is?

Dodger: With what happened recently I distanced myself

Exodus: Alright for how long had he been your friend?

Dodger: Many years now

Exodus: You knew him since you were in High School and that time he was on primary level

himself but living at the orphanage is that correct?

Dodger: Yes

Exodus: Alright then can you briefly describe what Seven is or was like the time you met him till you were adults?

Dodger: He was a very sad person who masked everything by living care-freely and free spirited as if life had no tomorrow, at one look he seemed like a complete happy person but he was fighting his own demons

Exodus: How did he get along with others?

Dodger: He was chatty but never had a crowd of friends well not in person though he had quite a number of friends on social media some he would hook up with on one or two occasions just to drink and party

Exodus: Alright has ever been violent or gotten in fights with friends before or you? Or any fight

in general?

Dodger: Not that I know of

Exodus: Ok so do you recall what happened on the night of (dated stated)? The night by which you were there also but you were looking for him?

Dodger: I received a call from Seven saying he wanted to end it all and that he was fed up with everything

Exodus: OK so can you truthfully tell us the first thing that came into your mind after that call?

Dodger: Um, it gave me the impression that he was likely going to end his life, he sounded really drunk and high

Exodus: Drunk and high mmmh? And according to my findings you referred Seven to a psychiatrist is that correct?

Dodger: Yes



Exodus: What made you refer him?

Dodger: He constantly talked to himself and sometimes he would be just down not talking to anyone but listened to depressing songs despite his jolly character

Exodus: Can you describe him as an angry person?

Dodger: Yes he had anger issues and what happened to him was probably the root cause of this anger

Exodus: I became aware that you two happily lived in the U.S together and you were his doctor?

Dodger: Yes I prescribed him sleeping pills as recommended by his psychiatrist as he had trouble sleeping

Exodus: So since he was young he had been seeing a psychiatrist being evaluated constantly?

Dodger: Yes...

Exodus: Thank you...Your Honor the reason being I called his childhood friend is to show you how Seven never had misunderstandings with anyone before, he never got into fights neither was he ever arrested before, his anger issues developed only after he was assaulted... With that I would like to call my second witness to the stand...

Dodger stepped down and Dodger's friend, a psychiatrist took over telling his side then afterwards a third witness was called over too as the dreadi and exhausting trial continued...

Orphanage worker: When this issue broke out other guys who were previously boarding at the orphanage and were mates with Seven came back and confessed too to have been sexually

assaulted but were afraid to voice it out as they were threatened to keep quiet or they will die. These guys never lived normal lives with the past catching up with them and like Seven they were traumatized too, some are afraid of being in relationships and one of them actually committed suicide as he couldn't live with the memory

Solace closed her eyes devastated as a suicide note was handed over to the judge and was read to the audience

Exodus: Your Honor my client was failed by both parents and society who dismissed him as insane whenever he tried to report that he was rapped and it's true that he has been battling depression for a long time now prior to the incident and he was on prescription ever since

as noted in front of you, my Lord. His actions are justifiable because this woman could gotten away with her crimes and even if she was arrested no one was going to believe Seven...(sighed unbuttoning his blazer) On the day of the incident my client was still an outpatient who was still receiving psychiatrist evaluation every now and then. The medication by which he was given had an effect on his mental judgment. Despite the fact that these drugs were to ail and relief his state they also have side effects causing him to be in no control of his judgement whatsoever and prior to today's trial he had a psychological assessment and was diagnosed as a person who is severely depressed and this mental state has been inherited from his mother who is also undergoing treatment... He can't even eat and lately was diagnosed with face blindness or prosopagnosia, which is a brain disorder characterized by the inability to recognize or

differentiate faces all this was because of his traumatising and disturbing childhood

Solace boiled as the defence lawyer went on and on, she felt so anxious that her palms sweated and she couldn't sit still. The prosecution then took over for their closing statement..

Prosecutor : What happened that night was fueled by anger, bitterness and hatred but the accused knew and understood exactly what he was doing because not only did he murder the person who raped him he also murdered the innocent father then wanted to shift the blame to the daughter by placing the murder weapon in her hand after fighting her and not only that he deliberately got in a relationship with her knowing who she was, still avenging on the

deceased and then recently he threatened the victim that he was going to kill her, this is a killer who was born not made, killer instincts were always in him because his threat didn't just end there but he carried it out luckily Solace suffered minor injuries but Seven still poses as a threat to her and a danger to society. Guilty but mentally ill is not a defense, but rather the individual is guilty and a candidate for punishment. And as for myself and the whole prosecution team we put on an emphasis on punishment and consideration of public safety and not on psychiatric treatment. The common denominator between two options of treatment and punishment is the concern for public safety and prevention of repeated endangerment. Therefore I ask that you render the guilty verdict as charged against Seven Johnson.

There was silence for a while as the Judge went

through the files and the audience waited for him to render his judgment.

Judge: And after careful consideration and hearing all arguments brought forward by both prosecution and the defense I find Seven Johnson not guilty by reasons of insanity and is to be detained in a psychiatric hospital to receive treatment...

Solace closed her eyes tightly facing up as a wave of silence hit the entire court room...

Judge: And for Ms Skylar I find you guilty of all charges and tempering with evidence. You're hereby sentenced to 10 years in prison.

Sky's eyes welled with tears as the Judge

banged his gavel then adjourned the court. Everyone stepped out in discussion while the two prisoners were escorted back to the police cars outside

Dodger looked around for Solace and she wasn't in anymore so he quickly walked out heading to the parking lot where he paused looking at Solace being embraced by a man in his arms

Him: Are you OK?

Solace: (nodded) Yes

He took her car keys and opened the passenger's door for her, she got in and he reversed the car driving off as Solace looked at Dodger through the windscreen...



\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 62

At the customer's house...

Later that same day Hector parked the tipper by the side of the road and jumped out going to the back. He picked the sack of rice and groaned placing it on his shoulder, he took the rest of the small staff holding it in his hands then started off.

He walked a few meters and he breathed out wiping sweat off his forehead feeling weak and floppy, he could feel his muscles growing weaker and his legs were thumping like his heart. He took another deep breath out and continued walking checking the addresses of the houses. He frowned seeing he was far from the aforementioned address. He looked on the side and the numbers were way different from the one he had. He shook his head bringing out his phone and requested airtime balance then clicked his tongue putting it back in the pocket. He looked up at the houses on top of a hilly area as the scorching sun blazed that he could see heat waves in the atmosphere but continued soldiering on...

Upon arriving minutes later his shoulder was burning, his back was aching and his whole

body painful...it was unbearable. He knocked on the gate for a few minutes but no answer came. He noticed the intercom on the side of the gate and rang it

Woman's voice: Who is it?

Hector: Delivery

Woman: For who?

Hector: For you Ma'am

Woman: Me? No...you must be mistaken because I didn't place an order for groceries

Hector: An order could be for anything but how did you specifically know it's groceries?

Woman: I didn't know I just guessed that but I didn't order anything you must've the wrong address also

Hector: No I didn't get it wrong this is the rightful address I wrote down in my phone and

it matches the one written here on the gate...you're the one who placed the order I recognize your voice from our phone conversation earlier

Woman: Well I am sorry I didn't order anything

Hector didn't reply but heard the woman talking to someone inside the house

Woman: Iyo I changed my mind because these people advertise different things than what they deliver, I bet the rice is even tasteless with small grains and the juice will be mixed with pee

They laughed as Hector shook his head hearing her noticing that she must've forgotten to take her hand off the intercom. Hector looked down

thinking of the distance he just walked up and now to walk back the same distance was just too much

He placed the bag of rice by the wall and almost screamed with the disappointment. He was trying hard but it seemed like it was not working out. Giving up looked appealing but if he gives up then what? What will happen with Wataida then the second one who was on the way, what a time Paida chose to be pregnant... Never had he ever felt so unexcited about a baby like he was this time around.

The gate opened and he startled looking at the woman and her friend smartly dressed stepping out...

Her: Hezvo muchiripano imi baba imi {You're

still here} But I told you that I didn't order all these groceries

Hector: You ordered these, I clearly heard you speaking saying you changed your mind and that I don't deliver what I advertise, that's not right after making me walk all the way up here so take the groceries and pay me this instance, I have wasted my energy, my fuel all that and you changed your mind? Nvla ! Pay me please

Her: Do you want to force me into buying and fight me at my house huh? Pay you for something I didn't order, you're crazy...

The woman whistled and a vicious German Shepherd dog jumped out from the gate frightening Hector who didn't even had the time to pick up his items as he ran for his life with the dog chasing him...

At Temptations Club...

In the evening Dodger parked in front of the club and stepped out, the manager stepped over and smiled bumping shoulders...

Manager: We were just offloading beers a moment ago..

Dodger: Alright how is it going?

Manager: The numbers are growing and we are expecting more people each and every week, we are in the spotlight business is flowing

Dodger: Alright glad to hear that..

Manager: Did you find a caregiver that you talked about earlier?

Dodger: No, not yet.

Manager: You said you want someone

temporary just to fill up the space for the one who wants to go on a leave?

Dodger: Yes do you have one in mind? I don't want just anyone but someone who can take care of an adult who is unwell

Manager: How unwell?

Dodger: She is recovering from mental issues and now she can almost do everything by herself but she just needs someone to monitor her... she is not fully there yet

Manager: OK will ask around for you

Dodger: Thanks...

Manager: But if I may ask why are you caring for her?

Dodger: (looked at him with a raised brow)  
What do you mean?

Manager: I mean isn't she Seven's Mom...I don't mean to pry but Seven once mentioned his



Mom having mental problems so I am just wondering why you're helping her after Seven shot you?

Dodger: Well she was about to go into the streets again and the caregiver was about to leave as well after calling Seven's ex girlfriend who couldn't help so I had no choice than to step up besides the money being made here is what is taking care of her

Manager: Wow OK, still you're one of a kind I must say

The duo then walked in the club and the place was already starting to hype up with people coming in numbers...

He and the manager sat at a private corner as the bartender mixed drinks for them then a girl brought them over

Dodger sipped as he looked around the club and waitresses were already spread out in their uniforms attending to customers

Two of the ladies carrying trays stopped on their tracks talking to each other as they looked his way. Dodger caught on with them too and took a sip guessing what they were talking about.

He gestured at one of them with his finger calling her over and she looked back to make sure it was her being called over then slowly approached Dodger.

Lisa: How are you Sir?

Dodger: I see I have earned your respect... what

happened to you calling me selfish egotistical narcissistic bastard?

Lisa: I guess I grew up...do you want a personal show, I am really good and you can leave me a tip

Dodger downed on his drink and looked at her

Dodger: How old are you even?

Lisa: To be 20 soon

Dodger: (frowned) What? You're too young to be working here? How did you get hired?

Lisa: It was a special case and\_

Dodger: You can't be working here at 20 (looked at the manager) Are you aware of this?

Manager: I didn't do the hiring so\_

Lisa: The boss hired me himself so he didn't

see anything wrong with my age that's why I am here

Manager: Lisa this is the boss

Lisa: No it's.... I mean I knew that it's Seven

Dodger: Well you're too young to be working in a bar Lisa

Lisa: I am 20 not a teenage anymore and\_

Dodger: I am sorry but you just can't

Lisa: What are you saying?

Dodger: You have to stop working

Lisa: The government declared me an adult at 16 and now I can make decisions for myself

Dodger: Yes but every workplace has a system you know that right Lisa?

She kept quiet looking down....

Dodger: And the system here says hiring is from ladies who are 23 and above

Lisa: (sadly) I need the money...

Dodger: Safety first Lisa, what if something happens to you then who would be responsible for you?

Lisa:...

Dodger: I am sorry

Lisa: Aren't you using your emotions over this?

Dodger: Meaning?

Lisa: Seven didn't see anything wrong hiring me yet you want to fire me why? I will be responsible for myself because I chose to do this, I am not here as a sex tool but as a dancer Sir so I will do just that...the manager read to us the strippers commandments shall I recite them to you Sir?

Dodger: I know them I am the one who came up

with them

Lisa: One says there's no touching the customers or dating the customers allowed if you do you get fined another one says I can't entice customer by straddling or kissing and certainly won't have sex in the club, the rules also said if you're to hook up outside bars then it's at your own cost, no one here shall be hold responsible for your safety and my favorite one said you increased security to keep us safe

Dodger: OK but you still can't work here...

He stood bidding the manager off as he passed by the counter and collected a bottle of vodka before he headed towards the exit. Lisa looked at him fuming then followed him

Meanwhile in his car Dodger put the bottle on the passenger's seat as he took out his phone.

He changed the sim and dialed the number but it rang unanswered till it went on to voicemail. Lisa knocked on his window and he opened it frowning

Dodger: What?

Lisa: Please allow me to work because Leona's hospital isn't doing so good most of her workers quit, she couldn't pay rent for her clinic and is at the risk of shutting down, I am going to varsity and paying my own fees (pleadingly) Please let me work, I will do anything...

Dodger looked at her as he scratched his chin...

At the cottage...

Still that same evening around 9.30pm Paidá

tucked Wataida in the baby's cot bed then got in bed holding her phone still searching for job vacancies...

A knock came on the door, she got up opening and smiled at Hector opening the door wider, he walked in holding a shopping bag then she closed the door and got it from him..

Paída: You're late tonight

Hector: Yeah...

Paída: Are you ok? You don't look OK?

Hector: (sighed) I am OK...

He took off his shoes remaining with socks and sat on the couch as she brought him some food. She helped him wash his hands and handed



him the food as she sat by his side and watched him as he ate, no words spoken...

Minutes later he handed her the clean plate then he stood taking his pills

Hector: Fuck!

Paida: Language, Wataida is in here

Hector: She is sleeping

Paida: What's wrong?

Hector: I didn't notice my pills are about to finish

Paida: I actually wanted to talk to you about that

Hector: About my pills?

Paida: Yes I was thinking why don't you cut the costs and get free ARVs at the public hospital than where you get them from your doctor...

aren't they expensive?

Hector: He has been giving me the pills all this while but this was the last container he said he won't be available anymore so I was thinking of buying at the pharmacy

Paida: You have been given for free at a private hospital?

Hector: I never paid for them

He took the remaining pills and Paida frowned looking at them

Paida: These are different from what my sister takes

Hector: Your sister has HIV?

Paida: The other one you don't know (looked at the pill) Are the pills different though? This looks like vitamin pills I was given recently

Hector: Pills looks the same and these are ARVs as you can see by the container

Paida: Yes but the pill is different from the ones my sister used to take

Paida took her phone and snapped a picture sending to her sister

Hector: Why are taking the picture? There are probably a variety of these pills

Hector took a glass of water and had his pill before slipping in bed

Paida: (rubbed his chest) Can we have sex tonight it's been long?

Hector: We have a baby in the room, it's

uncomfortable... I am sleeping...

He turned and faced the wall as Paida looked at him and sighed...

At the court...

The next day in the morning Dodger stepped out of his car heading to the entrance but then paused on his tracks looking at the lady who had just hopped out of her car locking it. Their eyes momentarily locked and Dodger drooled on her curves of softness and blessed fat of a baby. Her waist was tapered in a yellow bandage dress paired with oh thee metallic stilettos and of course she still had the butterfly necklace, she wore vibrant clothes that matched her figure. Is this what it meant to have your eyes on only one woman that others

looked ugly and ceased to exist, his heart even skipped a beat like he was jolted with an electric current. God she was captivating and it was a pleasure to see her glowing...

Solace's eyebrows inclined slightly as she briefly looked at Dodger who kept staring at her like a weirdo... She cleared her throat walking but she even lost her step with his eyes giving her full attention but she passed him like a total stranger. Dodger grabbed her hand and stopped her from walking

Soul: (angrily) What?

Dodger: You don't see me now?

Soul: Yes...

Dodger: Well I missed you...but you blocked me and won't answer my calls even with a different

number

Soul: Of course I knew it was you...after blocking your number then a call from an unknown caller comes in, I knew it was you

Dodger: (sighed) Why are you doing this Solace, I thought I said sorry?

Soul: Sorry...Sorry Dodger

Dodger: Yeah sorry what other word should I use to apologize to you?

She removed her wrist off his grip and walked a few steps then turned back looking at him

Soul: You manipulated me Dodger you're all the same, Seven and you and all the man (tearfully)  
All you ever did was wreck me, it was my body, my body and I got to decide what I wanted with the baby yet you lied to me that you gave me

abortion pills and then you watched me going for months carrying that child I knew I wasn't going to love, I wasn't going to be able to live with my parent's killer reminder, you made a fool out of me and on top of it you put the blame on me, mocking me for not knowing my body that I should've felt the change yet I felt it and thought maybe I was gaining weight because of overeating till I was 4 months pregnant (lifted four fingers) 4 good months months of lies yet you could have a child with any other woman but you decided to be selfish and control me then you say you love me? Is that what you do to a person you love?

Dodger: I aborted the baby, we took it out and is gone now, I apologized but you won't forgive me?

Soul: No I won't... That was the last straw Dodger and like I said I have moved on you should probably do so too

Dodger: Should I really move on and you won't be hurt if I do?

Soul: (shouted) I don't care...

She carefully wiped her tear so as not to mess her makeup then turned walking away. Dodger swallowed looking at her going then he followed behind walking in the courtroom.

He sat by her side but she changed seats and the first case was called in as Skylar stepped in with her hand on her big bump...

\*

\*

\*

.

.



.

## Cruel Reunion

# 64

At the prison...

Kieron followed the warden to the cells where he stood a short distance from the bars as she unlocked it.

Skylar slowly stood up and looked at him, even though her body was fat her face was somehow skinny, she had dry lips that were peeling off, her hair was kinky and dry and her collarbones stuck to her skin that they were showing. He couldn't believe that confident and classy woman who used to work at a bank wearing neat pencil skirts and high heeled shoes had

been reduced to this low

Sky: Why have you come after all this while?

Kieron: You know the reason why I am here...

The warden walked them to the visiting area where they drew chairs and sat across each other

Sky: I have nothing to say to you... We are now enemies remember?

Kieron: How did we become enemies?

Sky: Oh come on, you heard I was throwing your brother under the bus then you refused to represent me in court

Kieron: Was I wrong for doing that? How was I going to represent someone who had just put

the blame on-

Sky: (sighed) It's OK, talking about the past won't change it, it already happened and I am here...but you broke up with me and\_

Kieron: I didn't even know we were dating

Sky: Oh OK so we were just sleeping together right?

Kieron: Just once Skylar only once

Sky: So what are you saying here Kieron?

Kieron: Were you even infertile?

Sky: (frowned) What? This baby is yours and I need to-

Kieron: How do i even know it's mine? I mean...

Sky: What do you mean? (tearfully) So you really think I lied to you about me being infertile

Kieron?

Kieron: I hadn't know you that much Skylar...not

enough to know whether you were telling the truth or not so I can't get excited for the baby when there is a possibility that you were sleeping with other man, like your hubby or\_

Sky: Ee...It's not Hector's baby Kieron but it's your child and now that you're here i need your help.

Kieron: My help? What sort of help? I met someone and she is good with the boys...

Sky: Oh...

She looked down as tears filled her eyes

Sky: So why did you come then if you knew you had someone and was going to deny the baby being yours?

Kieron: OK there is no one else I just wanted you to know that there is a possibility of me

meeting someone because ten years is a long time for me to wait for you, I will be old then and yourself you don't even have hope that you will survive

She looked at him and broke down crying pursing her lips muffling her voice. Kieron sighed and looked at the warden who was busy with her phone so he leaned over and wiped her tears away then massaged her shoulders

Sky: I never thought I would get pregnant that's why I didn't take the morning after...my mother closed my womb but I think the spell got broken when she died and I fell pregnant

Kieron: (confused) What are you talking about?

Sky: It's a long story but I think that's what happened, the person who bind me is no longer living so the spell didn't hold anymore and I got

pregnant I am happy because if I am to die I will at least leave a child with my DNA behind

Touched by the words Kieron looked down and held her hands taking a deep breath out

Kieron: Wasn't the sentencing too harsh but lenient on your lover?

Sky: Lover? Oh I see so you think this child is Seven's?

Kieron: Isn't it? I mean you even lied for him so-

Sky: It's not his child Kieron I didn't even sleep with him

Kieron: How do I know that?

Sky: How do you want me to prove myself?

Kieron: I don't know

Sky: It's impossible to prove myself at this point

but you just have to take my word for it, I didn't sleep with Seven, he was with Solace Kieron and this is your baby....(wiped her tears) but I heard the psychiatric is as bad too

Kieron: Yeah it's the same as being in jail too so there isn't much difference here, he is in a psychiatric jail but him being not found guilty is-

Sky: How about Dodger he was involved in this too but how come he didn't\_

Kieron: That's what you think, he was arrested but he bailed himself out and Solace too dropped the charges against him

Sky: Oh, lucky him are they dating?

Kieron: They broke up, I don't want to talk about their issues but what is it you want me to do for you?

Sky: I will do DNA tests once I am out so-

Kieron: (frowned) Once you're out in 10 years

time?

Sky: No I want to appeal Kieron and be set free, yes I added the years by adding more lies and shifted the blame on Dodger but\_

She tearfully looked at him as she continued explaining everything to him..

Sky: So I just want my son or daughter to have a secured family before I die so that he or she won't grow up the same way I did, I don't want him to suffer or live at an orphanage Kieron

Kieron: You stand a chance to be free but you have to have an open mind to anything so that you don't get disappointed, don't get your hopes up too high or be expectant because asking to appeal again might be risky considering what you did, you might just add petrol to the fire trust me.. but (sighed) I don't know why I am



helping you but I will do it

Sky: I will take anything be it community service or probation whatever it is so long I am out, I want you to sell my car (remembered) Oh we already sold that for the lawyer's payment and I can't sell the house I need it for my baby

Kieron: Is the money from the car all finished?

Sky: It was sold with sick money but please do whatever you can to get me out of here, we will talk about payment when I am out

Kieron: You know you don't have to worry about paying me Skylar

Sky: Thank you Kiri

Kieron: (smiled) Kiri I like that

She smiled back then the warden approached them

Warden: Someone else is here for you but there is no more time

Sky: Oh who is\_

She stood looking to the door and saw Hector walking in. Kieron stood too to leave while Hector dropped his mouth shocked seeing Skylar's bump. He rubbed his eyes unbelieving what he was seeing but she was really pregnant

Hector: Skylar what\_

Sky: It's not yours it's Kieron I think you're the infertile one

Hector: What?

Sky: Why are you here the warden said there isn't time anymore so make it quick

He looked at the bump again as he ran out of words to say, in fact he even forgot why he went to see her. Kieron eyed him then turned to Sky rubbing her bump

Kieron: I guess I will see you with good news I guess

Sky: Yes I hope so....it kicked

Kieron: What?

Sky: The baby kicked

They looked at her stomach as it vibrated and it was so visible on her uniform. Kieron smiled moving his hand over feeling the vibrations with a smile

Kieron: Don't call our baby 'it' please

Sky: Our?

Kieron: Yes our...

She smiled and he stole a cheek kiss as Hector watched them jealously

Warden: (walked back) Time is up

Hector: Why were you giving me vitamin pills and lied I was positive?

Sky: It was good for your health at least it didn't hurt you compared to how I was hurt for your cheating so don't complain because it hasn't changed a thing on you or affected your wellbeing

She waved goodbye to Kieron as the warden took her back to the cells. Hector was left tongue tied then he turned to Kieron as they

headed out

Hector: Hi...

Kieron: Hi...

They separated ways as Kieron got in his car and drove off while Hector was still enveloped with shock. How was Skylar pregnant? He shook his head wondering how it was possible, she had been infertile for as long as he could remember but now this even got him questioning his fertility himself. He recalled Skylar's words of him being the infertile one and he never had tests conducted but brushed it off whenever she suggested it but now thinking about it, what if he was with the problem....He got reminded of Wataida's DNA tests and how he dismissed the whole thing and now there was another one on the way...no something

was definitely amiss here and those tests why did they even come back blank. Paida knew something, she couldn't have paid someone to jinx the results but she could have used other means....he had to hurry back home fast. He started the truck and reversed driving off in speed with his heart pounding

At Solace's apartment...

Meanwhile Solace walked up the flight of stairs slowly and her company could tell how tense she was as he tagged behind her and of course while checking her S out

As they reached the door Solace turned and looked at Mpho who just smiled at her

Soul: I have arrived so thank you for uh, driving me home

Mpho: Alright

He just stood there as if he wasn't getting the message she was saying to him, well she didn't exactly said it in actual words but that was his queue to leave. He smiled standing there and she briefly smiled back turning to the door with a frown. She was going to invite him in for just a glass of juice then tell him to go.

He passed her car keys put together with the house key then she unlocked the door opening it wide as he walked in then they both froze just looking at how messy the room was. She had forgotten that she hadn't cleaned over a week now and how she would just come in and go out....Mpho looked at the bed that was undone,

there were empty takeaways, used serviettes and a dildo then talk of her clothes all over on the floor...it looked like a pig sty. She embarrassingly walked in picking up things

Soul: I never have anyone over these days so\_ I don't entertain man...I mean people these days actually so\_

Mpho just put his hands in the pocket looking around, the room even had a weird suffocating smell in it and he wondered how she was living in it herself or what was going on with her

Soul: (stopped picking up clothes) Um, I think you should go

Mpho: I can help you clean

Soul: No it's fine



Mpho: I insist

He bent down picking up her top and saw her panties

Soul: (pulled him up with his arm) Please go

Mpho: I said\_

Soul: I feel so uncomfortable right now just go

Mpho: You know you can talk to me Soul, deep down I know you're battling\_

Soul: (shouted) Go! I want to be alone

Mpho: (raised his hands) Ok, okay I am leaving alright

She sighed and watched him turning away and stepped out of the room. She walked over and closed the door locking it and then kicked her

shoes off, one landed somewhere, one flew to the bed where she crawled over and threw it away and got in bed and sighed looking up at the ceiling. Despite the apartment having a bedroom and a kitchen she moved the bed into the living room where she cramped everything up so that she was close to the door just in case even though she was now in another apartment she felt safer this way.

She reached for the simba chips on top of the headboard and begun eating with the crumbs falling on the sheets. She pulled the duvet covering herself then remembered about the leftover macaroni in the fridge. She got down the bed stepping on a banana peel that almost had her falling but held on then walked to the fridge. She came back with a big bowl with macaroni and a small yoghurt

She sank back on the bed eating, she poured the yoghurt in the macaroni mixing it then took the simba chips putting them in the mixture and begun eating. She switched the TV on putting on her fav song at the moment then sang along with a mouthful

 Hello, sweet grief

I know you'll be the death of me  
Feel like the morning after ecstasy  
I am drowning in an endless sea

Hello, old friend  
Here's the misery that knows no end  
So I'm doing everything I can  
To make sure I never love again

I wish that I did not know  
Where all broken lovers go  
I wish that my heart was made of stone  
Yeah, if I was bulletproof  
I'd love you black and blue  
If I was solid like a jewel

If I had a diamond heart, oh-oh  
I'd give you all my love, if I was unbreakable  
If I had a diamond heart, oh-oh  
You could shoot me with a gun of gold, if I was  
unbreakable 🎵🎵

Her eyes got teary and she didn't know if it was  
the lyrics or something else making her that  
way... she looked at her phone ringing and  
swallowed the food picking

Soul: Hello?

Mpho: Hey I didn't mean to make you feel uncomfortable but\_

Soul: No you didn't it's me (sighed) I am sorry I am just going through a lot and it's\_

Mpho: I understand you, I understand everything and it hasn't been easy for you too but don't you want to talk to someone?

Soul: Talk to someone for?

Mpho: Counseling or that sort, clearly you need\_

Soul: I am not crazy

Mpho: I know, i never said you are crazy but I just want you to open up to someone about how you feel and not keep it in...I have known you for some time now Solace and I can tell that this is not you, you have changed

Soul: But I am fine, the room is just messy

because I...I have been busy that's all, it doesn't say I am crazy or keeping something to myself

Mpho: It's fine I am not judging

Soul: OK

Mpho: Alright so for how long are you going to make me wait Soul?

Soul: Wait for?

Mpho: I am waiting for my answer remember you said you will give me an answer to what I asked that time and two months have passed now with nothing from you so what do you say?

There was an awkward silence but they could hear each other's breathing

Mpho: Soul?

Soul: I...I am not ready to be with a man, I can't

be your girlfriend

Mpho: Oh ok, when will you be ready? Should I keep on\_

Soul: No I am sorry Mpho but I don't think there ever will be a chance because I am done, I want to focus on living the best of my life and become a BBC reporter and then wait for my death so that's what is on my criteria

Mpho: (hurt) OK...I wish you the best remember I am always here for you even if you can't be my girlfriend you can count on me as a listening ear

Soul: OK

Mpho: So bye...

Soul: Bye....

She hung up and continued eating....

At the cottage...

Meanwhile Paida talked on the phone while she pressed clothes

Paida: If I give you money will you shut your mouth and leave us alone?

Wanga: No I don't need your money I am going to tell him

Paida: He loves me so he won't believe you

Wanga: We will see about that because as soon as he comes in I am going to tell him

Paida: As soon as he comes in where?

Wanga: I am working with him

Paisa: (frowned confused) What do you mean by\_



She paused as she heard a car driving in and Hector's voice as he greeted the landlord, she quickly hung up with her heart pounding wondering why he was back home early.

She walked over to the curtain peeking out and saw a white tipper truck as Hector walked in

Paída: Hey whose\_

Hector: Whose baby is Wataída and the one that you're carrying?

Paída: (heart skipped) What?

He took out the black toy gun from his back pocket and pointed at her...

Hector: Tell me the whole truth right now or

else I am shooting...

Paida's whole body trembled with fear that she felt some slimy fluid trickle down her legs...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 65

At the cottage...

Hector: Tell me the whole truth right now or I

am shooting...

Paida's whole body trembled with fear that she felt some slimy liquid trickle down her legs

Paida: (groaning) They're your children Hector I didn't have them with another man

Hector: (walked over) Keep on lying to me and see what happens next...

Paida: (grinning) I am not lying to you...  
(breathlessly) now can you take me to the hospital please

Hector threw away the pathetic toy gun getting angrier by her calm and collective face... Sky's bump flashed back and he got more infuriated and this girl was taking him for a fool

Hector: Paida I will slap you, do you think I'm playing with you? Do i look like I am joking right now? (she kept quiet) Tell me who the father of those children is? (tears rolled down her cheeks)...And this time around don't ever think of lying to me...the thing is you see me less of a man these days (walking up and down) Just because I don't have money you don't even respect me anymore, so I will ask one last time Paida who is the father of your children?

Paida: Hector I didn't sleep with any-

He smacked her across the face that she fell on the couch with a scream, he grabbed the cushion and placed it on her face silencing her as he pressed it down on her that she kicked struggling to breathe... A massive pain slashed her abdomen as Hector exerted all his body weight on her face while biting down on his bottom lip pressing harder with Sky's bump

motivating him as he kept seeing it and the saddest thing was that he still loved his wife but she seemed to be doing well without him, well relationship-wise that is...

Meanwhile Paida helplessly struggled to be set free as she scratched Hector's arms and kicked but her limbs slowly got weak feeling her soul slipping away and she stopped struggling then he got off her and threw away the cushion staring at her lying still. Her leg flopped to the side helplessly like she was boneless... Hector stared at her then checked her pulse and took out his handkerchief wiping his sweaty forehead as he walked to the window, he pushed the curtain looking outside, there was no one in sight so he locked the door and turned back to Paida slowly and she was still lying so still

He ignored and grabbed the juice on the table and drank from the bottle as he sat next to her

Hector: Don't put up an act here so as to avoid this, you used me... (angrily) Do you know that huh? It's because of you that I am not with my wife so I need to know who this man is

No answer came from her and he placed the juice back on the table checking her pulse again then quickly took out his phone and called his friend...

Dodger: Hello?

Hector: (frustratedly tapped his shoe on the floor thinking of what to say)....

Dodger: Hector?

Hector: You're a doctor right?

Dodger: (frowned) What are you asking? What is it you want? Can you be more specific because I am driving...

Hector: Can you come to my house?

Dodger: Why? You have never asked me to your place before so what is it?

Hector: (clenched his teeth) Can you listen for a minute man

Dodger: What is it Hector?

Hector: I think i killed Paidamoyo...she is\_

Dodger: Who is Paidamoyo?

Hector: The woman I have been seeing and she has been using me man and I lost it and\_and...can you conduct a fertility test on me?

Dodger: What exactly are we talking about here? Can you get your stories straight, were you drinking Hector?

Hector: Yes I drunk juice, I think Paida is dead,

how do I get rid of the body man?

Dodger: Jesus what did you do to her? Did you stab her?

Hector: No I smothered her with a cushion

Dodger: Do CPR on her then get her to the hospital ASAP unfortunately I can't come because I have something important I am attending to right now

Hector: Come on man you're never there for me,not even once yet\_

Dodger: You're wasting time Hector do CPR right now and take her to the hospital... do you understand me?

Hector: Yeah of course...

Dodger: Now quickly get to it then call me later OK?

Hector: Shoo...



He hung up and turned looking at Paida who still hadn't moved, he took a deep breath and started doing CPR...

In Dodger's car...

Meanwhile Dodger dropped the call looking back through the rearview mirror as he took the turn to his street. He pressed the gate remote then drove in the yard. He stepped out walking around the car and opened the door for her and she hopped out looking around mesmerized by his house beginning from the yard itself. The landscaper or gardener really did a wonderful job because damn....she complimentarily nodded mesmerized while Dodger opened the backseat and brought out the baby holding him delicately like a fragile egg

Her: Let me have him..

He carefully and gently placed him in her arms as he yawned wrapped in his soft cuddly baby blanket making them both smile by just looking at him

Her: This is cuteness overloaded (smiled) He is so handsome, what is his name again?

Dodger: Um I hadn't named him yet but...(thoughtfully) Mmm how about Dodger Junior is it corny?

Her: (smiled) No DJ I like that...he takes after you

Dodger: He has his mother's bubbly and haunting eyes

Her: (laughed) Ok...But this nose and ears is definitely you

He briefly chuckled closing the door taking the baby's things at the back together with her luggage then took out his phone pressing the security code unlocking the door

Her: (surprised) How did you\_

Dodger: It's a smartlock connected to my phone, I will give you the codes later but you're not supposed to share it with anyone no matter what, do you understand?

Her: Yes...

Dodger: I don't want a case of a break in again especially with my son in the house

Her: I understand

Dodger: When someone tries to forcefully open the door the alarm will go on that will notify you of any danger

Her: Understood

Dodger: Come in I will tell you everything about that later

She nodded as they stepped inside the house and Dodger walked to the wall pressing some buttons while she just stood there holding the baby waiting for the next instruction, his house looked too clean and above her class that she got so overwhelmed with a sense of fear and excitement at the same time to be in this kind of house. She didn't even know houses like this existed in the country, yes it was at a prestigious low density location but she was so sure it would qualify in the top 5 of the most beautiful houses if not the most outstanding in the area...so she thought.

Dodger stepped back looking at her and she

awkwardly stared at him not so sure of what to do

Dodger: Come on let me show you the baby's room?

Her: OK...

She followed behind him as he unfolded the sleeves of his shirt showing off his strong arms. They walked in the baby's room and it was superbly decorated, no amount of words could describe the setup

Her: (mesmerized) Oh my God this is so beautiful, you did it yourself?

Dodger: (chuckled) No there are people for that

Her: Wow they did a fantastic job

Dodger: Yeah so you understand your duties right?

Her: Yes to clean the house, to cook, taking care of the baby and that is my main and most important priority of all and why I am here

Dodger: That's right...so lay him down hanty you know how everything else is done?

Her: Yes I will make him his bottle but now he has dozed off

She walked over to the cot bed and gently placed him down as Dodger fixed the baby cam fixated on top of the cot bed with jiggly toys that made soft sounds that would help keep the baby company when unattended. He switched on the cam and he could clearly see and monitor the baby on his phone.

He walked out pressing his phone heading to his bedroom where he placed the phone on the bed staring at it. The camera was working perfectly and he could see DJ and the girl fixing his blanket

He pressed the power button blackening the screen then unbuttoned his shirt pulling out his vest and threw them on the bed walking over to the door as a soft knock came through...

He opened the door shirtless and the girl tried looking elsewhere avoiding to look at his chest so she looked down at her toes, of course she had seen it before but not in real life like this with him so close to her

Dodger: What is it?

She lifted her face looking at him and this time around her eyes went down to his faint six pack and little soft curly hairs trailing from his bellybutton going down to um...Damn! The biceps and the chest too was in great shape... his great physique was a sure sign of hard workouts at the gym paying off

Dodger: (waved his hand on her face) Hello?

Her: (snapped) Um sorry, I wanted to know where I will be sleeping? My room?

Dodger: You will use that room...

He pointed at what used to be Seven's room and she turned looking as he sighed recalling the history it carried then the room next to that all had memories attached to them



Dodger: One more important thing I don't like sharing most of my staff or space, so my bedroom is out of bounds to you and don't get too curious to do what I don't like, focus on your work and I will get you the laptop, try to balance everything nicely and we will see how it goes or maybe I will-

Her: No I will do it...I can do it, I can manage everything

Dodger: Ok then... otherwise feel free and be at home

Her: OK thank you...

She pulled her luggage left in the passage and walked to the room as Dodger thought to go in and shower but was unable to leave his phone as he continuously stared at DJ sleeping. He sat on the bed again wondering what he will tell

his parents or how the baby's mother would react to this news when she finds out. She certainly won't be happy but excuse him for giving a baby a chance at life, he did a good thing so he encouraged himself as he thoughtfully put up sentences in his mind of what to say to his Mom as he dialed her

Dodger: Mom I have a baby

At Solace's apartment...

Meanwhile Solace grabbed her phone as it rang and she picked the call

Soul: Hello?

Voice: Ms Mayeka?

Soul: Yes this is she are the results out?

Voice: Yes but you didn't give us the correct address, we couriered it to the wrong address that you jotted down but only to find out that there is no person by the name Solace Mayeka

Soul: (pinched the bridge of her nose) Oh sorry about that, I moved from my last address that's why but what do the results say?

Voice: That is confidential info contained in an envelope I didn't open it and you should-

Soul: I know for a fact that the paper didn't get itself in the envelope and you didn't look to the side not to read it so just tell me the results it's not a problem

Voice: Ok it's positive

Soul: (quickly stood) What? Are you sure?

Voice: Positive, the tests are never wrong

Soul: Um...but she said it was a lie and that her

father forced my mother to say that

Voice: Obviously she was lied to also, maybe your Mother really worked at the orphanage because of her...look forensic is not supposed to do this kinda of personal work, it's out of proportion especially without being summoned by\_

Soul: I know and thank you for doing this favor for me but are tests conducted with hair more accurate or blood is-

Voice: I already told you that it's very accurate, well 99.9% accurate actually, I secretly took Sky's hair and yours then conducted the tests, she is your sister but if you have a doubt then directly ask her for a blood sample and take the tests elsewhere

Soul: No I can't... I am not ready to face her as of yet, I couldn't even look at her in the eyes

Voice: Ok then forward the new address and we

will send the envelope

Soul: Alright...

She hung up and drew little circles on her temple, she heaved then threw herself on the bed and stared at the ceiling, remaining like that for a while.

She changed sides thinking of the happy times passed and the two man who had been in her life. She put her hand in the pocket and realized she was putting on Dodger's sweatpants he left behind. She liked this one and never returned it despite the countless times he kept asking for it, she pretended not to know where it was but when at her place she would parade in it. Her phone brought her sense back to life as it pinged with a message...

Dodger: So when is the wedding I would like to give you a farewell gift

Soul: (chuckled shaking her head) Another number?

Dodger: I keep getting blocked but this is someone's number

Soul: Who?

Dodger: A friend

Soul: Ok you're not invited to the wedding

Dodger: You should and have me on the high table as well...I have accepted that you and I will never be together and what I did is truly unforgivable so I won't trouble you anymore or give you heartaches so I am wishing you every good thing life has to offer

Soul: Why? Did you find someone now that you're giving up?

Dodger:...

Soul: ???

Dodger: Anyways how is your schooling coming along and balancing it with work?

Soul: Why? Do you need your money back that you paid for my tuition?

Dodger: Yes and I also need the money you used buying that Brazilian that reaches your buttocks

Soul: (laughed) Send me your account number

Dodger: Nxii I am changing my pin, you were using my card to buy maputi nema zepe at a shop {popcorn and snacks}

Soul: I am a school child and that's what children buy at school...

She deleted the message before she could send it wondering why she was now all of a sudden being friendly to him...

She went offline but another message came in.

Dodger: Let me know if you need any help with anything, us not being together doesn't mean we should hate each other or become enemies

Soul: Ok let me attend to my man now, he is wondering who I am talking to

Dodger: And what did you say to him?

Soul: That I am talking to a nobody

Dodger: Ok have a good night and oh I am thinking of relocating again and leave everything behind so I can start afresh away from everything and move on with someone new

Soul read the message and faked a smile typing but she deleted the message and typed another



one but ended up going offline without replying...He was doing it again, getting her emotions all worked up and making her overly anxious, it was the kind of anxiety that gave her diarrhea and she didn't need that so she could move on peacefully without looking back. She needed to sever all ties and cut all connections with him so she doesn't wonder what he is up to, what he is doing, who he is with, if he ate or any of the sort and the only way was to change her number since blocking him is turning quite useless when he uses a different number all the time reaching out to her.

She took out her assignments to distract her mind but a vision of him helping her out with research flashed in her mind and she stood frustrated. She screamed pacing up and down and what was that goodbye sex, was there such a thing when people breakup? Shit she was

doing it again, thinking about him and the more she fought the more the memories came back...

She sat on the bed on a yoga position with eyes closed and fists folded, she breathed out changing her focus and thought of meditating on something else and this time around Seven came to mind instead but it was funny that all their happy moments seemed to have been erased and the only thing she remembers is him strangling her then pointing the gun at her forehead pulling the trigger. She abruptly opened her eyes scared with even her thoughts so she laid down with her mind spinning, her thoughts crashing.

She furiously shook her head and went in the kitchen where she opened the cupboard and looked at the bottle of vodka that belonged to

Dodger. She grabbed it and little by little begun drinking from the bottle... Maybe Mpho was right about seeing someone because she was definitely finding herself going crazy but the drink knocked her out...

\*\*\*

Later that evening as Solace lay asleep she felt a sudden chill around her and the surface beneath her. The uncomfortable chill made her to curl up in a ball to get warm but for some reason she couldn't, the coldness around her grew into a chill and crept through her spine and she woke up with a start. It was dark and her eyes found no source of light while she tried to remember how she wined up asleep with the wintery chill still lingering on the air. She heard nothing but a soft whistle of wind coming

from a tiny crack in the window pane.

Minutes passed as the night was silent as a graveyard and Solace got reminded of the booze she had been drinking earlier as a bitter taste hits her taste-buds and whatever shadow that was emerging from the darkness clenching her heart was probably an illusion she was making up...

She closed her eyes laying her body back on the bed sleeping again then she felt something sharp prickling her arm, it was probably a mosquito so she waved it off and fell deeper in her sleep...

\*

\*

\*

.  
. .  
.

## Cruel Reunion

# 66

At Solace's apartment...

The next morning Solace woke up with a splitting migraine headache and for some odd reason her head felt so heavy. She lolled her neck side to side flexing the numbness off as she got out of bed but almost fell with dizziness. She reeled over and held on tightly to the bed for a minute then proceeded to the bathroom. She brushed her teeth feeling the whole place spinning around in circles. Was it hangover? If it was then it was a serious one

Her phone rang in the living room and she walked back picking

Soul: Hello?

Voice: Good morning I deposited the money for rent did it reflect on your side?

Soul: Um, I hadn't noticed or touched my phone before now I am waking up just now so\_

Voice: OK, today you have no school?

Soul: I do I am actually starting at 9

Voice: 9 but it's already minutes past 10

Soul: (surprised checking the time) What?

Voice: Yeah and I thought maybe you're already at school... Anyways there was a woman who came here and she was just looking around the place suspiciously so I asked her what she

wanted and she just asked me who the owner of the place was

Soul: (frowned) Oh...I think I know who that is but what did you tell her?

Voice: I told her to go away (both chuckled) I mean how can a random person I barely know just walks to the door and asks who the owner of the house is, that is just insane

Soul: Yeah, hey I am standing on one toe here I better prepare myself and go, I overslept

Voice: OK let me know if the money is in

Soul: OK will do...

She hung up and rushed to the bathroom where she wiped herself quickly. A few minutes later she had changed and then she grabbed her laptop bag and car keys. She stepped out of the house locking the door and noticed only one

key on the key-holder. Obviously the other one must've been lost in her island of a mess in the house so she brushed that off and ran to the car before driving off

At the hospital...

Later that same morning Paidamoyo opened her eyes and found herself at the ward, she slowly turned her head looking at the cannula on her hand and looked around the room...She touched her flat tummy then laid on her side crying as tears wet the pillow, she didn't know how long she had been out but she felt the void and everything that happened at home quickly rushed back to memory...The doors opened and her nurse sister walked in..

Sister: Welcome back sis, how are you



feeling now?

Paida: I'm fine... But what happened?

Sister: You don't remember what happened?

Paida: I wouldn't be asking if I did

Sister: You were in theatre, your uterus got cleaned and\_ you must know the details of what happened next right?

Paida: (sighed) I do but I was hoping it was all a dream.

Sister: Well it isn't and I'm sorry...now I have to get back to work, so I will see you later

She walked out and Paida laid on her side holding her empty belly, her phone rang then she answered...

Paida: Hello?

Her Mom: Hi I... I'm sorry, i heard what happened from your sister

Paida: (tearfully) You advised me not to have another baby and this happened, you must be happy now right?

Her: Happy that you lost the baby? How heartless do you think I am Paida?

Paida: Two babies gone but this is unlike the other baby I lost, this one had already developed into a human being Mom, he had eyes, a nose and...

She broke down crying as her Mom heaved listening on the other end

Her: Please don't breakdown like that, you will be fine. I will pass by later on but I didn't get the full details of what exactly took place that led

you into having a stillborn?

Paída: It's a long story I will tell you about it when you come

Her: OK so what is going to happen to the baby?

Paída: I don't know any of these things Mom so you tell me

Her: Just ask for the baby to be cremated if there is that option

Paída: (sighed) Mom I will talk to you later right now my mind is not thinking about all of that

Her: OK fine, I will fix everything when I come

She hung up and her heart thudded looking at Hector walking in

Paída: (shaky voice) You killed my baby

Hector: Good riddance

Paída: What? I am calling the police and tell them what you did...you're a murderer and you have to pay for this..

Hector: And how are you going to pay for lying to me huh? Kundiitisa kwese kwawakaita {And how you used me} How are you going to pay for it huh Paída? I lost everything because of you

Paída: So losing this baby wasn't enough... Your baby?

Hector: Don't be funny, the reason why I am here is I want first of all to know who the father of all these babies you were having so that he can compensate me

Paída: What?

Hector: I can't sweat myself day in and out keeping another man's children while he is out there enjoying his life and money without a care in the world...so what is his name?

Paída: (stubbornly) They're your babies Hector

why don't you believe me?

Hector: Are you still going to insist on lying to me after all that happened?

Paída: Because that's the whole truth

Hector: Ndinokukwadza wazvinzwa {I will harm you again} So instead I will use another strategy if that's what it takes to get the truth out of you...

She frowned then her phone vibrated, she grabbed the phone and read a message...

Paída: What did you do to her?

Hector: Do to who?

Paída: To Wataída, her teacher said you collected her at school

Hector: What makes you so sure I took her?

Paída: Because the teacher specifically said her

Dad came and took her

Hector: I am not her Dad remember?

Paída: (yelled) Hector?!!

Hector: Just tell me the father's name or I am selling her to traffickers and you won't be able to prove it was me

She looked at him and knew he wasn't joking, she had never seen this face before, he looked pissed off and scary like he could just beat her up in the hospital and can do anything

Hector: I am still waiting... At this point I have nothing to be afraid of or to lose, I have lost everything so just tell me the truth Paída

Paída: (tearfully) I couldn't say it on Wataída

Hector: Say what?

Paída: It's only Wataida who isn't yours, I was two weeks late on my pregnancy and I was scared. Mom had just warned me not to get pregnant and the...the man denied it so I passed it on to you but he later reappeared making claims of her

Hector: The man... who is the man? (angrily) So you're telling me all this now why? Why couldn't you tell me then that you were two weeks pregnant back then?

Paída: (crying) I didn't know how to tell you, I just couldn't open my mouth to say I was already pregnant seeing how happy you were to have your very first child but the other one was really yours including this one also H

Hector: Don't H me...You expect me to believe that after lying this whole time about Wataida? You must think I am stupid right?

Paída: No Hector I have been genuine because\_

Hector: You haven't been genuine Paida you're a liar and you painted and portrayed a good picture of yourself and pretended to be a holy saint whilst making Skylar look bad

Paida: I haven't been honest before but I came to be and I love you

Hector: You love me? (chuckled) This man is your boyfriend you've been seeing each other behind my back all along but you stuck with me for the benefits only...(shouted) Tell me his name

She looked down as he tapped his foot on the floor

Paida: It's that guy I introduced as my uncle but he isn't my\_

Hector: (shocked) What? And you even lied he



is your uncle (angrily stood) He even kidnapped Wataida that time and\_ shit I should've known back then... Now he is even working for me, he approached me lying, you both planned it right?

Paida: What?

Hector: You listen to me, you will get all your filth and your babies out of my house and never set foot in front of me...I never want to see you, you're dead to me and if I see you I will definitely kill you

He turned and dashed out of the room while Paida had tears cascading down her cheeks at the same time wondering about Wataida and if she was safe...

At Dodger's house...

Still that same morning DJ's nanny walked in the kitchen in her pyjama shorts matching with the top and found Dodger by the sink wiping the baby's bottle, he wiped it so clean it made a clean squeaky sound then he placed it on the rack as he sipped his coffee

Her: Good morning?

Dodger: Morning

Her: Did you even sleep at all?

Dodger: I slept

Her: No you didn't... (sighed) And you have to let me do my job, the many times DJ cried in the night I woke up to you already attending on him

Dodger: I am his father and you being here doesn't mean that I have to stop bonding with him

Her: I know but you hired me as well and I have

to do my job, you should sleep and I watch over him then maybe you can have time with him during the day

Dodger: Is that a schedule?

Her: (chuckled) Kinda

Dodger: OK I don't need a schedule, I will see him whenever and whatever time I want...(she blatantly looked at him) And of course let you do your job

Her: (laughed) Thank you

He nodded taking more sips of his coffee while she opened the fridge and took out milk. She mixed it with cornflakes and had them cold. Some of the milk spilled on the counter and when she ate some dripped off her spoon. Dodger frowned annoyed but looked away deciding to ignore so as to avoid unnecessary talk

Dodger: In the afternoon someone will bring a delivery so you'll have to sign and receive it...  
It's yours

Her: OK thank you very much

He turned on the sink rinsing his mug as the nanny walked over and placed her bowl in the sink. Dodger looked at it then took it

Her: No leave it I am going to wash it

Dodger: It's fine I am already washing it

Her: Oh-kay...

She switched on the smart thermostat bottle warmer with already two bottles of DJ's milk prepared by Dodger.

They heard DJ soft cries and looked at one another. Dodger took a step towards the door but the nanny flagged him off

Her: Don't... Or else he won't get used to me

Dodger: OK...

Her: Besides aren't you suppose to leave for work?

Dodger: Are you now chasing me out of my house so you can bring your boyfriends in here?

Her: FYI I had only one boyfriend and we broke up...um more like went quiet on each other when he moved to Cyprus with school

Dodger: Too much info now go to DJ

Dodger picked his call talking to his Mom as

nanny walked out shaking her head heading to DJ's room

She leaned on the cot bed and clucked her tongue for him checking his diaper. She took her phone and watched the tips of taking care of a newborn baby. She had lied her way into getting this job and didn't mention that she had zero experience with babies while on the other hand Dodger seemed to be doing so well by himself but she needed the money so she had to do this right

She placed the phone aside then successfully changed his diaper before whisking him up in her arms

Her: (smiled) My baby DJ...

She got startled hearing Dodger's thick voice by the door and she turned to him as he was holding the bottle of warmed milk

Dodger: My today's plans have been cancelled, my Mom is coming over and will give him his very first bath...

At School...

Meanwhile Solace un-confidently walked over to the door and heard the teacher's voice giving out the lecture. Her heart skipped a beat and somehow this reminded her of her high school days...

Lecturer: Come in Solace

She slowly walked in as everyone looked at her

Lecturer: And we are only left with 10 minutes to till the lesson finishes

Soul: I am sorry I had an emergency to attend to first

Lecturer: No it's your tuition going to waste whenever you don't attend a lesson on time or miss it, so put your money into good use...and that goes for all of you too

Solace sat down and quietly listened to the lecturer explaining some points over their previous assignments and she found herself reflecting back. She still didn't understand why everyone; that is her mother's and father's relatives abandoned her, she never



really had anyone by her side except for the uncle who died and now even after hearing all that had happened they still put the blame on her for falling in love with Seven. She thought this was the redemption they needed to a great start and rebuild the relationship again but, funny how the world has a population of over seven billion people but one could still feel all alone....then again why was she even thinking about something so irrelevant to the the lesson like this, she shook her head

Her classmate forwarded a joke to her phone as it went viral around the class and everyone was in stitches giggling barely focusing

Joke: Someone posted again a picture that they once posted before what do they expect us to say? ReNice? ReWow? ReBeautiful?

Solace read as her classmate chuckled but she just sighed instead then the siren went off

The Lecturer ended the lesson and her fellow classmates screeched chairs standing up and leaving still laughing about the joke while she just remained seated there

Lecturer: What's going on? Despite being late I noticed how inattentive you were during class. Is everything alright with you?

Soul: I think I need counselling before sitting for the exams because at this rate I think I won't pass, I am going through a lot right now and everything seems to be falling apart and I don't know how to help myself, I am stuck

Lecturer: You're going to be alright and the good

thing is you admitted that you need help which is a good sign and your first step to a journey of recovery... Come I will refer you to someone I know you can talk to for help

Soul: OK

She picked her things and they headed out together...

At Solace's apartment...

Later in the evening after a long day Solace walked in the house talking on the phone

Soul: Yes my name is Solace referred by my teacher Mrs Chimutashu, I would like to book an appointment

Voice: OK come in tomorrow and let's make a timetable for you and we will begin with the counseling

Soul: OK thank you

She hung up and pouted her lips looking at her spare key on top of the counter. She shook her head seeing how it was in plain sight so she put it back on the key holder

With her laptop she sat on the bed sucking on a chocolate stick starting on her notes. Halfway through she slept off really tired.

The night once again got so quiet and still with no single sound being heard....An hour or two passed then a man crawled out from underneath Solace's bed holding a small cloth

which he placed over Solace's nose until she was sedated

He stroked her hair and fondled her breast then slid in the blanket behind her spooning her body in his arms...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 68

At the hospital...

Solace looked at the doctor as tears filled her eyes. She looked up trying to fight them off but they spilled out of her eyes and she bursted crying

The doctor pitifully looked at her and stood walking over and caressed her back

Soul: (crying) I don't understand how that happened because I haven't been seeing anyone... I haven't been sexually active and\_

She cried the more that she wasn't even able to speak whilst the doctor continuously rubbed her back

Doctor: It's going to be alright shhhh it's not the

end of the world

Soul: It's the end of the world for me (crying) I am wondering what I am living for... The nights are so long, like daybreak refuse to come but then when the sun comes I don't feel even feel anything or look forward to anything

Doctor: (frowned) Do you ever get thoughts of killing yourself Solace? (walked back behind his desk) Is that why you're abusing\_

Soul: (yelled tearfully) I have never abused drugs before, not then not now (paused) What sort of medication did you say it was?

Doctor: Propofol

Soul: And you say it what?

Doctor: Reduce consciousness and erase memories of events

Soul wiped her tears and looked at her arm with

several markings of a needle piercing

Soul: Most of the times I feel like I am being followed and when I turn my head there won't be anyone, I thought it's my mind playing tricks on me, I feel a heavy presence with me, like I am not alone\_ I don't know if it's spiritual or\_ (shook her head) Is it possible for someone to...but it doesn't even make any sense even to me

Doctor: What?

Soul: I only know one person with access to medication but\_

Doctor: So were you taking medication from him?

Soul: You're not getting what I am saying here

Doctor: What are you saying then?

Soul: I am going...



She stood grabbing her things

Doctor: Are you sure you're alright?

Soul: I would lie if I say I am...(lips quivering about to cry again) I associated myself with bad company, all the other time I was alright but-

Doctor: I can't let you leave with the state that\_

Soul: I will be fine, I am a big girl, I survived the worst (crying) But I have to admit it hurts like hell

She headed for the door as the doctor looked at her struggling to walk in heels but didn't even know how to help her, he had seen many cases like these and variety of people came and go, that was part of his job and unfortunately he couldn't help everyone but he took pity into this

one

Solace walked past the dispensary and looked at all the people queuing. Tears erupted once again in her eyes and she quickly walked to the parking lot looking down. She got to her car and her hands holding the key shook that she had trouble unlocking the door. More tears spilled from her eyes, this isn't how she had planned her future but always someone has to take advantage of her...She breathed out trying to compose herself and it was a difficult task at that moment but she managed to get in the car. She sat there looking out the windscreen looking at different people walking in and out of the hospital while she tried to come terms with the new transition of her life. Was this how her life and her destiny shaped because she surely could use some altercations to stop hurting so much. Her introspection was

interrupted by her phone that loudly rang  
startling her...

Soul: (cleared her throat) Hello?

Voice: Why does your voice sound so hoarse  
like that?

Soul: I think I am coming down with a flu

Voice: OK I was expecting you an hour back did  
you forget you've counseling today

Soul: Yeah I forgot

Therapist: Mmh that's so unlike you...is  
everything OK Soul?

Soul: No I am feeling hot and cold I think I need  
to sleep it out and I will be fine...

Voice: Soul I\_

Soul: Bye...

She dropped the call and ran the engine reversing. She bumped on another car at the back partly shattering its windshield and its alarm loudly went off. Her heart pounded as she looked around. The owner stepped out of the hospital and she quickly veered the steering wheel then drove off in speed as the guy remained shouting at her

At the prison...

Meanwhile Skylar sat in the prison's infirmary as the nurse checked her

Nurse: Any moment from now...you're so big it looks like you will burst

Sky: And I am tired now

Nurse: Did you tell the father that you're

expecting twins?

Sky: I didn't though he asked

Nurse: Did you tell him of your heart condition and how you're at risk because you're carrying the babies high

Sky: I think my time is almost up now, I bought some years to life but (rubbed her belly) Now have to give these ones a chance

Nurse: You will survive

Sky: I just wish I can see Solace just once

Nurse: Who is Solace?

Sky: Friend...I don't know if friendship is supposed to be like that but I really liked Solace, still do

Nurse: Why don't you call her

Sky: I will...

Nurse: And tell the father of the children that

you're expecting twins

Sky: He is busy trying to get me out after the first plea was denied

Nurse: It will work out just keep hoping

Sky: (faintly smiled) Yeah... Now can I have headache pills please

Nurse: (frowned) Are you still feeling the headaches Skylar?

Sky: Yes and they're strong

Nurse: Ok, hope you're not harboring these pills somewhere

Sky: No...

The nurse stood and collected two cocodamol pills wrapping them on a small tissue then passed them on.

Sky stood and walked out slowly with her one hand over her baby bump. She put her hand in the pocket and took the chocolate that Kieron brought her and had a bite. She looked to the side and other prisoners were busy with games and gardening. She sighed and walked in the big cell that they all shared and got to the corner where her things were. She unwrapped the drying towel bringing a small container where she added the pills she was given then concealed it before walking out...

At Dodger's house...

A loud honk came on the gate and DJ's nanny paused her tutorial on the laptop as she walked out of the room

Dodger's Mom: Did I hear right or there is

someone outside?

Her: You heard right

Dodger's Mom: OK go and check it out I just finished bathing DJ

Her: Where is DJ's Dad?

Dodger's Mom: He is in here (laughed) watching like always

Her: Can I change him please

Dodger's Mom: You have been changing him all this time and I just came today when you had left

Her: Yes but I missed him already that's why I came back

Dodger's Mom: Well it's impossible to separate you... But did you talk to your relatives or you need help with that?

Her: I\_



Dodger: (peeked on the door) Is someone getting the gate because whoever is there is still honking

The two looked at each other and laughed. Dodger's Mom went to check whilst nanny joined Dodger in the room

Dodger's Mom collected the gate remote as she looked at the small screen by the wall showing outside the gate and saw an unfamiliar car.

She frowned and stepped out pointing the remote and the gate slid open. A black Range Rover lumma drove it and Solace stepped out as Dodger's Mom was surprised to see her

Soul: How are you Ma?

Dodger's Mom: Hello look at you...since when did you started walking properly? You're even wearing heels

Soul: I had the correctional surgery months back... Didn't Dodger tell you?

Dodger's Mom: No, he only told me that you two were dating again...then him impregnating another girl

Soul: Impregnating another girl?

Her: Yes it didn't come as a shock this time around because I know he is into women too, I mean he was dating you so\_ oh I am sorry for running my mouth loosely like that over a sensitive matter that\_

Dodger: (stepped out looking at Soul's reddish eyes) Soul what are you doing here?

Dodger's Mom: I am sorry if I said the wrong things, did she know about you and\_

Dodger shook his head motioning to his mother to stop talking while DJ's nanny listened standing by the curtain then she picked DJ placing him on her shoulder cupping his head.

She stepped out and Solace looked at her then the baby she was holding before returning her gaze to Dodger. Her heart split in two thinking how she was taken advantage of but here he was with a baby and a beautiful young girl who probably was his girlfriend

Lisa: What's going on? Soul: Who\_

Dodger just stood speechlessly not knowing what to say

Dodger's Mom: Solace this is Lisa the mother of Dodger's son and soon to be his wife...

Soul: Ok, nice to meet them...

Dodger's Mom: Let's go inside

Soul: No I have to rush somewhere, I came to\_ um it's not important

She quickly got back in the car and reversed as Dodger scratched his beard his brain unable to formulate anything

Solace hit the road as tears fell on her lap. She took her phone and dialled a number

Constable: Solace?

Soul: You remember every time I came to report that I feel someone is stalking me and you

didn't believe me saying that if no harm was done to me you can't do anything

Constable: Yes so what is it again this time? We checked your place many times, even put an officer to watch overnight but didn't see anyone

Soul: I know who the person is

Constable: Who?

Soul: Dodger

Constable: (sighed) Come on Soul, isn't that your lover again? So your every lover is out to get you, aren't you being delusional this time around?

Soul: He did it, he is a doctor and has access to some medicines

Constable: What has 'some medicines' got to do with this?

Soul: Because he has been injecting me and I have strong evidence

Constable: What evidence?

Soul: (crying) He infected me....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 67

#Months Later

At Air Prime...

Solace stood in her heels holding a couple of

files and walked to Mpho's office. She stumbled on the floor as her feet ached and she couldn't bear the heels that she wondered why she put them on in the first place... She took a deep breath standing by the door and knocked

Mpho: Yes...

She snapped her panties stuck in between her butt before walking in. Mpho looked at her shaped camel-toe in tight cigarette slacks, her eyes were a mild reddis and she rubbed her neck uncomfortably as if it was itchy

Mpho: Sit...

Soul: Oh...

She drew a chair and sat down then handed

over the files

Soul: I have finished everything, every work assigned to me that is so that I can leave properly natsa kwawabva {shona proverb} They always say so this is my (handed an envelop) That is er,...

Mpho: (read and frowned) Resignation letter?

Soul: Yes I told you that time beforehand remember?

Mpho: I thought it wasn't serious and that you were joking

Soul: No I wasn't, I told you with time allowing you to find a replacement-

Mpho: Are you really serious right now Solace?

Soul: Yes I am

Mpho: Why do you want to leave though?



Soul: I have so much going on in my plate so I want to focus on one thing at a time and pretty soon I am graduating and\_

Mpho: And you will start looking for a job all over again?

Soul: Yeah I am not really in a rush

Mpho: So you're satisfied with the money of rent you're receiving off your parent's house?

Soul: Yeah I think, as a matter of fact I am, what more can I want... (paused) But how did you know about the rent from my parent's house I believe I have never told you that?

Mpho: Oh I overheard you this other day when you were talking to your colleagues

Soul: Oh OK

Mpho: So I am not going to issue this resignation officially as of yet but I am going to give you some time in case you just change

your mind

Soul: No I won't I have had time to think about it over and over again and my mind is definitely made up

Mpho: Still I am not\_

Soul: Mpho please

Mpho: Just give in to me for once work wise at least

Soul: OK but I am not changing my mind

Mpho: Time baby, give it time...

Soul: OK but i\_

Mpho: Shhh...

Soul: But

Mpho: (placed a finger on her lips) Ah, ahhhh...

They both laughed then Solace drew her chair to the back standing up

Soul: Good day...

He nodded as she walked towards the door and the company's General Manager entered and they exchanged brief greetings

Mpho: Sir?

GM: Don't Sir me why haven't you been attentive of late Mpho? I am not getting any reports of the midnight FM show and you as the station manager have turned out quite useless, what is going on with you? Even after I told you to fix whatever that is going on with you, you haven't improved but becoming worse...You're not in for your scheduled night shifts or at least put subordinates but still you're being incompetent

Solace closed the door after hearing a brief of their conversation and walked away leaving Mpho explaining himself to his boss

At Leona's house...

Meanwhile Leona stepped out of the car with a frown as she dialed Lisa...

Leona: Hi where are you?

Lisa: Uhm inside the house, why are you calling me when I heard your car driving in?

Leona cut the call and walked inside the house. She looked at her little sister who had visited from varsity for short break

Leona: Fancy breakfast where did you get the money for gourmet food?

Lisa: It's just food not a house...(with a mouthful) A house is much more expensive

Leona: Being sarcastic, I see... anyways where have you been staying when going to school?

Lisa: Duh at campus

Leona: (with a raised brow) Really?

Lisa: (had a bite of the sausage) Yeah...what's with all these questions?

Leona kept glaring at her younger sister who looked down and focused on her food

Leona: Don't you lie to me Lisa because I am not going to ask again...where have you been living because I am sure it's not on campus as you're claiming?

Lisa: How are you sure? Mmh Sis, how?

She looked at her sister and leaned over fixing the collar of her shirt calmly but Leona slapped her hand off...

Leona: Get your oily fingers off my clothes

Lisa picked her mug of coffee taking a swig looking at her sister through the cup

Leona: I don't believe you, Last time we had a serious talk and I correctly remember you telling me that you were behind on your school tuition and other basic necessities but guess what?

Lisa: I am not good at guessing games

Leona: I visited your school and got told that the school tuition was paid in full amount and other expenses got paid as well, there are no monies owing so tell me Lisa how did that happen?

Lisa: Isn't it a good thing it was paid in full rather than you ending up borrowing money so I can go to school?

Leona: How was it paid Lisa don't play mind games with me here?

Lisa: Daddy was a soldier not only that but a war veteran remember and children of war vets benefit from the government

Leona: Nxii the government is no longer supporting children above the age of 19

Lisa: Yes but the debt was covered when I was still 19

Leona sighed taking off her shoes and blazer

standing up holding them in her hand as she turned to the bedroom but she paused hearing an iPhone ringing tone playing. She looked at the TV stand and quickly walked back taking it off the charger before Lisa could. She swiped on the screen but it was locked and required a thumbprint to unlock..

Leona: Where did you get an iPhone?

Lisa: Can I have the phone back please

Leona: Where did you get it?

Lisa: It's not mine but a friend's friend forgot it with me on the last day when we were taking selfies

Leona: Lisa are you prostituting your body for money?

Lisa: C'mon no, why would I do that?

Leona: You certainly are and you're seeing man



who aren't of your age...but these sugar daddies will ruin you and only bring nothing but diseases to you Lisa and next thing is you're sick, pregnant or a school dropout...is that what you want huh? And this phone looks like a latest trend and\_

Lisa: Are you jealous Leona?

Leona: (slight chuckle) Jealous c'mon... Anyways you said a friend forgot it with you so let me have the number so I can call her to come and collect her phone....(she looked down) So this won't be a distraction to you though I am wondering why she hasn't come over to take it herself

Lisa: I just arrived and she doesn't know where I live...

Leona: Still I have to call her to come and take her phone

Lisa: So you think I can't do that myself?

Leona: Obviously you can't if it still here, you're even charging the phone...so give me your friend's number take out your phone this instant

Lisa: It's mine ok... I was gifted it on my birthday.

Leona: By who?

Lisa: Does it matter? Just know that I am now an adult who can make decisions by herself without big sis getting in the way and interfering with my life

Leona: What?

Lisa: If you're worried about my schooling then just know that I'm not going to fail in my academics or in life like some people I know

Leona: What is that suppose to mean?

Lisa: Just know that I am not going to fail that's it

Leona: I am taking the phone and I want to know\_

Lisa: You're now boring me Leona, I am a university student, some students are interning at companies, some are married and not struggling for money, they each contributed and got me this phone... So instead of you being happy for me, you're here making noise instead, seriously water is thicker than blood these days

Leona: Its because a man bought that for you

Lisa: (stood) Thank you for the bad hospitality sis I am not going to visit you ever again

Leona: (pushed her back on the couch) Are you talking back at me Lisa? You have grown guts to talk back at me now?

Lisa: Give me my phone, please. I want to go out of this place

Leona: You're not getting it and you're not going anywhere, you visited me so you will stay but I am calling everyone you mentioned and ask them about this phone

Lisa: I want my phone back

Leona turned around and walked to the room holding the phone but Lisa grabbed her arm turning her back trying to get the phone... Leona pushed her back and missed her with a slap and she blocked her face protectively whilst hyperventilating with a burst of anger

Lisa: (tearfully) Give me my phone right now, I want my phone! I want to leave...Just because you're a failure both in life and in your relationships you think we are the same... I'm not a failure like you, so stop controlling my life like I am a primary school kid, you're not my parents...You speak as if you're a saint yourself yet you used to let every d!ck between your legs just to get a degree, now that your pusi is loose and no man want you...you take out your

frustrations on me you 36 year old spinister,  
you think that I am like you, you're so full of  
jealousy and wickedness that you will even kill  
me just for this phone

Leona looked at her for a minute as her eyes  
got filled with tears, hurt with that mouthful but  
got to wonder why man never took interest in  
her, none ever proposed love or anything  
serious but just wanted to sleep with her.  
Wasn't she beautiful enough? What did the guys  
see in other ladies that she didn't have? She  
swallowed a lump of pain on her throat and  
gave back Lisa her phone who went in and  
changed then took her big punk suitcase  
wheeling it out without even saying goodbye....

At the Asylum...

Later on Seven sat in the eating area whilst looking at his food. A nurse approached him and stood in front of him and looked at the food too that was barely touched

Nurse: Why aren't you eating? Haven't you settled in yet Seven?

Seven: Settled in? You got to be kidding me... I don't belong here and I don't know how many times I have to tell you people?

Nurse: It's been months now yet you're still struggling to settle in, you're now a person of this place

Seven: (clicked his tongue) Nxiii you must be joking, I want to be out of here and go home

Nurse: Anyways the doctor is here and wants to see you

Seven: Finally (stood) A real doctor, about

goddamn time...

He followed the nurse and he went inside the doctor's office who received him with a smile.

Doctor: Hello Seven?

Seven: Yeah when am I getting discharged?

Doctor: Discharged Seven? Is that what the nurse has been telling you?

Seven: Well I don't belong here because I am not insane

Doctor: That's not what your file is saying here

Seven: Saying what?

Doctor: Here it says you physically assaulted one of the workers, insulted a fellow patient with death threats and then making moves on a nurse, all that Seven makes more unfit of your

request and you still have a long way

Seven: (chuckled) Who wrote that? That person must be the one insane and deluded because I didn't do any of that shit...I mean look at me doctor

The doctor kept looking down at the file reading

Seven: (angrily banged on the desk) Look at me...

Doctor: (calmly lifted his face and sighed) What is it Seven?

Seven: Do I look mad to you, I have a strong support system out there than in here and being amongst my loved ones is what will help me recover than being locked up in here, that only can drive a person insane

Doctor: You're a danger to yourself and to



society so you need to be here

Seven: No, I need to be out there I have a Mom, a club to take care of and a...a dog that's probably starving right now because I am not there so I need to be discharged ASAP it's a crisis that requires all of me

Doctor: Because of your current behavior you're showing you will be in here for some time...you're excused

Seven looked at him sternly locking his fingers together then stood walking backwards with a weird grin and turned once at the door. The nurse intercepted him and they walked to the queue for their daily doses

Seven stood at the back against the wall as he whistled while the queue moved little by little

As his turn came another nurse scribbled something down on his name's slot then turned picking Seven's pills and water. Seven lifted his face looking at her and his heart pounded

Seven: (squeezed his eyes open and shut)  
No...no ways...nooooo, I am seeing things...I am hallucinating, this can't be

Nurse: Seven what's wrong?

Seven: (backing away) What are you doing here?  
The doctor said you're not good for my health and the police restricted you from getting anywhere near me so what are you doing here?

Everyone looked at him as he kept backing away

Seven: You call yourself Nancy now....(laughed)  
Everyone that woman is Solace Mayeka she is the reason why I am here, she is a b!tch and a psychopath, now she found a job here calling herself Nancy but that's not her real name...she is a pretender this one, a viper to be precise

Nurse: (drew closer) Seven?

Seven: (pushed her away) Stay away from me...she is here to torment me, she used to be a radio presenter but now is a nurse

Nancy: I have never worked as a radio presenter before

Seven: You're lying b!tch...

Seven looked at her as she saw her lips moving saying some words repeatedly

"You tried to kill me, this time I will kill you...kill

you...kill you...kill you"

The words kept being repeated in a whisper and Seven blocked his ears screaming as it drove him mad

Seven: She is torturing me...she is torturing me!!!

Nurse: Seven...

Seven punched the nurse who tried to hold him and she instantly had a nosebleed. He started punching everyone who tried holding him... The hospital security personnel rushed over and jumped on him pinning him down and cuffed him with shackles as he kept fighting them off screaming Solace's name...

At the hospital...

Later on Solace impatiently sat in the doctor's office while waiting for him. A few minutes later he stepped in with an envelope with him and sat behind the desk bringing out a sheet of paper

Doctor: Are you abusing drugs Solace?

Soul: (frowned) No, why would you ask me that?

Doctor: Because a high content of propofol has been found in your blood stream

Soul: (confused) Propofol what is\_

Doctor: It's used to decrease level of consciousness and a lack of memory for events, simple term is anaesthesia which you're abusing

Soul: But I am not\_

Doctor: That's not all that I found, these results also shows that you're....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 69

At Dodger's house...

Dodger and his Mom turned back going inside while Lisa followed behind rocking DJ on her shoulder

Mom: You didn't tell her about this or?

Dodger: Yes I hadn't told her Mom and I didn't want her to find out this way

Mom: I am sorry I thought she knew, I thought maybe that's the reason why you broke up

Dodger: Well it isn't and I have to follow her and explain some things.

He touched his pockets then looked around. Meanwhile Lisa slipped his car keys off the table together with DJ's bib and put it under her butt on the couch then innocently looked at Dodger as he walked over..

Dodger: I remember leaving the car keys here have you seen them?.

Lisa: No, I think you should check your bedroom

He rushed to the bedroom as Dodger's Mom

sat across Lisa and stared at her, she stared so much without blinking that Lisa looked down uncomfortably

Lisa: Did I do something wrong?

Mom: Of course you did...

She just laughed and Lisa pouted her lips wondering if she saw her hiding the keys. A knock came on the door as Dodger stepped back in with a frown of unable to find his keys

Mom: Who is it now?

Dodger: I got it...(took a step towards the door then turned) And please could you just stay inside please...



Dodger's Mom and Lisa just looked at each other as Dodger commenced outside where he opened the gate

Dodger: (surprised) Constable?

Constable: Hello Dodger, um, Solace lodged a complaint and I happened to be in the neighborhood so I would like you to follow me to the station please

Dodger: (frowned) A complaint against me?

Constable: Yes

Dodger: About what?

Constable: That's why I am saying come down to the station so we can carry out an investigation

Dodger: But I can't just follow you without knowing what exactly I am following you for constable

Constable: (sighed) Listen I have to do this maybe then Solace will have her mind at ease, she seems lost and disappointed with so many people, she reminds me of my daughter and I treat her like one because she looks up to me like a father figure, I remember last time I ignored her and ended up being a victim of a shooting, so this time she might be right, I will dismiss everything after a thorough search...So let's go and if you're cleared you can come back, you can't expect me to explain everything in detail here standing by the gate?

Dodger looked at him and really didn't see the reason why he couldn't follow him.

Dodger: You can give me a ride

Constable: Alright

He closed the gate and zipped his jacket going to the Constable's car really wondering what this was all about.

At the police station...

Some minutes later as the sun was going down Dodger and the Constable walked inside the police station straight into his office

Constable: Pretty soon I am retiring and you're invited to my farewell party

Dodger: (drew a chair and sat) Ok I will see

Constable: So the reason why I called is because Solace reported many times of someone following and stalking her but we couldn't find anything, I mean this is Africa we don't really arrest people for such matters as

stalking with no harm done but in this case it got worse and she said she felt as if there would be someone in the house so at first she changed door locks then she moved again but she still felt this way. I thought maybe it's now mental instability taking over her but she is having counseling which the counselor said she was depressed and anxieted but not insane as I thought it to be

Dodger: OK so she thinks I am that person stalking her?

Constable: Yes

Dodger: What about her lover? She said she was getting married?

Constable: (frowned) Lover? I might have missed that part, actually she never told me about that, you two aren't dating anymore?

Dodger: No... So on what grounds does she suspect me because I don't even know where

she lives or even the previous place she moved to

Constable: (brought out his phone handing it over to him) That is the picture of the hospital report she received from the doctor and she sent it to me

Dodger looked and read the picture then heaved shaking his head

Dodger: She got STD's?

Constable: Yes and she never mentioned a lover but said she wasn't active, um, sexually for some time so she doesn't know how that came to be, and said that is a result of someone drugging her with that propo-something written there which is said to\_

Dodger: It's a sedative

Constable: Yes so she believes someone is using it to take advantage of her. She explained also how sometimes she woke up feeling excessively tired and with traces of someone being with her but she dismissed the thought and didn't mention it to me back then because she said she sometimes played with herself (chuckled) whatever that means

Dodger: So\_

Constable: So she thinks it's you because you're the only person with access to medicine and her place... she also mentioned you once deceived her before so you can certainly do it again

Dodger: But I didn't, I am as astounded as you are, Yes it's hard to believe, even I wouldn't think of it that someone can actually sedate her so as to violate her

Constable: I know it sounds unbelievable, it

sounded unbelievable to me too and I dismissed it as well and she too went quiet for some time and admitted that maybe she was far fetching the matter but the feeling didn't go away so she went to the doctor after developing some sores...and below the first picture she sent again another picture of her arm with markings of an syringe, whoever is doing this was injecting her that's why I decided to look into this

Dodger scrolled down and looked at her arm on one spot with several markings

Dodger: I didn't do this

Constable: So who did?

Dodger: I don't know...I hope she is not doing this to herself but then again she got infected so it's obvious someone is violating her

Constable: I called in a nurse beforehand and is on standby so we can get your sample

Dodger: Will that prove I am guilty?

Constable: It gives us a start on the investigation, she said the time you were dating you were both clean but now you're seeing someone else and probably got infected and also infected her too...well that is if you're the one doing that to her

Dodger: OK let's test and also you need to question the guy she is seeing

Constable: OK I will ask her and see to it

He picked the receiver and dialed a number then a nurse walked in holding her equipment

Nurse: Good evening

Dodger: Evening



Nurse: Alright let's conduct the test, have you ever taken a gonorrhea or chlamydia tests before?

Dodger: Yes 6 months ago? Even on the window period

Nurse: And?

Dodger: Was clean

Nurse: OK I am going to use the swab kit so I need a swab from your... You know...If you're comfortable

Dodger: It's fine I can do it

He opened his zipper and the Constable looked away as the nurse swabbed on Dodger's penis before safely placing the sticking a sealable plastic

Nurse: (turned to the Constable) The results will

be available in 2-3 days

Constable: Alright thank you

She packed up her staff and left...

Constable: I guess we will have our definite answer when the results are back

Dodger: OK can I go now?

Constable: Yes but the investigation is still going on so you can be called in anytime

Dodger: OK (stood) Um I am really worried about Solace can I see her?

Constable: That's not advisable with the investigation going on? Besides do you need my permission\_I mean you might be the stalker

He laughed sarcastically as Dodger flatly looked

at him

Dodger: Believe it or not I really don't know where she moved to, I don't know her address

Constable: Really now?

Dodger: Yes really

Constable: So you want me to?

Dodger: Can I have her address, I know I can't be trusted but look how many times you have been wrong about me, the first time you said I looked like a killer but I wasn't, so just do me a favor and give me her address, if something happens to her arrest me then

The Constable thoughtfully eyed him sternly whilst folding his leg over the other

At the psychiatric...

Meanwhile Seven covered his ears with a pillow annoyed by the patient beside him. He tried moving but it was helpless with his feet chained to the bed

Patient: Hey Pira!

Seven: Pira?

Patient: Yeah American way of pronouncing Peter, I have been to America you know, I went in a saucepan

Seven: (rolled his eyes) Geez...

Patient: So Pira how's your baby? I heard he is grown now

Seven: Baby nxxi shut up you're crazy

Patient: Me crazy? You're the crazy one, look

you're even tied to a bed

The patient walked around him before sticking out his tongue at him then walked away laughing mockingly

The door opened and Seven opened his eyes widely as Nancy walked in

Seven: Yu-you're back again...(trying to fight her)  
People might not see through you but I know who you're...what do you want from me? Just leave me alone

Nancy: Oh shut up Noah...

She took a big syringe and jabbed him

Nancy: This will make you more looney so that you stay in here longer. It's good for everyone that way...I mean who knows what you will do the moment you're out huh?

Seven looked at her with his vision slowly blurring whilst she sneered looking down at him

At Solace's place...

Later on Dodger walked to the door about to knock but paused hearing something falling and breaking.

Dodger: (knocked) Solace? Soul!

He knocked a couple of times but no answer

came so he peeked on the keyhole and he frowned as he thought he saw a shadow. He kept looking but then quickly stood up straight as a next door neighbor passed and looked at him weirdly

Her: (suspiciously) Who are you?

Dodger: Oh I am waiting for someone. Solace to be precise...

Her: Oh OK...

She went her way humming to a song then Dodger squatted picking a cigarette butt closely next to Solace's door and touched it...and it was a little bit warm

Dodger: Mmmh...

He decided to wait...

An hour or so later Solace took the stairs heading up to her apartment whilst looking down at her phone

Constable: Why didn't you tell me you were seeing someone else?

Soul: Um, did Dodger say that?

Constable: We will need to question and get a sample from that lover also so send his number

She sighed then her heart pounded as she saw someone resting by the wall close to her door under the dim light

In fear she dropped what she was holding but



then sighed relieved upon realizing it was  
Dodger as he walked over

She looked at what she dropped and quickly  
bent down picking up a white uniform while  
Dodger picked up a name tag and her heart  
beat increased faster looking at him

Dodger: (questionably) Who is Nancy?

\*

\*

\*

.Like and comment. Each insert should have  
150+ comments

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 70

At Solace's place...

Dodger: (questionably) Who is Nancy?

Soul: (snatched the name tag) My cousin sister who is a nurse, she um changed in my car and went out partying

Dodger looked at her suspiciously and she blinked looking away then fished for keys in her handbag while he texted someone

Dodger: Evening can I ask about Seven's progress once again?

Psychiatrist: There is no progress he is getting worse, like I said he keeps seeing things that

aren't there and recently claims to see the nurse attending to him as someone else

He continued texting as Solace opened opened the door

Soul: What are you doing here by the way?  
Came to finish me off face to face huh?

Dodger: No came to check on you because I was worried... I didn't even know this place's address

Soul: That's funny considering how you followed me in the background

Dodger: That wasn't me, it's someone else, the constable gave me your address I didn't even know you moved again

She raised a brow looking at him then they both

stepped in as She Dodger looked at the psychiatrist response.

Message: He keeps shouting Solace on a certain nurse by the name Nancy to the point of fighting people

He sighed looking at Soul removing her jacket and she sat on the couch

Soul: What?

Dodger: (looked at the sore on her lips) Nothing

Soul: So how's your wife to be and baby?

Dodger: Er, you told me to move on remember?

She just looked at him and briefly chuckled

Soul: It seems you were already seeing her even when we were dating judging by the size of the baby means you were cheating on me with her

Dodger: Um, I would like to explain the whole thing out but it's a long story, one you won't like but first things first get me a drink

Soul: What? You came here to make demands? You're no longer my boyfriend Dodger and you don't get to boss me around

Dodger: But I am your guest so offer me a drink

She blatantly looked at him then stood dragging her feet to the kitchen while Dodger looked around with his hand in the pocket.

He knelt on the carpet looking underneath the couch but the gap was too small for a person to fit in. He checked behind it and on the curtain

too before walking to the door. He made sure to lock it stuffing a small piece of tissue in the keyhole for just in case.

He joined Solace in the kitchen standing by the sink having a good view of the passage

Solace looked at him as she brought out her warmed food in the microwave. Dodger smiled at her then cast his eye in the bin and saw a broken vase, that was probably the breaking noise he heard earlier and certainly confirmed that it wasn't a ghost

Soul: (passed him a glass) Why are you acting suspicious?

Dodger: I am not and what's with the orange juice?

Soul: Surely you don't expect me to give you alcohol in my house?

Dodger: No asking for it was me actually cleverly checking if you were drinking yourself

Soul: Not in the house

Dodger: So where? You will put yourself in danger with man out there

She looked at him and chewed on her fish and chips thinking why he was acting concerned, Dodger took a chip too from her plate as she side eyed him

Soul: I am in danger all alone with you here

Dodger: You don't believe that

Soul: Actually I do

Dodger: And why of all people would you think

that I would do such cruelty to you?

Soul: I don't know; because you've done it before and this might be revenge?

Dodger: Revenge for what?

Soul: For dismissing you and your advances towards me

Dodger: Still i wouldn't do that...But am I the only one you dismissed?

Soul: What?

Dodger: You said you were getting married so where is the guy? Did you dismiss him too and maybe he didn't take it in nicely and now maybe he is doing this to you?

She frowned thinking it through while Dodger had more chips from her plate



Soul: You look hungry

Dodger: I just like your food...(smiled)

Remember how you used to ask me to order something different from yours so you could eat from my plate

Soul: (chuckled) Yeah I remember...

They looked at one another then Dodger deliberately dropped his glass spilling juice on his pants

Dodger: Oh shit I wet my pants

Soul: (looking at the mess) Dodger!

Dodger: Sorry can you clean that up for me, I want to use your bathroom

She sighed putting her plate on the counter then

bent down picking the broken glass off the floor.

Dodger stepped out and walked in her bedroom where he paused looking at the bed. It's length was a bit high and the duvet spread on it touched the floor, he slowly opened the wardrobe door and shook his head then checked the bathroom and walked back pushing Solace's slipper underneath the bed

Soul: (walked in) I thought you wanted to use the bathroom?

Dodger: Yeah I do but I think the juice got in my shoes and wet my socks so maybe you can lend me your slippers.

Soul: With your size 14 foot which slippers would you fit into?

Dodger: (laughed) Size 14?

Solace rolled her eyes then looked around for her slippers

Dodger: (pointed) One is there, close to the duvet sweeping the floor

She walked over and picked one of the slippers then she knelt on the floor to take the other one but she froze looking at a pair of eyes staring right back at her, her heart pounded so fast and her whole body turned icy as she screamed hysterically frozen on one spot while Dodger looked at her

Dodger: What?

Soul: (terrified) The-the-there is someone under

the bed

At Paida's parent's...

Still that same evening Paida's younger sister walked in the house to find Paida and her Mom shouting at each other

Paida: Tell me where I will get the job? If you know where I can get one please refer me

Her Mom: You're just here all day long finishing my food and you think a job will come to you

Paida: Mom how many times have I gone out to find a job but\_

Mom: It's too much you should move out, the house feels stuffy because we are overcrowded

Paida: Where will I go?

Sister: What's going on here?

Paida: She is acting like this because of Solace who visited days ago

Mom: And where are you coming from after one week of disappearance

Sister: My boyfriend took me to\_

Mom: Mxm boyfriends, boyfriends I am sick and tired of hearing that in this house

The two sisters sighed and walked to the room

Sister: Solace visited days ago?

Paida: Yeah she just came to say hello that's it

Her: How is she doing?

Paida: She said she was doing good but she looked like she lost a lot of weight

Her: Is she skinny now? Is it that noticeable?

Paida: Not that bad, it's actually a portable weight, not fat and not skinny but just average

Her sister nodded and walked to the wardrobe opening her shelf

Her: I am going to be permanent in the psychiatric now

Paida: Don't you hate it there?

Her: I do but I need the money so...I will do anything

Paida: Are your off days over now? And are you spending the night here or you're going back to boyfriend?

Her: I am going back and better give you space, Mom says it's overcrowded, I just came for my uniforms

She flipped her clothes and frowned looking at a single uniform on the shelf

Her: Where is my other uniform

Paida: You probably left it at your boyfriend's place Nancy

Nancy nodded brushing it off then packed her uniform and name tag...

At Solace's place...

Meanwhile Solace attended the door as a next door neighbor came over concerned

Neighbor: I once saw a man peeking on the keyhole so are you sure you're OK and there is

no need to call the police?

Soul: Yes no need, it was just um, a rat (briefly chuckled) I am afraid of rats so when I saw it I screamed

Neighbor: Alright then, you should buy rat poison

Soul: Will do...

The neighbor walked away and Solace let out a fake smile to her before closing the door

She quickly walked back to the bedroom where Dodger threw a punch on Mpho's stomach and he groaned coughing blood on the gag tying his mouth and his body was also tied to a chair...Soul looked at him pacing up and down

Soul: You Mpho of all the people do this to me?



Why? What did I ever do to you to pay me back with such inhumane wickedness?

Mpho: (she pulled down the gag and his voice cracked) I liked you Soul for so long but you never gave attention to me but instead ignored me, I even gave you the job when you didn't have the right qualifications

Soul: So you wanted me to repay you by forcing myself into loving you? Was it the thank you that you wanted huh? I had respect for you but\_ Dodger beat him up again

Dodger: Don't you think you have to apologize first?

Soul: Apologize for what? To who?

Dodger: You blamed me remember?

Soul: Because I never thought for once Mpho could do this to me, you were the right suspect for this, you're a doctor and at disposal of medicine, Mpho just looked too diplomatic for

this kinda shit

Dodger swung his foot kicking Mpho and he fell back together with the chair

Dodger: I spared his face, now maybe you can open the door and shout thief to warn people and they beat him up until the police arrives

Soul: (ignored Dodger and bent over at Mpho)  
You violated me and gave me diseases...(stood holding her head) God why do you man always do this to? Do I look easy to be a victim? Why do you always take advantage of me?

She looked at Mpho then at Dodger who got nervous for some reason

Soul: I am so sick and tired of man who think I

am weak

Dodger: So you're going to report him?

Soul: Will that really punish him? Will he feel the same pain I felt? And worst trying to explain all this but no one believed me, they thought I was retarded...jail is just freedom taken away but there really isn't pain in that. Besides I am sick and tired of going up and down in court it's just draining me

Dodger: So what do you want to do?

Soul: I will take of it myself?

Dodger: (frowned) Meaning?

Soul: I don't ever want to rely on the cops again, they're slow and they delay things, they wait for something to happen first to take action so-

Dodger: So what are you thinking Soul?

Dodger looked at her with an arched brow

whilst Mpho swallowed wondering what she was thinking to do...

At an unknown place...

Late at night Dodger killed the lights of the car and looked at the thick dense forest before them

He turned and looked at Solace who nodded at him. They stepped out of the car as Dodger's phone rang. He looked at Lisa's incoming call and switched off his phone

He moved to the back then opened the boot. He and Solace helped each other carry the big black plastic bag and walked deep into the forest....

## Cruel Reunion

# 72

At the road...

After a while the driver of the truck pressed the lever pulling the hauler up lifting Mpho's body along with then he slammed back down groaning. In pain he touched one side of his grazed face as skin had peeled off and was dripping blood...He sat up then begun ripping the plastic wrapped around his lower body then took off his shirt remaining with a vest and the cold weather didn't spare him. He used his shirt and softly massaged his wounded face then tied it around his face before standing up to look outside but there was no sight of other cars and looked like he was in the middle of nowhere. Where exactly was he and where were

they headed to? He asked himself also thinking what time it was

Mpho: Phone...

He touched his pockets both on the front and at the back but there was nothing... How stupid of him to think that they would leave him with his phone....He sighed disappointedly then went falling back as the truck came to a sudden halt and the hauler opened up.

Mpho looked out wondering what was going on but then this was an opportunity to escape so he quickly crawled over and jumped out. He listened for sounds for a minute then looked on both sides before running for his dear life. The driver of the truck looked on the mirror giving him a headstart before slowly turning the truck

around and started driving slowly but bit by bit increased speed.

Mpho looked at the back and his heart pounded so much that it was the only thing he could hear as the truck roared driving in speed towards him. He stopped and protectively sheltered his body with his arms very sure it was going to hit him and thinking this was it, this was the end of his pathetic life but the truck stopped merely inches away from his body, his heart raced vigorously and the bumper slightly touched him and he opened his eyes. The driver revved the engine again then the chase begun once again whilst he laughed.

Mpho hyperventilated trying to dodge and run sideways but the truck traced his every direction, he couldn't hide anyways on such a

clear path so his feet got heavier...he was so tired and about to give his life up but then the truck stopped as the driver jumped out and took a heavy steel marble from his pocket placing it on his catapult before aiming it at Mpho. It hit him on the back and he fell groaning in pain, he looked behind him looking at the man but couldn't quite see his face under that mask and hooded jacket. He picked himself to run again but more marbles continued being shot at him that by the time the driver walked over to him his light skin was now reddish

The man squatted on him turning his body up and Mpho faced him.

Mpho: (weakly) Hu-who are you and why are you doing this?



He tried to grab and pull his mask off but the guy stood up tall and put one last marble on the catapult pulling backwards with all his might

Mpho: (pushing his body back) No..no please, just let me go (swallowed) I swear I will not do it again and\_ and I will give you money

The man paused for a sec as if contemplating but pulled the catapult anyways blasting the heavy steel marble on Mpho's forehead and it knocked him out then he was carried back in the truck as the torture had just begun

At Solace's place...

Meanwhile Solace stirred enjoying the softness of the sheets, the stillness of the room...it felt

like a dream as she stretched and opened her eyes.

Dodger was sitting on a chair with a cup of coffee and she wondered how long he had been sitting there watching her. Nevertheless she smiled and pulled the sheet over her naked body coyly.

Meanwhile Dodge had been sitting for nearly an hour and the coffee he had been sipping now had grown cold as he just watched her sleeping and somehow it warmed his heart to see her that way. She looked so peaceful and had been snoring so softly, quite relaxed and he couldn't wait to tease her about that.

He walked up to the bed and kissed her sheet covered forehead. She didn't put up much of a

fight when he pulled the sheet down revealing her still sleepy eyes and erect nipples

Dodger: Coffee?

He offered her his cup then remembered it was lukewarm. Solace answered with a smile and reached for the cup and held it to her like a greedy orphan guarding a bowl of porridge. She sipped and frowned...

Soul: Dodger what the heck?

Dodger: Oh sorry it has grown cold...

She shook her head laughing and it was such innocent laughter from such a simple thing as a morning cup of coffee. Little things like this are why he loved her. Not her striking beauty, not

her brilliant mind, not the way she dressed, not her profession but it was her spirit.

She sat up in bed and sipped the coffee anyways and he climbed into the bed and puts his arms around her and she felt safe.

They stayed there simply enjoying the feeling of being close. There was a stillness about them that seemed like nothing could disturb and they were in their own universe, just the two of them. Warm, soft and content.

-----

Soul quickly closed the wardrobe concealing a whole bunch of lingerie as Dodger walked back in with a towel wrapped around his body after a

shower. They looked at each other and ended there as if their eyes had just communicated to each other

Soul: What?

Dodger: You're acting weird

Soul: Weird how? I am so normal... It's your phone that's annoying now because it keeps on vibrating

Dodger: Oh...

He walked over to his phone on charging and looked at many missed calls from Lisa, he dialed his Mom instead whilst Solace checked Nancy's schedule versus hers

Dodger: Morning Mom

Her: Morning son, where did you sleep... You didn't come back home last night?

Dodger: I slept at a friend's house after getting drunk, how is DJ?

Her: He is fine but he was a bit sensitive last night, I think he could sense you were not around and he cried endlessly, I didn't sleep trying to quieten him

Dodger: Is he OK though? If babies cry for too\_

Her: Dodger he is OK, I know much more about babies than you and throughout the years I have picked some tricks that work wonders so now he is sleeping peacefully

Dodger: (sighed) At least that's better, I was equally worried too

He turned around and looked at Solace bending her naked body as she applied lotion on her

legs and he could see her pusi folds peeking out. Dodger scratched his beard thinking how that was just a good position for a doggie

Her: Hello Dodger are you still there?

He snapped out of it and looked at Solace standing straight and smiled at him as if she was doing that deliberately.

Dodger: (on the phone) Yes I am here, um can we talk later Mom, I got to do something

Her: OK...

He hung up and walked over to the bed where Soul was now sitting fiddling with her nails

Dodger: Hey...

Soul: How does it feel being a father?

Dodger: It's amazing and it's the best feeling I have ever felt

He smiled as she looked at him...

Soul: That's good for you...

He detected the melancholy in her speech and looked at her hand tracing the scar on her abdomen

Dodger: Do you regret doing the abortion?

Soul: (frowned) Nooo (stood faking a smile) I mean why would I regret that? That was the best decision ever



She stood by the wardrobe and heaved deeply...Forgetting, she opened the doors and her outfits came on display. Dodger walked over and looked at all the lingeries, whips, masks and ten inch platform heels before Solace closed the doors

Dodger: What is that for?

Soul: I sell those staff (scratched her nose) as my side hustle of course...

He frowned trying to understand it all but she didn't give him a chance to as she pressed clothes on his chest

Soul: We now have to leave, I have a lot to do

Dodger: So what does this mean Soul?

Soul: What?

Dodger: You know what I am saying here

Soul: (sighed) I don't know...

Dodger: (wrapped his arms around her) Just let it be baby... Can you come home with me?

Soul: Home? Which home?

Dodger: My place

Soul: To do what?

Dodger: I want to give you something, it belongs to you

Soul: You can give me another time, I have to get my shot at the hospital

Dodger: It's fine I will go and wait for you

Soul: Why? What is it you want to give to me that's so important?

Dodger: You will see...

She put on her bra as she curiously looked at him

On the road...

Meanwhile in the ambulance seated closely next to the stretcher, the Warden took out her phone and made a call

Kieron: Hello?

Warden: Hello Mr Kiri, we are on our way to the hospital right now after Skylar started bleeding really badly

Kieron: What? What happened to her?

Warden: Um, don't really know what happened but I think she tried to kill herself, the do\_

Kieron: What are you saying?

Warden: The doctor will confirm we just saw pills on the floor then blood flowing.

Kieron: Do you want to subtract numbers of prisoners by killing them is it that so?

Warden: (frowned) What? Are you accusing me of\_

Kieron: Which hospital are you taking her to?

Warden: Prisoners use the government hospital

Kieron: Go to a private please, I have insurance it will cover her....

Warden: We can't do that Sir

Kieron: That's why I am asking you nicely, and you can continue guarding her but\_

Warden: After accusing me now you expect me to do a favor for you...(clicked her tongue) You must be joking...

Kieron: Can i talk to her please?

Warden: She is in pain, she can't talk right now

Kieron: Shit....OK I will come right over then.

He hung up and the warden put the phone away shaking her head as the ambulance's siren wailed loudly...

At the hospital...

Some time later Sky laid on the bed as the pain got worse whilst she turned her head side to side... the nurse pushed her to the theater as Sky silently prayed in her heart and somehow Solace came to mind remembering the time back at varsity when she used to pray every night before sleeping and Sky used to laugh at her despite being taught the same at the orphanage but she abandoned her faith when

life happened...now she wondered if God could hear her prayers to be OK and see her babies

Sky: Please can you give me your phone, i wa-  
urrhhhhh.... (a sharp pain struck her) I want to  
call my um...my sister

Nurse: We called the children's dad now just  
focus on this, the others will be contacted  
afterwards, just lay down.... Just lie down...the  
doctor will be joining us soon...

She pushed her inside the theater and closed  
the doors as the warden sat on the waiting  
chairs...

A doctor walked in a few minutes later putting  
on his gloves, he put the stethoscope in his ears  
and checked Skylar as she grunted then scream

loudly that the veins on her forehead erected and sweat dripped down her forehead... She had never felt such pain in her life and they were the worst period pains one could get then her heart vibrating weirdly made it all unbearable.

The doctor injected her sedating her then waited for it to settle in her system as he prepared the equipment

Skylar felt herself getting weak by the minute then she slowly closed her eyes

Meanwhile Kieron threw his car in parking and hopped out rushing towards the entrance forgetting to even lock his car.

He pushed the door and ran in looking all over till he saw the warden in her uniform and quickly rushed over

Kieron: What's going on?

Warden: They're going to operate on her

Kieron sighed sitting down but couldn't sit still so he stood and begun pacing up and down waiting to hear good news.

At Dodger's house...

Dodger's Mom dropped the call after finishing talking to Kieron and she placed the phone aside then walked out of the room...She was surprised meeting with Dodger coming in with Solace



Her: (frowned) Hi son what's going on?

Dodger: I am home with a friend

She looked at their hands locking and wondered what kind of friendship was that....Lisa peeked on a small opening of the door from another room wondering what was happening too but it was quite obvious that the two spent a night together

Dodger: Soul come...

He led her to the couch and she sat then offered respectful greetings to Dodger's Mom somehow feeling uncomfortable sitting on her butt after that injection

Dodger: I will be back...

She nodded and he headed for DJ's room. Lisa came out and passed the living room without greeting Solace and walked to her room first then followed Dodger in DJ's room

Lisa: You didn't come home last night and I called you countless times

Dodger: I was busy

He picked DJ from the cot bed as Lisa looked at him

Lisa: Couldn't you at least called me back to hear what I wanted to say? It's important...

Dodger stopped on his tracks as he was about to open the door and sighed...

Dodger: What is it?

Lisa: I...I am uh\_

She took out the pregnancy stick with two lines and handed it over to him...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 71

In Solace's car...

Still late that evening Dodger stepped out of Debonair's pizza holding an extra large pizza and got in the car. He shook Solace out of sleep as he placed the box on her lap. He looked at her trying to find a trace of guilt on her face but she seemed alright though a little bit tensed but then again why would she feel feel guilty, the other plan was so much better than the first.

Soul: (yawned opening the box and took a slice)  
Wave kutondiremadza handichafarire kubika  
{you spoiled me too much now I don't even like cooking}...

Dodger: Food is tastier eaten with company...(briefly glanced at her then back on the road) But why are you getting small?

Soul sighed and looked out the window having bites of the pizza. Dodger took her hand and had a bite too as she looked at him

Soul: Shouldn't you now go back to your house, your fiancé is waiting for you

Dodger: I didn't bring my car...(opened his mouth) Feed me...

She tore another slice and directed it to his mouth. Dodger had a bite bringing her finger in his mouth also and sexily licked it. Soul blushed remembering all the time they got it down, they literally couldn't keep their hands off each other that time....geez she found her underparts responding

Soul: (quickly removed her hand looking in front and cleared her throat) You should let me drive and I will drop you off at your place

Dodger: I am not in a hurry to go home

Soul: You should go, your woman is waiting

Dodger: I like my women adults

Soul: (raised a brow) So she isn't your woman?

He didn't reply but instead opened his mouth again and Solace continued feeding him

Soul: How isn't she your woman?

Dodger: Can we not talk about it please?

Soul: Why?

Dodger: Because we don't talk about your man or perhaps we should so you see how annoying it is...

She kept quiet and continued stuffing herself with food. She leaned over with a drink and pushed the straw in Dodger's mouth who took several sips

Soul: Still you have to go back home

Dodger: I am not a kid who gets to be reminded to go home like I am on curfew or something

Soul: (briefly chuckled) So where will you sleep?

He didn't reply but put on a song instead, their favorite nostalgic song Hollow heart by Maria Marcus was the top of the playlist. Dodger looked at her pressing play and quietly they begun listening...This was nice, driving late at night without traffic interruptions having pizza, listening to fav songs and the best part was

feeling good with reminiscence

🎵 Everywhere I go I see the memory of you  
My heart is not a place where you can light up  
your blues but whatever you said I won't let you  
go, I can't feel myself wake up  
It's just what am I getting by passing time,  
hollow heart  
It's just, how can I say goodbye one more time  
with you for one more day 🎵

Dodger clasped her hand in his and she just let  
him as she held it tighter while they briefly  
looked at one another. Dodger steered with one  
hand as Soul sang with a low voice...

Soul: Everyday I try to keep the memory of me



And to my surprise it's a

beginning of a storm

What everybody says

I can all let it go, no I am not afraid.

Dodger: What am I getting by passing time,  
hollow heart...

She laughed at his bad singing as the car drove  
down the highway and little drops of water  
begun falling on the earth

An hour or two later Dodger stepped out of the  
car as the rain wetted him. He quickly walked  
round and opened Solace's side before taking  
off his jacket. He scooped her in his arms and  
covered her face and hair with his jacket before  
closing the door with his foot and pressed the  
key locking then rushed towards the apartment.

When they entered the apartment Solace was drifting in the void between sleep and wakefulness but her being partially wet made her to fully awaken.

Dodger put her down and held her hand leading her into the bedroom and he begun undressing

Soul: What are you doing?

Dodger: I am wet and cold, you don't expect me to sleep like this?

Soul: Sleeping? Who said you will sleep here?

He continued undressing looking at her....feeling just as cold Solace begun undressing too seeing each other's nakedness like it was a first time yet they had become

thoroughly used to each other's bodies.

They moved to the bathroom and Dodger turned on the shower switching on the geyser and waited for a bit until it reached the optimal water temp. They got in and Dodger shampooed Solace's long natural hair, gently massaging her scalp as he kissed her neck and ears, and she felt pleasure building up inside her with a ticklish sensation

Soul: Your turn...

She whispered and poured shampoo into her palms and ran her fingers through his hair...and he looked so adorable with the water pouring down his face but she had to stand on her tippy toes to reach up and pecked him on his lips

Dodger: It's a pity I can't have you because I was going to f\*ck you hard tonight

Soul: (chuckled) Yeah...

Dodger: I will give you the shots at the hospital

Soul: No another doctor will do that for me, I don't trust you and never will

She placed her head on his chest and caressed his biceps. Dodger cupped her head embracing her and water fell down their bodies

Dodger: You didn't get pregnant again... I mean for that guy?

Soul: No I got a 5 year contraception

Dodger: When was the last time you enjoyed being with a man?

Soul: Well a man was enjoying me (shook her head) It's like sleeping with a corpse at the mortuary

He turned her around and washed her back and him being taller made it easy to reach around and lathered up her chest, paying special attention on her tits before moving his hand south of the border and found her clit

Dodger: You can still enjoy this

She leaned back into him and moaned looking up at him with some anticipation as he started massaging her clit with his fingers. She bit her lip and closed her eyes grinding her buttocks harder onto him giving in to her desires deciding to enjoy this then maybe dispose of him later

Soul: Oh shit Dodger...that feels so goooo...

He kept on gently rubbing her until he coaxed an orgasm out of her. She braced herself with one hand against the wall and leaned back onto him as her body started shaking letting whimpering cries of pleasure until it died down.

She caught her breath then they stepped out realizing they exhausted geyser water

Solace took out his sweatpants and T-shirt passing it to him while she blow dried her hair

Dodger: But you said these\_

Soul: Forget what I said and put them on

Dodger: (threw them back at her) Maybe tomorrow now let's sleep in our birth suits

She chuckled and got in bed with him spooning each other then begun talking endlessly getting warmer by each passing minute

Dodger: (swallowed) Um there is something I have to tell you...

He waited for her response but none came...

Dodger: Soul?

He turned her face to him and she had dozed off in his arms feeling quite safe and at peace. Dodger smooched her closely and closed his

eyes too while rain fell in torrents outside...

At the Psychiatric...

The next day in the morning was pretty much the same just like any other day for Seven who woke up groggy and confused. He looked around his dingy room with pale cream-ish walls and would get to realize where he was yet it was still unbelievable that he really was in an insane asylum. He moved his legs and arms to try and stretch but felt the restraints holding him down to the rickety metal bed. The shackles were still binding him and it was sad how little care they had for men like him at this place. Much to his annoyance was his roommate who giggled at everything, sometimes even talked to himself



Him: Yeah I am with Pira (giggled) He said he has a job and a nice King size bed to go to but\_I don't think it's the same Pira who denied Jesus three times

The patient laughed as Seven frowned lifting his head and thought he saw a phone

Seven: Is that a phone i just saw? How come you have a personal phone in here with you?

Him: (quickly hid something underneath his pillow) It's not a phone

They both turned to the door as it opened and a nurse walked in with a shiny metal tray full of mashed potatoes that was so watery it could almost splash out of the tray. The nurse placed the tray on the floor and grabbed the keys from

her white uniform to unlock the shackles on both of Seven's hands.

He frowned looking at her name tag

Seven: What's going on here? You're not the Nancy that I know off

Nancy: What?

Seven: Are you playing games with me?

Nancy: What games? Please eat your food

She unlocked his hands and Seven rubbed his wrists

Seven: I know what I saw and I am not blind...yes I don't see a person clearly but\_

Nancy: I heard you've progn\_ something so it's

easy for you to mistaken me with someone

Seven: Even so, I can differentiate voices,  
people don't have the same voices

Nancy: Eat your food so you can have your  
medication, you're here to get better and I heard  
you're quite a rebellious one and if you keep  
that up you will definitely rot in this place

Seven: But you're not listening to me, you're  
not\_

Nancy: Eat see how skinny you've become

Seven: (angrily) So you are in it with Solace? Is  
this your plan to\_

Nancy: (frowned) Plan? What plan? Are you  
mistakenly taking me for her... Well we're  
cousins so it's not a surprise if you see me like  
her and I know you Seven but I must say you're  
a lucky bastard

Nancy turned and walked out of the room then glanced back and then shuts the door expressionless.

A doctor passing by looked at her name tag and at her face then frowned. She kinda looked different today but then again she always had a facemask on and he really doesn't take a good look at nurses. He went his way as Nancy frowned now wondering...

At the prison...

Meanwhile after breakfast Sky and her mates gathered in their cell as they looked at the baby's clothes from the bag Kieron brought for her

Inmate: Hey look at this, isn't it cute?

Inmate 2: It's so cute that I want to have a baby too

They all cracked laughing but quickly stood as the warden walked over

Warden: What are you all still doing here instead of being at your workshops huh?

"We are going" all the inmates chorused then walked out

The warden looked at Sky who remained behind

Sky: I am going I just want to pack my bag

Warden: Hurry it up

She turned walking out too as Skylar picked the clothes nicely folding them and placed them back in the bag

As she turned to go out she felt a sharp pain slash underneath her abdomen, she took baby steps to the window and saw her inmates busy with one task to the next then her bag of waters gushed trickling in between her thighs. She slowly sank on the floor and took out a counter book where there were three envelopes signed with names.

She looked at the envelope with frowns of pain and placed them in plain sight before she grabbed a container of pills opening it, more unbearable pain struck her and she knew she wasn't going to survive the pushing.

Tears filled her eyes and but still hoped to hold her baby in her arms....more pain struck her and she fell on the floor holding her tummy groaning as the pills scattered on the floor...

At an unknown place...

Meanwhile a loud honk blared in the air waking Mpho up. He looked at the blue sky that looked to be moving for some reason as he tried to recall the events that led him here. Where was he to begin with?

He looked around him and he was wrapped in a black plastic bag that immobilized his legs. He got alarmed as red lights on top of what seemed to be a truck went off letting out a

deafening sound and he started rolling down as the truck's hauler trailer was slowly moving up and compressing down

He squiggled trying to find something to hold onto but there was nothing.

The hauler kept pushing up sliding him further down as the truck increased speed and he screamed with his heart pounding as he looked at the road close to his face moving fast.

Breathing really fast he held the end of the trailer with both hands avoiding to fall out but his face didn't get spared. His face grazed the tar leaving a trail of blood and he cried to such torture.

The driver heard the cries and sneered lowering the trailer some more...



\*

\*

\*

.

.Forgive me for going AWOL again but things aren't really well my end but slowly hope everything gets better....

.

Cruel Reunion

# 73

At Dodger's house...

Dodger looked at the pregnancy stick with two lines then chuckled looking back at Lisa

Dodger: What is this?

Lisa: A home pregnancy stick I took it yesterday and two lines means\_

Dodger: I know what that means...how did this happen?

Lisa: It happens when a man sleeps with\_

Dodger: I know the process... We should talk afterwards

Lisa: But\_

Dodger: What did I just say?

Lisa: (sighed) OK... (looking in his eyes) You know I told you that I have a crush on you... And that I will do anything to be by your side and DJ's

Dodger: And I told you that I'm too old for you, our age difference is insane and you should eliminate those thoughts. You don't have a crush on me you're 19\_

Lisa: 20

Dodger: Whatever but you don't know much about love and some day when you're done with school and meet a nice man who is right for you...you'll thank me for not taking advantage of you. Now where did you get this pregnancy stick because you're not pregnant Lisa?

Lisa: (looking down) I am pregnant the stick says so wani

Dodger: Don't make me hate you...we have been fine all this time without problems so tell me the truth

Lisa: I took it at your hospital when I visited you with DJ

Dodger: OK don't ever lie to me again and I told you long back that there is a woman that I really love and that woman is\_

Lisa: Is it Solace?

Dodger: Yeah, so... Stop making every excuse to seek attention from me and spoil the respect that I have for you, you tempted me yes but I touched you with my hand and you can't possibly get pregnant through that...and that's all there was to it, nothing more, remember I took you in after you begged me to help you out even though I didn't trust you but you proved to me you're trustworthy, I slowly came to like you because you're good with DJ but I told that I won't have sex with sisters

Lisa looked down hurt and kinda embarrassed to be told the same thing over and over again

Dodger: Now I have to go and talk to Solace

He opened the door and stepped out as she followed behind him, Solace lifted her face as

she just sat quietly with his Mom not saying anything. She looked at Dodger and Lisa wondering what kind of relationship they had and if she should be worried because the girl was indeed a beautiful colored girl with wavy hair and no pimples on her face

She snapped back to reality as Dodger sat by her side holding the baby with his face on his shoulder

Dodger: So there is something I have been meaning to tell you...for some time now

Soul: Oh-kay\_what is it?

Dodger: And I have to say it in front of everyone because there was a wrong conception of what was going on and I just went with the flow avoiding explaining myself further...but today i have to clarify things (heart skipped) If I am

going to be hated today then I don't know what will happen next but in my mind I think I did a good thing

Soul: (kinda confused) Alright...you're confusing me, what's going on?

Dodger: (passed her the baby) Hold him please.

She thought twice before stretching her hands and took him as he made baby sounds. Soul looked at him as her heart firmly beat, her very torment came back that she felt horrible holding the baby

Dodger: So what I want to say is that...he, uh, um... I have lied to you so many times Solace and today I want to admit that I am a serial liar but I lie because I really love you though that can't be justified but I can't seem to have my way with you...I have been told by past lovers

how controlling I was and surely I loved being dominant but with you it's different, you don't allow me to be have my way with you and so I try to keep you close and I end up making mistakes just so I have you even though on your side you will take it as me trying to hurt you..(sighed) What I am trying to say is that... Um, is that the baby is yours...

Silence fell in the room as everyone unbelievably looked at him while his heart pounded

Soul: (shocked looking at DJ then at him in more confusion) What did you just say?

His Mom: Did I hear you right son or I misheard you?

Dodger: No Mom DJ is Solace's son

His Mom: (confused) But how? I thought Lisa\_

Soul: (looked at him) What do you mean he is mine?

His Mom: What's going on Dodger?

Questions were being fired at him and he found himself kinda suffocated so he stood and walked over by the fireplace and leaned back crossing his leg in front of the other while Lisa just looked down fiddling with her nails

Dodger: I saved him when you aborted him  
Solace, you're his mother and he is your son,  
our son to be precise

Solace looked at him speechlessly as tears welled in her eyes and her hands shook terribly just staring at DJ as he suckled his thumb and



looked back at her. Tears trailed down her cheeks as the baby removed his thumb from his mouth and begun crying

Soul: (tearfully) You're lying, he is not my son

Dodger: I am not, you're his Mom

His Mom: I am failing to understand this too, what do you mean you saved him and she is the mother?

Dodger: Because for some reason she wanted the baby removed, so at almost 5 months he was already a developed baby and I just couldn't go ahead with\_ (pinched the bridge of his nose) I saved him then found a nanny for him, when you came you just assumed Lisa was the mother so I went ahead and said she was because I didn't want to explain myself

Soul: This isn't my son...

Dodger: He is Soul...(walked back and sat by her side) Look at him, look at his eyes, the shape of his face, his ears, he is your baby.

She looked at him and bursted crying and DJ hearing cries he shrieked crying more too.

Solace: I aborted my son and this isn't him, this can't be him, he died Dodger so what\_

Dodger: Solace?

Soul: (stood) Take him... Please take him this isn't my son

She stretched him over holding him by his armpits with his legs waving in the air as he cried loudly

Soul: (yelled) Take him...

Dodger took him and Solace ran outside then he quickly passed the baby to his Mom before following Solace

He arrived to her sitting in the car with her head on the steering wheel and her back heaving. He could tell she was crying... He got in the car and sighed rubbing her back

Dodger: Soul?

Soul: (looked at him) Reverse everything you said and tell me you're joking?

Dodger: No I can't do that because I am not joking

Soul: But why Dodger? Why did you do it?

Dodger: I wanted to save his life

Soul: Without my consent again? You always do things with my consent and don't care how I feel

Dodger: And you didn't need consent from me to abort him, you know as the\_

Soul: (shouted) Dodger this isn't about you but me...So why Dodger?

Dodger: I am sorry but I knew you didn't really wanted the abortion Soul because you felt the baby was innocent and you were clouded with pain (she cried the more) Do you hate him? OK what I did is bad I admit that but now that he is here do you hate him?

Soul: (crying) You're the wicked Dodger for doing this to me, you're so wicked?

Dodger: No I am a saint for saving him and you're wicked for wanting to abort him...You wanted to kill him and I gave him life

Soul: You're unbelievable Dodger, I have never met a stubborn man like you before and you insist on\_

Dodger: Loving you and yes it's in a weird way to you but it's true love and scarce these days

Soul: True love?...He was crying because he hates me, he knows I wanted to abort him, babies feels energies and he felt it that I didn't want him and he hates me for that and I can't be his mother... I don't want to be a mother, so much is required of me to do, I will not be able to\_

Dodger: Soul...Soul...(turned her face to him)  
Calm down... He is crying because he sensed that you're crying too, the same way you reacted is how he reacted too, it affected him and also he is just not used to you, but if you spend time with him he will slowly get used to your touch, to your voice and he will come to know that this is Mommy and will grow fond of

you... Will you give it time Soul? Will you forgive me one last time and be DJ's Mom?

She shook her head crying, this all felt like a dream, no a terrible nightmare she wanted to wake up from...

Dodger: Babe we need you...let's be a family please...

She looked at him as tears stained her face unsure of what to say or do...Dodger held her cheeks then tucked her hair behind her ear

Dodger: We need you and if you ever hoped to undo things and redeem back time then this is it? But if you walk away then this will be the last time we will ever talk, I won't bother you and I

am not threatening you into making a decision right away, you might need time to transition but I am telling you as it is... I will move with DJ\_

Soul: No

Dodger: No?

Soul: It's hard but...(closed her eyes) It's hard  
Dodger

Dodger: I know but give it time OK...

He got out of the car and walked over to her side opening the door for her

Dodger: Come on mommy your son awaits to bond with you

She looked at his hand then she wiped both her

cheeks stepping out. Dodger held her in his arms tightly hugging her

Dodger: You will be alright

She cried in his arms with mixed emotions, Dodger then took a handkerchief from his pocket wiping her tears away before leading her back inside

Dodger's Mom looked at them as she was busy feeding DJ his milk trying to keep him quiet

Dodger: Give her the baby Mom

Dodger's Mom slowly handed her the baby...and she smiled tearfully looking at him, he was



dressed well, looked so handsome and in good health. But how was he like this? How did he make it? A thousand questions raced through her mind as she looked at Dodger who smiled nodding and she embraced DJ then Dodger put his hand around them too

Soul: Oh baby....oh my baby, he survived...and I am his Mom (crying) I am a mother!

Lisa tearfully looked at her then stood walking out crying too

His Mom: I am still yet to understand this whole thing but now I have to go to the hospital to welcome more grandchildren

Dodger: Did Kieron\_

Her: Yes he called me saying his girlfriend was

in labor so I better go

Dodger: I will join you

She nodded and went in to take her things  
before stepping out

Dodger: Sky probably delivered and\_

Soul: You can go and I will be with him

Dodger: Are you sure?

Soul: Yes I want to bond with him like you said

Dodger: You won't do anything stupid right?

Soul: (frowned) What?

Dodger: I mean\_

Soul: I know what you mean Dodger and I can't  
believe that you'd think of me that way

Dodger: I am sorry for thinking that but you

once\_ (sighed) It's not like I don't trust you but your therapist said she detected a multiple personality disorder and\_

Soul: What? You were talking to my therapist?

Dodger: I was concerned, I talked to her today

Soul: I can't believe you Dodger, why can't you have boundaries when\_

Dodger: I care about you

Soul: (letting out steam) Just stay OK and maybe we can see Sky tomorrow

Dodger: OK...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile a nurse pushed out two baby trolleys from the O.R as Kieron intercepted her

Kieron: (dumbfounded) They're two?

Nurse: Yes didn't you know? With that big stomach what did you think was\_

Kieron: I just thought she was big, what are their genders?

Nurse: Both girls

Kieron: (smiled) Oh wow OK...and how about Sky? How's is she doing?

The doctor stepped out of the theater putting the stethoscope around his neck and Kieron walked over...

Kieron: Doc how is Sky?

Doc: Let's go to my office

Kieron: No I just want you to tell me how she is doing right here, I don't want to go to your office

Doc: OK, um when we completed the surgery we reversed the medications to wake her up and under normal circumstances one will wake up either in the operating room or the recovery room. So we have to wait and see

Kieron: That is not what you wanted to call me to the office for?

Doc: (sighed) OK this was a risky pregnancy because of her heart condition and we took time in there reviving the other baby who didn't cry at first so with that longer time we took by now Sky should've woken up but she didn't, which might be due to her serious medical problems and it will take more time to wake up but sometimes in cases like these one might not wake up

Kieron: What? Is it common?

Doc: One in two...but pertaining to Sky it's because she underwent an extensive procedure

and is more at increased risk of postoperative confusion, pneumonia, or even stroke and heart attack.

Kieron: All I want to know is if she is OK alright Doc? She is breathing and alive right Doc?

Doc: Yes she is breathing just not awake yet and we hope that she wakes up soon

Kieron looked at him shaking his head then looked at her bed as it was wheeled out of the theater by another nurse as she had an oxygen mask on

Doc: Let's see after some time, I will be monitoring her

Kieron followed the bed being pushed to the room and he met with his Mom on the way

Her: Hi did she already\_

Kieron: Yes twins again but girls

Her: (smiled) Congratulations to us...how is she?

Kieron: She isn't awake yet so\_

Her: She will be fine

Kieron: I hope so

Her: The others said they will come later or tomorrow

Kieron: OK

Her: Let me answer my phone and I will join you

Kieron: OK...

She stepped aside taking out her phone

Her: Hello Lisa?

Lisa: Hello did you see the baby?

Her: Not yet I was about to go in when your call came through

Lisa: OK, um I just wanted to know your opinion over what Dodger did over the issue we had earlier?

Her: On that um, I have nothing much to say I was shocked to learn that Solace is the mother? Why didn't you tell me the truth Lisa?

Lisa: I didn't know she was the mother

Her: Still you could have told me that you weren't the mother and that there was nothing between you and Dodger

Lisa: Do you like Solace for Dodger?

Her: I just support my son, whoever he wants I have to respect that decision, after all he isn't married and didn't commit adultery that I have to condemn him



Lisa: Oh...but he changed what he said

Her: What do you mean?

Lisa: (sighed) It's fine you can go and see your other grandchildren I don't want to be a nuisance

Her: You're not, and now that Soul is back you will need a new job right? I have something for you...Anyways I will talk to you later when I am back

Lisa: OK...

She hung up and walked to the room..

At Dodger's house....

Lisa hung up and stood walking out then paused in the passage as she could hear voices

talking and low laughter coming from DJ's room

Soul: I want to...I want to move in with you and be a family (blushed) A complete family

Dodger: Tell me you're serious right now Soul

Soul: I am and I am tired of running I want this, I want to marry you too, I want to be a wife now, your wife

Those words tickled Dodger who smiled embracing her with DJ on the middle all squeezing on his single bed

Soul: He is quiet does it mean he is used to me now?

Dodger: He is used to peace, we are not fighting

Soul: (laughed) Ayas...and what kind of a name is DJ? Like a club DJ

Dodger: (laughed) No it's Dodger Junior

Soul: It's lame

Dodger: (laughed) So you have a better name?

Soul: Mmmh (thoughtfully) I kinda liked Bartholomew, Bart in short

Dodger laughed out loud and DJ cooed making baby sounds.

Lisa shook her head now stepping out of Dodger's bedroom hearing their happy laughter.

She walked to the kitchen and boiled water while putting formula in DJ's feeding bottle. As the water boiled she added it to the milk then

opened a container of pills taking a heap of them putting them in the bottle and shook the mixture blending it well...

\*

\*

\*

.

.Let's meet target of 150+ comments per each insert, another insert coming right after! Good morning to you

.

Cruel Reunion

# 74

At the hospital...

Kieron placed back the baby in the trolley as his

Mom held the other twin rocking her in her arms. He sighed to the low standards of the room and how it was strictly mandatory for Sky to be here as a prisoner and the warden was surely making sure she was well guarded but he wanted her out of this place

Her: What's wrong?

Kieron: Nothing... I was thinking to appeal again, Sky can't go back to prison

Her: So you've been waiting for her all this while?

Kieron: Yes Mom...which lady would want to date a man with two sets of twins

Her: If you found her then were you going to date?

Kieron: I haven't been looking forward to dating really, I just wasn't looking for a relationship but I was just focusing on work and trying to help

Sky out and I want her

Her: OK (smiled) The boys would've been so happy to meet their sisters if they weren't still in UK with their Mom

Kieron: They will come back soon

Her: OK

She continued playing with the baby as Skylar moved a finger then she gasped misting her oxygen mask. Kieron quickly stood and looked at her pulling down the mask

Kieron: Hey are you OK?

Sky: (weakly) My babies?!

Kieron: They're here, they're okay... How about you are you OK?

Sky: I am in pain, my chest is paining me and\_

She moved her hand with a cannula to her abdomen as Kieron looked at her eyes dwindling and her voice was even weak

His Mom: Hello Sky?

Sky: How are you Ma?

Her: I am fine do you want to hold the baby?

Sky nodded but she had a drip on one hand and a chain on the other hand both restricting her further movements. Dodger's Mom stood putting the baby on her chest and Sky smiled to the feeling which was like no other, it felt amazing and she couldn't believe she was now a mother

Sky: (tearfully) I can't believe it...when I was

least expecting it then I became a Mom

Kieron: Yeah (wiped her tears off)

Congratulations new mommy on town

Sky: Congratulations to you too daddy

Her: I will give you some time let me talk to your father Kieron

Kieron: OK Mom

She walked out as Sky slowly brought one hand over the baby and caressed her back

Kieron: So have you thought of names? I had a name for one but they now came out two so\_

Sky: How is Mia and Lia maybe Rose and Ruby or, Arianna and Brianna or even London and Paris

Kieron: They're all nice and I will go with



whatever you want

Skylar breathed out and looked at the baby's face

Sky: She is cute and I want to feed her

Kieron: You will when the doctor gets here and check up on you

Sky: Can I hold the other one?

Kieron stood taking the other baby and fixed the first one putting them side by side

Sky: Others came?

Kieron: No no one else for now, Mom said tomorrow they will be here

Sky: OK...

She sighed disappointedly then looked at her daughters again

Sky: I didn't want girls though

Kieron: Why?

Sky: They will suffer the same fate as me, they will have to give in, their stepmother will hate them

Kieron: Their stepmother?

Sky: The woman you will marry when I am gone

Kieron: Sky?

Sky: And if things get hard for them they will be forced to sell their bodies for a living

Kieron frowned looking at her tearing up then she coughed. His heart pounded as she

vomited blood

Kieron: Sky?

He quickly took the babies back in their trolleys as Sky vomited more and more blood and Kieron dashed out calling the doctor

At the filling station...

An orange garbage truck with the company's logo parked by the side of the filling station before entering then the driver jumped out with a 10 litres jerry-can walking over

A female petrol attendant stepped out of the convenient store fixing her uniform and looked

at him walking over as she remembered the manager's instructions to always smile to the customers

Her: (smiled) Hello..

Him: (smiled back) Hi...

They looked at each for a minute their faces familiar to one another but couldn't quite tell where they met each other before

Her: You want to buy\_

Him: Paraffin

Her: Paraffin? (chuckled) does that vehicle use paraffin?

Him: I wish it did

They both laughed as she took the jerry-can walking to the paraffin section. She felt weird in pumps after getting used to wearing high heels every time. Hector smiled, a uniform had never looked beautiful the way it did on her

Him: Just fill it up and see how much it accounts to

Her: OK so 10 litres paraffin?

Him: Yep...hey I am sorry but have we met before?

Her: Mmh I wanted to ask the same thing too but I think it's here we met if you buy paraffin often though I started working recently

Him: (shook his head) No there's gotta be a specific place I met you and I can't get rid of this picture seeing you in a white coat somehow

Her: (laughed) I was a doctor

Him: Wtf is that true?

Her: Yeah

Him: So I probably met you through Dodger

Her: You know Dodger?

Him: Yes I am Hector

Her: (recalled) Hector! Oh my God, Hector who used to sell cars?

Him: (laughed) Yeah!

Leona: Small world

Hector: Indeed

Leona: (looked at him from top to bottom) Gosh I can't believe it, why are you driving a\_

Him: Long story short it's a fall from grace and you?

Her: A fall from grace too...and i packed my certificates under the pillow but a girl has got to

do what a girl has got to do

Hector: I understand that though this profession doesn't really look good on you

Leona: But money does at the end of the month

They both briefly laughed as the jerry-can got filled up then Hector took money from his wallet handing it over

Hector: This uniform looks good on you

Leona: Thanks

Hector: Um, (scratched his nose) Can I have your number?

Leona: I have applied to work in other countries so\_

Hector: So what? You want man from other countries too or you're taken?

Leona: (laughed) No I am likely to go away soon if they respond

Hector: I pray they don't respond

They paused staring at one another while Leona contemplated then she handed him her phone, though hating his profession already but a beggar is not a chooser. Besides, he looked like a good man with 'them muscles' damn they must've come from lifting all those dustbins

Hector saved his number and buzzed his then saved it as 'Beautiful'

Hector: I will call you

Leona: OK thanks....I mean OK... alrighty



She closed her eyes as everything became awkward, Hector chuckled and turned heading to the truck. He got in and waved to her and she smiled waving back.

Hector put on his hoodie and mask before maneuvering the gears driving off

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Solace went through DJ's baby's photo album and frowned at every picture taken him with Lisa

Soul: How is she with him?

Dodger: She is actually good, he was used to her

Soul: Like a Mom?

Dodger: More or less

Soul: Meaning?

Dodger: I don't know how DJ sees her but what I know is she is good with her

Soul: (laughed) How DJ sees her, you speak as if he is an adult

Dodger: Yeah he is my son

Soul: (flipped the album to the next picture) So he really survived in an incubator huh?

Dodger: Yes strong boy this one

Soul: (looked at him) Is he really um, yours?

Dodger frowned and folded his arms on his chest looking at her

Dodger: Of course he is mine, I did some test

Soul: Oh OK that's good then

Dodger: If he wasn't then you'd kill him?

She laughed taking a pillow and threw at him

Soul: I am not a killer Dodger

Dodger: Really now?

Soul: Shhhh we have kids

Dodger: (laughed) OK...so um about Lisa I was thinking she work for a few more months till you settle in and she makes a plan for herself then we let her go

Soul: Oh...

Dodger: I don't know what do you want? When do you want to move in?

Soul: Anytime but I want her to go ASAP...

Dodger: OK you just have to give a chance to\_

Soul: Were you sleeping with her?

Dodger: (blinked) No...what does that have to do with anything?

Soul: Just asking seeing how nice you're... You have a soft spot for her

Dodger: Not in a way you think but was good to her because she is good with my son...Wait, let me get something from the room

Soul: What is it?

Dodger: You will see

He got down the bed and walked to the home office where he opened a drawer and took a little velvet box, he opened it and smiled slipping it in his pocket.

As he was about to turn back he paused looking at the screen of the desktop and frowned sitting

down

Meanwhile Soul played with DJ's little and soft hand wondering then smiled to herself. She sat up and took him in her arms like he was a doll and she was so excited to be with him that she couldn't put him down

Soul: Don't cry I am your Mommy OK...Don't cry my baby

She played with his cheeks and he kept quiet

Soul: That's a good boy...that's my boy

DJ looked at her in the eyes as if scrutinizing and examining her that she even blushed

nervously

Soul: Wish your Granny was here to see that I am now a big girl, I have a child too and something to live for

She smiled tearfully and brought out her breast

Soul: Wish it had milk so I can feed you (smiled)  
But now they belong to daddy now!

DJ made joyous baby sounds as if he heard what she had just said

She tickled him and he laughed then stopped reaching for her phone as it vibrated

Message: Slayer it's Friday are you coming tonight?

She read the message and thoughtfully looked at DJ

Soul: I want to lay low for now will let you know when I am free

She replied then put her phone away.

Meanwhile Dodger stepped out his office and walked in the kitchen. He pushed the curtain a bit and saw Lisa outside by the garden chairs seated with her laptop and phone laughing to something

He sighed grabbing the already made milk and emptied it in the sink then threw away the bottle in the kitchen trashcan and shuffled the dirt in getting the bottle buried underneath thinking of the right punishment. He could just send her away with nothing and avoid drama but a lesson or two wouldn't hurt either

He made new milk then thoughtfully paused...he opened the top drawer cabinet on the cupboard where the food for his deceased German Shepherd puppy was stacked, he grabbed its pills and took a few putting them in a glass and poured juice before stirring with a spoon. He made some for Solace then walked out...

He stepped outside and looked at Lisa now busy with her online assignments



Dodger: I made juice for Solace and I made one for you too...it's quite hot out here

Lisa: Oh thank you...but it looks like it will rain later in the evening like yesterday

Dodger: Probably

Lisa: Oh how DJ was so afraid of the thunderclaps

Dodger: Every child is

Lisa: Yeah you can say that again....

Dodger: After you are done Solace and I want to talk to you

Lisa: About?

Dodger: Your job and all, we should come up with something that suit everyone

Lisa: Ok

He passed her the glass and she took it drinking all the refreshing juice in one goal before placing the glass away. Dodger smiled and went back inside heading to DJ's room...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 75

At Dodger's house...

Later in the evening Dodger talked on the phone while he put a stopper on the tub and begun

filling it with water

Dodger: You saw them?

Her: Yes she has two healthy twins but herself she isn't that healthy, It's a code blue kind of a situation

Dodger: OK hopefully she gets better

Her: Doctors are attending on her now anyways what's going on between you and Solace?

Dodger: We're back together and we are going to raise DJ together, I am going to marry her

Her: It's high time you settle down

Dodger: And I am going to do just that

Her: OK...now I am not coming back to your house I am going home since you now have Solace and I am going to help Kieron with the twins when they're discharged

Dodger: It's fine Mom

Her: OK kiss DJ goodnight for me

Dodger: Will do...bye...

He hung up and slid the phone in the pocket before closing the taps then tested the water, it was the right temp so he poured in bubble bath making it foamy.

He walked out of his en-suite and headed to DJ's room. He stood by the side of the bed and looked at the emptied feeding bottle then at Solace sleeping peacefully with DJ on her chest. He brought out his phone and captured a picture of them. The flashlight alerted Solace of his presence and she slowly opened her eyes looking at him

Soul: Hey...

Dodger: Hi you should come and bath, I prepared the water for you as per your request

Soul: Thank you and dinner?

Dodger: Don't worry I am cooking

Soul: (smiled) Hoo really?

Dodger: Yes, why?

Soul: Your food is good as cooked by chef I really enjoy it

Dodger: Thank you my lady

Soul: Welcome dude

He chuckled then got the baby on her chest, slowly and gently picking him up then walked to the cot bed where he slowly laid him down patting his back softly.

Solace walked to Dodger's bedroom while unbuttoning her blouse when she saw Lisa coming out of her room. They paused staring their eyes locking momentarily

Lisa: Evening?

Soul: Evening...

Lisa: Heard you wanted to talk

Soul: Yeah after I am done

Lisa: OK....

She turned to her room and Soul shook her head looking at the tiny shorts she was wearing and a crop top revealing her pierced bellybutton with a belly-ring on it.

She walked to ensuite as Dodger followed right

after

Dodger: Is the water alright?

Soul: (lying in the tub) Yes thank you

She looked at him for a minute and he picked something on her face

Dodger: What?

Soul: The way Lisa dresses in the house knowing there is a man here is inappropriate

Dodger: She dresses like a teenager, isn't it how teenagers dress?

Soul: So you don't have a problem with it?

Dodger:...

Soul: Of course you wouldn't have a problem with it, you like it

Dodger: I never said that but I never really look or give attention besides I told her to feel at home and not treat herself like a maid

Soul: Wow ok, young as she is, she wants you but I want to know where you two really stand because\_

Dodger: Soul there is nothing going on between us

Soul: So does she have a boyfriend because a woman can tell when another one likes her man

Dodger: I don't like her that's what is important... I am going to cook

He turned around walking out as she sighed slipping her whole body in water holding her breath

In the kitchen Dodger brought out the



ingredients as Lisa stepped in and now he got to look at what she was wearing

Lisa: I had defrosted meat

Dodger: I am cooking

Lisa: You can't cook when I am here, let me cook

Dodger: It's fine...

Lisa: (sighed) OK... Um, I wanted to check on DJ but the door is locked

Dodger: He is sleeping and I want him to get used to his Mom for now, so you're off duties on DJ, you can do other things

Lisa just looked at him dumbfounded...

\*\*\*\*

Later on Lisa collected her plate and went to sit by the couch to make it less awkward.

Dodger passed her a glass of juice with another dog dose then went to join Solace by the dining table and begun eating over small talks, laughter and smiles

Soul: (nodding) It's very tender and delicious...

Dodger: I cooked for you because (wiped his mouth and cleared his throat) I know I could have done this maybe at a hotel over a romantic setting like they do it in movies but that's just too cliché and the more I delay the more you're likely to change your mind so\_

He drew his chair back and Solace gasped

looking at him going down on his one knee

Soul: (excitedly waving her hand) I do...I mean I will marry you

Dodger: (laughed) I hadn't asked yet and what if there are earrings in the box?

Soul: Earrings don't make you go on one knee

Dodger: Maybe I want to tie my shoes

Soul: Dodger!

They laughed and he opened the box taking out a sparkly diamond ring sliding it on her finger. She smiled looking at it then leaned over kissing him lightly on the lips

Dodger then stood sitting back as Solace smiled endlessly looking at her ring

Soul: So I am engaged?

Dodger: (chuckled) Yes you're an engaged woman...

DJ sniffled in the room and both Solace and Lisa stood wanting to attend to him

Soul: It's OK I got him...

Lisa sat down as Solace got keys from Dodger then walked to the room...she came back carrying him in her arms as he cried loudly

Soul: He won't stop crying

Dodger: Probably hungry Mom was now giving him porridge

Soul: Porridge oh what kind?

Lisa: I will make it for him

Dodger: I already made it, Mom told me how to?  
I will show you Solace later, you have to make it  
thin

Soul walked to the kitchen and found his bottle with the not so thick cerelac, she held the bottle and it was still warm. She poured the contents in a small bowl and walked back to the living room where she begun feeding him

Soul: He won't stop crying

Dodger took him and tried to feed him but still kept crying.

Lisa: (walked over) Did you change his diaper?

Soul: Um, no...didn't check

Lisa: I will\_

Soul: It's OK I will do it

She took him from Dodger and went to the room where she changed him then came back with him still crying aloud

Soul: (about to cry) What's wrong with him? He won't stop crying

Dodger took him checking his temperature but he was OK. Lisa stepped over and took him cupping his head on her shoulder and begun walking up and down rocking him in her arms

Lisa: (singing softly) I hear thunder, I hear  
thunder why don't you? Why don't you? Pitter-  
patter raindrops, pitter-patter raindrops, I'm wet  
through and so are you! So hush my baby...my  
handsome baby boy, don't you cry, I am going to  
buy you a mockingbird

DJ quietened down listening as Solace frowned  
not liking it one bit

Soul: Now let me have him

Lisa slowly handed him over as if unsure but  
Solace snatched him and as soon as she took  
him in her arms he began crying again

Soul: Shhh DJ you're my son, I am mommy OK?

He increased his volume as Solace tried to rock him in her arms

Soul: She is not your Mommy (angrily) I carried you in my womb

Dodger heaved as DJ cried more and Lisa walked over to take him but Solace stepped back refusing with him

Soul: Don't touch him, he is my son not yours don't be so entitled on him

Lisa: I know that but\_

Soul: You think I don't know what you're trying to do huh? You want to take him away from me

Lisa: Take him away from you how? He doesn't even know you, where were you all this time and you suddenly want to play mommy? Giving birth



to him doesn't mean you have motherly instincts with you, you didn't even want him what has changed now?

Solace slapped her hard on the cheek almost dropping DJ but Lisa quickly held him as Dodger stood

Soul: I can't do this...

She ran off as Dodger pinched the bridge of his nose trying to hold this anger brewing in him

Dodger: Don't you ever say those words to her...

Lisa: But\_

Dodger: I have warned you and I won't repeat myself, know your place

He took DJ from her arms and begun talking to him. With his thick manly voice which he was used to kept him quiet as he listened to his Dad who walked to the bedroom where Solace was sitting on the bed

Dodger: Just once and you throw in the towel  
Lace

Soul: I can't do this mother shit and\_

Dodger: Mind the way you speak and you should put more effort into being a mother

Soul: Lisa is trying to take my\_

Dodger: Then bond with him more, try harder and know that a strong bond won't happen just overnight...you have to be patient, no one was born a mother but you teach yourself and adjust...babies can't speak they cry for

communication, so are you going to act this way every time he cries?

Soul:...

Dodger: Now stand up from there and take your baby, you're a mother so act like one

She twisted her lips and obediently stood walking over to him. He held her together with the baby

Dodger: You can do this, I believe in you and you should hurry and get this right because I want another baby soon

She looked at him and laughed taking DJ being persistent this time

Soul: Lisa should go I can't stand competition, I feel much better just us

Dodger: OK wait a bit I want to see something

Soul: What?

At Hector's house...

Meanwhile Hector ate from a takeaway whilst texting on the phone

Leona: Right now I am checking my mails

Hector: OK any responses yet?

Leona: (laughing emoji) No your spell that you casted is working

Hector: Glad

Leona: Tell me you're joking?

Hector: I am not hopefully they will respond later for now I want know you more

Leona: OK and?

Hector: And marry you

Leona: (laughed) Marry me?

Hector: Yes I am too old for dating and taking a girl to a movie not unless if that's what you want?

Leona: I am not a teenager so\_

Hector: So when can I see you?

Leona: That's quick but I am free tomorrow from afternoon onwards

Hector: Sweet what do you fancy the most?

Leona: Simple things impress me

Hector: OK can I video call you?

Leona: No I am taking a bath?

Hector: And texting?

Leona: Yes in the tub

Hector: OK

Leona: I will video call you instead

Hector: Will be waiting

He went offline smiling then a call came through, he picked as he walked to the other room

Hector: Hi....yes I am getting to it (laughed) No just gave a scare but should I have really done it though? \*\*\* OK got it

He dropped a call and noticed a missed call from Beautiful, he thoughtfully looked at the number as he put on his mask and hoodie then took out a knife. He slid the phone in pocket then walked in the room flipping the bed to the

wall

Mpho startled with his eyes wide open and his heart pounding as he looked at him

Hector: How was it there naked on the cold tiles?  
You like living under the bed right?

He pulled him out as he had his hands, mouth and legs tied.

Hector made him sit on a chair and Mpho's heart thudded as he looked at the coffin across the room

Hector: You choose between put in the coffin and buried alive then you suffocate and die or I

cut your dick off and you will go free but will never marry again so your choice

At Dodger's house...

Way later in the evening as everyone had retired to bed Solace opened her eyes and looked at DJ sleeping in between her and Dodger.

Soul: (whispered) Dodge! Dodger?!

She lightly shook him but he was dead asleep so she crept out of bed taking his first aid kit. She got back in bed as Dodger changed side and she closed her eyes for a few minutes letting everything become still then she slowly leaned over to Dodger jabbing his arm then begun draining some blood. After a while she



stopped as Dodger had his eyes open staring at the wall wondering

Meanwhile in Lisa's room she read Solace's post on her page and chuckled shaking her head

Post: Off the market now, no monkey formed against us will prosper

She repeatedly read the caption under a picture of her hand showing off her ring. She clicked her tongue going offline and checked time. By now everyone would be so fast asleep and she needed to repeat that dose once again. Only that way can Dodger see Solace in bad light, of course he will blame her, she didn't want the baby to begin with so it will be her who would have killed DJ.

She opened the drawer and took the earlier container of pills then stood to walk out but she fell on the floor.

She held in her breath wondering what made her fall in clear sight like that and if no one heard that.... Anyways she pressed her elbows on the floor to get up once again but suddenly she couldn't. She found her lower body heavy and her legs wobbly like jelly

She held onto the bed trying to pull herself up but confusion set in as she couldn't stand up, in all effort she tried everything humanly possible and with all her might but she just wouldn't budge instead she grew tired

Her lower body and legs became numb and cold that she couldn't even feel her toes as she just remained lying there on the floor helplessly...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 76

At the hospital...

The next day in the morning Sky opened her eyes hearing a noise in the corridor as Kieron

and the hospital guards argued

Kieron: I am not going anywhere till they're out of here and ok

Nurse: You have already broken the rules by sleeping over but now you should go

Kieron: Rules are meant to be broken

Guard: No they're meant to be followed and you need to leave or we will embarrassingly drag you out of here

Kieron: Visiting hour is almost up and I have to see my daughters and Sky

Nurse: We are taking good care of them you slept over here by force and now this isn't it, it's still so early in the morning and you're making noise for the patients

Kieron: Did you lose your job by me sleeping over huh? Or perhaps it affected your health? I

don't even understand why you people have entitlement issues when you don't even own the hospital yet you're just workers, is this your hospital? Or father's hospital? (sat on the bench)  
I am not leaving...

Two security guards walked closer and grabbed an arm each to pull him up

Kieron: (tossed their hands off) Take your filthy hands off me and don't you dare touch me

Guard: Leave you're causing commotion here when it's supposed to be a peaceful environment

Kieron: Look how many you're against me... It's you not respecting your place of work and causing noise by ganging up against one person

The guards continued pulling him while he glued himself on the bench. The female prison officer sighed shaking her head and stepped up.

Prison officer: You need to leave son and you can come back later just be understanding and respectful of other people's jobs, if it was your workplace you were probably going to do the same

Kieron: (chuckles) No one sleeps over at a lawyer's office

Prison officer: Whatever but my point is that you should just go home take a bath at least, change your clothes and come back to see your family, they're here and not running away

Kieron looked at her as she tried to reason with

him then he stood giving in

Kieron: I will go...with my own two feet alright

Guard: Thank God...

He heaved then headed for the door and another nurse proceeded with the twins to the room where Skylar was

Nurse: How are you feeling today?

Sky looked at her and licked her dry lips and slowly slid up trying to sit up

Nurse: No, noooo don't... (pressed her back)  
Just lie down

Sky: How are my babies I want to see them?

Nurse: They're fine it's your health that is at stake and to worry of

Sky: OK...um can I use your phone please?

Nurse: For what?

Sky: I want to text the babies father

Nurse: The one we were\_

Sky: Yes just a message and I will give you back the phone

The nurse took her phone and drew a pattern before handing it over. Sky added Kieron's number then typed a message to him

Sky: Hi it's Sky...Um, don't worry I took something to keep me longer in the hospital though it's highly affecting me but its to keep me close with the babies, I don't want to go back to prison yet, don't reply just read I



borrowed the phone

The message blue ticked then Kieron sent a frowning emoji

Kieron: Took something that is making you sick? Are you serious Skylar? You could die...

Sky: What part of don't reply don't you get?Kieron: I am going to get you out ASAP

Sky: I am giving back the phone

Kieron: Do you have any food requests I will bring it for you

Sky: Lots of meat

Kieron: OK Dodger and Solace are coming today

Sky: Solace??

Kieron: That's what I heard from Dodger....

Nurse: Can I now have my phone back please

Sky: I am giving back the phone bye...

He sent a thumbs up and Skylar deleted all the messages and Kieron's number before passing back the phone to the nurse

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Solace tested the water temperature in the baby's tub as her coach stood by her side instructing her

Soul: I have tested the water with the elbow and it's perfect

Dodger: Ok now take your baby and bath him, cup his head in your hand tilting it at the back a little to make sure water doesn't get in his ears

Soul: Got it...

She walked over taking DJ who was already naked and on standby on the bed. She picked him up and sat him in his tub. He winced a bit then his body adjusted as Solace begun following Dodger's instructions step by step

Soul: Mmh is this normal?

Dodger: What?

Soul: For his prick to be big like this?

Dodger: (laughed) Of course, guys always have their pricks erect and strong in the morning...

Ndanga ndichitoda chimutswa ne da-call {I even wanted a morning glory}...

Soul: (laughed) You're crazy

Dodger: I haven't had sex in ages and it's driving me crazy

Soul: Really? When you have a free bean in the house?

Dodger: Yeah but she doesn't turn me on

Soul: (laughed) Really now?

Dodger: Cross my heart

Soul: Do you ever think of man or think of hooking up with them?

Dodger: No

Soul: (suspiciously) Really?

Dodger: I don't go looking for man to hook up with Solace because I have you in mind, I thought we could make us work and you turn me on. Your womanly adultish features so turns me on

He looked at her lustily and she laughed biting her lips

Dodger: Focus on the baby

Soul: (laughed) Right!

She took him out of the tub and Dodger passed a drying towel wrapping him then placed him on the bed softly patting him dry as she displayed a wide smile. Dodger stood by the wall folding his arms on his chest as he delightfully watched her

Soul: Is Lisa still sleeping?

Dodger: I don't know

Soul: OK

Dodger: Are you not sure that DJ is my son and you think he is Seven's?

Soul: (paused with her heart pounding) Um- why

do you ask?

Dodger: You know why I am asking Soul?

She slowly applied Vaseline on DJ's cheeks wondering if he heard her that time

Dodger: Soul?

Soul: OK, I just wanted to know

Dodger: And you took my blood without my consent? If you asked I could've\_

Soul: Come on Dodge you wouldn't have and the fact that you're a doctor means that you can easily manipulate these things that's why I did it without your consent

Dodger: OK, so you don't trust me?

Soul: Truthfully let's admit it that at this point we don't trust each other

Dodger: What?

Soul: You're standing there and monitoring me to make sure I don't do something to the baby, you're scared that I will drown him or strangle him to death right?

Dodger: No and I am not monitoring you but I am in here teaching you Soul, didn't you say you know nothing about bathing a baby?

Solace sighed strapping DJ's diaper

Dodger: And trust is the foundation of a relationship without it then\_ (sighed) Let's build trust again, we are getting married and it's important that we are transparent with one another

Soul: OK how?

Dodger: Starting with your phone

Soul: (frowned) My phone?

Dodger: Yes you give it to me and\_

Soul: Will you swap yours also?

Dodger: Yes

Soul: And your laptop with internet access and all your social media accounts passwords

Dodger: (laughed) Mmh bhoo here?

Soul: (laughed) Ehe bhoo

Dodger: And if I give you all that?

Soul: That'd be great but I won't give you my phone

Dodger: (laughed) I knew it...you have something to hide?

Soul: I don't but a phone is just something private and belongs to\_

Dodger: It doesn't seize to be yours because you gave it to me and if you have nothing to



hide you wouldn't be making excuses right now

Soul: OK

He eyed her and she chuckled picking a fully dressed DJ up smelling nice

Soul: I don't want to have BP over phones and a man who I can change anytime

Dodger: You won't find someone like me I am irreplaceable baby

She laughed and passed DJ to him

Soul: You already bathed so it's my turn now

Dodger: Don't take hours

Soul: I can't guarantee that because I have to put on makeup (recalled) Oh shoot I left

everything at my apartment

Dodger: That's good you will keep time without putting on makeup... You made DJ's milk?

Soul: Um...I forgot

Dodger: Next time you have to wake up way earlier than this knowing that you want to go out plus I want my breakfast made

Soul: Ehhh ehh...ehoi mambo wangu {OK my King}...

He playfully slapped her bums and she laughed walking past him with DJ's tub and emptied it before she went in to prepare herself

Dodger walked to the kitchen and made two bottles of formula as he now wondered about Lisa and what really was the effect of lidocaine canine muscle relaxant if consumed by humans.

He read through the container and slyly slid the pills in his pocket before walking to Lisa's room

Meanwhile Lisa snored on the floor feeling warm with the duvet she pulled off the bed covering her but then she slowly fluttered her eyelids waking up as she heard the door opening and a person's shadow was before her. Her heart skipped but sighed relieved seeing that it was Dodger. She looked at the bottle of medicine she was holding and quickly concealed it with the duvet

Lisa: (cleared her throat) Morn-ing

Dodger: Morning why are you lying on the floor?

Lisa: Um, I just...um, was doing my assignments last night and I ended up dozing off here

Dodger: Oh-kay anyways have you abandoned

your duties? Coz by now you should've woken up doing something in the house... Solace and I are going out and behind time

Lisa: Are you going to work?

Dodger: Yes

Lisa: OK let me get up then

He stood there looking and she too waited for him to leave but he didn't seem like he was leaving the room anytime... She heaved and dismissed everything that happened as just a terrible dream so she tried getting up but it was useless and Dodger just stood there watching

Dodger: What's the matter?

Lisa: (swallowed) I don't know what happened but I can't seem to walk

Dodger: (frowned) Can't walk? What happened?

Lisa: (emotional) I don't know, I just fell and now can't get up or walk

Dodger: So how are you going to work now? At least your school can be done on the internet but what about work?

Lisa: I...I don't know maybe you can diagnose me

Dodger: Um that's not my specialty....Anyways since we wanted to talk to you about that you working here we agreed that think it's best you find other means of supporting yourself...

Lisa tearfully looked at him wondering how she was going to even get off from the floor

Dodger: (squatted and whispered in her ear)  
This was just a sample of how far I can go Lisa

Lisa: (eyes widened) What?

Dodger: Next time if you try this shit of trying to bring harm to my son again I will singlehandedly kill you...

She swallowed as Dodger snatched the container of pills from her duvet and walked out clicking his tongue....

At town...

Later on Hector stepped out of the shop holding shopping bags and placed them in the back of his newly purchased golf car.

He sat in the car smiling holding the steering wheel, hustling was paying off more than his job. He felt excited about the money, car but then there was this feeling, the feeling beyond

the car and the money, it was love. And somehow he had missed this feeling of love and now that it hit him again he felt as if it was for the very first time experiencing it. The goosebumps, the looking forward to meeting with the person and couldn't wait to be in each other's presence, the smiles and then her just crossing his mind every minute all these felt good that it tickled him like a lovestruck teenager

He checked his fat bank balance and looked up the sky thanking God, things were starting to brighten up and he needed to shape them up rightly this time around.

He started the car with feel-good-songs playing as he went to pick up Leona.

At the psychiatric...

Meanwhile Seven approached his roommate's bed as he giggled lying under covers and tossed the covers on the floor

Seven: Give me that phone

Him: What's wrong with you Pira?

Seven: I said let me have the phone or else I am telling the nurses that you have a personal phone in here

The roommate reluctantly passed the phone and Seven walked back to his bed sitting down wondering who to call that wouldn't sell him out for being in possession of a phone



He thoughtfully pressed the caregiver's number forgetting some of the digits and tried various wrong until he found her

He got under covers too as he talked to her then with his Mom

Seven: Did you understand that Mom?

Her: What?

Seven: What I have just told you... Did you get it? You're on your own right?

Her: Yes in the bathroom

Seven: OK you should look at the mattress you will see where it is stitched up, tear the stitches and do what I told you OK

Her: OK...Noah?

Seven: Yes Mom?

Her: Are you OK?

Seven: No how can I be? I am not OK, it's horrible here

Her: OK take your medicine and eat your food and don't do drugs

Seven: Yeah goodbye... Remember what I said

Her: OK and I will come see you

Seven hung up and his roommate snatched the phone back checking his balance

Seven: Who gave you the phone?

Him: My brother and now you finished the airtime he bought for me

They heard footsteps in the corridor and the roommate quickly hid the phone in his pants as

Nancy opened the door pushing a medication trolley in

Seven frowned looking at her as she passed him his pill and water then headed for the drawer opening it

Nancy: The cleaner tipped us off that you're not taking your pills and she found them stacked in here

Seven: Where are they then?

Nancy: Do you know you will get worse if you don't take your pills?

Seven: No I am getting worse because of those pills (angrily) and it's something you plotted so as to keep me in here longer

Nancy drew back as Seven angrily charged and

cornered her on the wall

Nancy: Wwww-what are you doing?

Seven spat the pill he put under his tongue and forcefully held Nancy's jaws shoving the pills down her throat. Nancy squiggled forcing to vomit it out as she kicked Seven but he grabbed her tightly against the wall taking a scalpel on the trolley and stabbed her on the neck. A vein gushed out blood which sprayed in the air and Seven drew back as Nancy fell on the floor holding her bleeding neck....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 77

At the psychiatric...

Seven spat the pill he put under his tongue and forcefully held Nancy's jaws shoving the pills down her throat. Nancy squiggled forcing to vomit it out as she kicked Seven but he grabbed her tightly against the wall taking a scalpel on the trolley and stabbed her on the neck. A vein gushed out blood spraying in the air and Seven drew back as Nancy fell on the floor holding her bleeding neck

Realizing what he just did Seven's heart pounded violently in his chest and swallowed a

throat-ful as he heard a stampede of feet in the corridor heading towards the room

Roommate: (walked over shocked) Shit Pira what did you just do?

Thinking of the consequences thereafter Seven raised up his torso a bit and pulled his roommate over pressing him hard on his body as he took the scalpel stabbing himself deep on the stomach and made his roommate hold the scalpel

The doors flung open and the security guards dashed in removing the roommate on top of Seven as he groaned bleeding

Seven: (grunting) Help? He\_ he is dangerous

Guard: (looked at Seven and Nancy then at the roommate's shirt with blood) What did you just do huh?

Roommate: (backed away) Me? No, noooo you gat all this wrong it wasn't me...it definitely wasn't me

Guard: Then why do you have that?

Roommate: (looked at his hand holding the bloody scalpel then he dropped it on the floor) He put it on me...it wasn't me. Pira tell them, tell them the tru\_

He stopped talking looking at Seven's face expression disappointed

Seven: I tried to stop him but he wouldn't stop, angrily he stabbed her then\_

He weakly spoke holding his stomach and the guards pressed the roommate with his face mashing it on the wall chaining both his hands as he looked at Seven who feigned pain.

Roommate: (tearfully) It wasn't me....So Pira you're going to betray me also? Pira! Pira!

The roommate shouted in anguish while nurses rushed in the room attending on Nancy and Seven as the roommate was led away as he persistently shouted at Seven

At the filling station...

Meanwhile Leona powdered her nose staring at the big mirror on the wall as her heart flustered. Somehow she was now used to being alone



that having someone making advances and wooing her totally freaked her out, she wasn't sure why she was feeling this way and wondered how she was going to act accordingly and if this fear was because she was scared of her performance or being hurt along the way after falling head over heels or? Her past experiences messed her up and now she really was scared to be happy.

She stepped out of the restroom lowering her skirt as her phone rang

Leona: Hi?

Hector: I am here where are you because I don't see you?

Leona: Coming right up...

She hung up and walked out looking out for the orange truck. She laughed at herself not seeing it, obviously he wouldn't bring the company's vehicle to pick her up for a date or whatever this was and to her surprise she was astounded looking at Hector stepping out of a red golf car and walked over to her

Hector: (softly) Hey...

Leona: (shyly) Hi...

Hector: Are you good to go?

Leona: Yep but where are we going?

Hector: I am taking you to lunch first then take you elsewhere later

Leona: OK...whose car is that?

Hector: I know it's small but it's what I can do for now

Leona: Ok I am not complaining

Hector: (smiled) Cool...

They walked over and Hector opened the door for Leona who got in taking out her phone as it rang

Leona: Lisa?

Lisa: Sis help me please

Hector closed her door and walked round to his side as a combi pulled over by the diesel section. A small girl sitting on her Mom's lap saw Hector through the window and she gasped jumping off her Mom's lap and out of the combi racing to the car

Wataida: Daddy! Dad?!

Hector frowned turning his head and saw Wataida running whilst Paida stepped out of the combi following after her

Wataida: Daddy!

Hector: (frowned) Wataida?

Paida: Wataida come back here this instance

Leona: (stepped out and frowned) You have a kid?

Lisa: (on the phone) No, not mine but was told to pretend because\_

Leona: Not you, I am talking here I will call you later

She hung up not giving attention to Lisa's stories and looked at Hector as Paida

approached them

Hector: She is not my child

Leona: Then why is she calling you Daddy Hector?

Paida: (looked at Leona and swallowed) Let's go Wataida the combi will leave us here and we don't have any more money to get another one

Leona: Is she your ex? Why are you not replying Hector?

Hector: It's because\_

Leona: Because what? Did you lie to me?

Paida: Um, I am his ex but this isn't his daughter, we used to date and she just got used to call him Daddy that's all don't misunderstand

Leona: Is that really true?

Hector: Yes that's right, believe Mr I don't have a

child. We have so much to talk about and I will tell you everything if you give me the chance to

She sighed and Paidá picked Wataida who fidgeted in her arms crying to go to Hector

Hector: Hi Wataida don't cry I will see you some other time OK?

Wataida: I want to go with you? Why did you leave me? I want you Daddy...Did I do something bad?

Hector: No but I will come for you but not today OK? Go with Mommy and\_

She didn't hear none of it as she continued crying then jumped from Paidá's arms falling on the ground and she cried more as she grazed her palms and skinned her knees. The combi

meanwhile got filled up and took off.

Paida: Wait? I was....hey!!!

She chased after the combi then remembered Wataida and she turned back to take her but the combi didn't stop.

Paida snatched Wataida as she held onto Hector's leg and beat her with her slipper shoe

Paida: Now look what you did? The combi has left and I don't have money for the combi

Hector looked at Leona and they both sighed bothered with how their day got ruined

Leona: Offer her a ride

Hector: No...

Leona: That's the humanly thing to do

Hector: No...

He took his wallet and took a note handing it to Paidia then took another one giving it to Wataida

Hector: Buy ice cream OK Wataida and I will come and take you at home but promise me that you will stop crying OK?

Wataida wiped her tears nodding and took the money as Hector got back in the car and drove off waving goodbye to her. Paidia sighed watching the car going and snatched the money from Wataida who begun crying again



Wataida: I want ice cream

Paída: (clicked her tongue) We will buy you food instead of ice cream which doesn't even hold the stomach nxaa...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Solace stepped out of Dodger's monolith and clipped DJ on his front carrier as Dodger stepped out too joining them.

Kieron spotted them as he had just locked the door of his car too and approached them

Kieron: Hi guys looking good hey!

Soul: Hi there and thank you

Dodger: (shoulder bumped) Hey bro...

Kieron: I am good, so is what Mom said true about DJ?

Dodger: Yeah but we are not here to talk about that now but you.... I mean twins? You keep having twins dude what's happening?

Kieron: Mom is a twin

Dodger: Yeah and you're taking after her

Kieron: Yep

Dodger: Well congratulations

Soul: Congratulations Sky must be so happy (smiled looking at DJ) I can testify to the feeling

Kieron: Thanks she is indeed happy....let's go in I am late after passing by the court to drop off a petition

Dodger: OK what is it about?

Kieron: Sky's release

Dodger: OK

They walked in as the brothers continued talking whilst Solace's heart skipped thinking of how she was got to react facing Sky after a long time of not seeing eye to eye

They walked past the nurse station getting permission to go in with DJ, Solace put on a mask on him before they all headed to Skylar's room.

Kieron pushed the door open and stepped in but frowned looking at the nurse straightening the sheet and fixing the pillow as the bed was empty. His heart skipped as he looked at Dodger and Soul who were equally confused then they all looked at the nurse...

Kiero: Hi, my name is Kieron, my girlfriend was in this room so where is she now?

Nurse: The babies father she was texting to?

Kieron: Yes where is she?

Nurse: She used my phone to text and she could barely type with her hands shaking and...I am sorry I retrieved her messages and saw that she lied to you, no sign of self harm was found in her system but she was just not doing well, the pregnancy highly affected her health and she told you what she told you so that you don't worry but\_

Soul: Where is my sister that's what we want to know?

The nurse swallowed looking at them and handed them envelopes with letters inside...

\*

\*

\*

.Don't forget to like and comment ie 150+  
comments

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 78

At the hospital...

Solace looked at the letter with her name  
written on it then looked at the nurse and all she  
saw was her lips moving saying something...  
Solace screamed cupping her face as she fell  
on her knees crying. Dodger walked over taking

DJ from her clipping off his baby carrier

Dodger: Solace? Soul?! Pull yourself together...  
Solace?

He called her over and over again but whatever he was saying she couldn't hear any of it as she got trapped in a world of her own. She revisited the memories going back in time to when she first met Skylar.

««It was at a school swimming pool and she was afraid of swimming but still chose that as an extracurricular activity, swimming sounded better than any other sport plus she wanted to do something unique other than ball games. It was the Olympics on the TV and seeing the superstar gold medal champion Kirsty Coventry that ticked that fascination of swimming in

her....and there she met Sky. The most vibrant and talkative girl she ever came across with in her life. She was a shy antisocial and introvert girl but Sky made her feel alive and by the end of the day they had become friends. They became tight best friends and from there onwards they saw each other often

Tears fell down her eyes and her body fell in this unexplainable sickly state as Skylar's face repeatedly stuck in her subconscious with her smiling before diving in the pool.

Sky: (stroked to the end of the pool and emerged up turning to Soul on the far end)  
Wuuuu.... Come on now take a leap

Soul: I can't...

Sky: You can you just don't want to

Soul: Is it cold?

Sky: (laughed) Duh what kind of question is that?...Now hurry before the swimming coach comes

Soul: (breathed out) Uuuu....OK here I go, you can do this Solace

Sky: Yes you can Solace (Solace smiled)  
Beautiful name by the way...

Soul: Thanks and you're?

Sky: (swimming atop of the water facing up)  
Look up the Sky baby and that's my name

Solace smiled sitting by the edge of the pool and dipped her feet in the water which was so cold that her body shivered but before she could even think over the next thing to do or her body to adjust to the water Sky pulled her whole body in ducking her head under.



Unable to breath Solace thrashed underneath the water struggling to breath and she gulped down liters of the water. Sky regretted that action immediately and quickly pulled her out. Soul vomited all the water as her heart pounded profusely in her chest like she was going to have a heart attack

Sky: I am sorry... I am so sorry I shouldn't have done that

Soul didn't say anything but her whole body shook violently and her teeth chattered as tears welled in her eyes to that near death experience. She looked at Sky who was forever apologizing but then got astounded as Solace begun laughing

Sky: What?

Solace laughed endlessly and it cracked laughter on Skylar too who brightened up relieved

Sky: You're OK right?

Soul: Are you kidding me I have never felt so alive. The way my heart raced so fast and the thrill...

Sky: It's the same thrill you'd feel when doing something that you're not supposed to be doing, you know like sleeping with a married man in his house and the wife walks through the door and you're about to come then you hide in the cupboard where you vibrate with ecstasy

Soul paused looking at her shocked but Sky had

this weird smile on her face that they both cracked laughing

Soul: You're crazy

Sky: I know

Soul: But why do we even have to do sports? Why is it compulsory? Can I get a career in sports some day?

Sky: It's just for emergencies

Soul: (frowned) Emergencies like what?

Sky: Especially with swimming if you know how to and you're in the plane and there's a plane crash and the plane ends up in the ocean it will be advantageous that\_

Solace laughed hard before Sky even finished speaking then their coach arrived. A hot guy and that was the first time she fell in love at

first sight but he was married, he got married young and he never for once looked at her so she had to learn to forget him»»»»»»»»

Another time of them going for a drive in Skylar's brand new car she got on her birthday as a present flashed back but the memory didn't go far as she was snatched back to reality with the water that Dodger poured on her

She looked at him confused and she was lying down on the ground. Had she fainted or what?

Dodger: Are you OK?

Soul: No I am not....

She stood up staggering on her feet and supported herself by the wall

Soul: I have to use the restroom

Dodger: Ok are you sure you're OK?

Soul: (nodded) Mmmh...

She walked out as Dodger and Kieron remained behind talking with the nurse then with the doctor...they later stepped out as Kieron looked at Dodger confused

Kieron: When did she ask you of this?

Dodger: It has been for some time now, I refused at first thinking you will get her out instead but\_

Kieron: Ok so does Solace know? Her crying means she doesn't know right?

Dodger: Now I will have to tell her though Sky

wanted to be the one to do so

Kieron: How do you think she will respond to it?

Dodger: Now she wanted nothing but to reconcile with her sister so I think she won't mind

Kieron: Sister? Did I miss something?

Dodger: Yeah Soul just told me about it, they're half sisters she did some tests on her

Kieron: Ok...

Dodger: Let me check on her, she has to know before she does something crazy...and oh you will claim the body tomorrow, I have to make the\_

Kieron: The nurse knows?

Dodger: I had to have access so yeah....

He walked off as DJ chewed on a dummy while

Dodger just thought what Solace was still doing in the toilet for it was awfully long that she had been gone to relieve herself

He excused himself heading to the ladies restroom then stood a few feet away hoping to see her coming out.

Dodger: Excuse me is there another person there in the loo?

Lady: I don't know didn't check

She went her way frowning. Dodger looked around and then dialed Solace's number and it rang unanswered for some time, he listened carefully hoping to hear the phone ringing in the bathroom but there was no sound, maybe it was on vibration

Dodger: (typed) Hey where are you?

He sent the message then slid the phone in his pocket when he saw the nurse they talked to earlier

Dodger: Hi can you check if my lady is in there?

Nurse: She hasn't come back till now?

Dodger: Yes

Nurse: Let me see but high chances are that she isn't in or maybe she fainted again in there

Dodger: Just check

She walked in the toilet and checked all the cubicles but didn't find Solace in



Nurse: There is no one inside

Dodger: Ok...

He went away now thinking where she could be. He checked his car and it was still parked with no Solace in it so he got in and strapped DJ on his baby seat before calling Kieron

Dodger: I am going emergency

Kieron: Ok Mom is coming the twins are being discharged

Dodger: Alright I will call you later

He dropped the call and started the engine driving off to Solace's place...

At the psychiatric...

Meanwhile Seven groaned in pain as a nurse dressed his wound whilst she talked with another colleague

Nurse: Did the doctor attend on Nancy?

Nurse 2: Yes he did and she is so lucky the scalpel missed her carotid and jugular vein by chance otherwise she would have died

Nurse: She is so lucky, so the police took Pira away?

Nurse 2: (laughed) Pira?

Nurse: That's his name but funnily he calls others that and claims he has been in America

Nurse: (laughed) That's so funny anyways they took him and he keeps on insisting he didn't do it

Nurse: Will they believe him with his state if he

really didn't do it?

Nurse 2: But if he didn't do it then who would have done it?

The two nurses looked at each other then at Seven as she finished off dressing his wound

Nurse: It's good that Nancy is alive and when she regains consciousness then that's when we will hear the whole truth from her

The other nurse nodded then they pushed their trolleys and left.

Seven slowly sat up holding his stomach getting into deep thinking. He clenched his jaws and cussed between his teeth then rose on his feet.

He slowly turned the doorknob and slightly pulled the door open before sticking his head out looking both ways of the corridor. He saw a nurse's back view as she walked away then slowly crept out of the room

He opened the staff room and shrouded in a white uniform disguising himself as a male nurse before slipping in the corridors looking for that specific room.

He found it at long last and as he walked in he shook his head not believing that the b!tch was really still alive and kicking, she was a die hard.

He stood by her side of the bed looking at her and she wasn't going to live to testify against

him so he pulled a pillow placing it over her face to smother her

He pressed it tightly on her face with all his might but stopped when the curtains opened up and the security guard together with an officer walked over to him as he just froze on the spot

Officer: So it really was you?

Seven:...

Officer: We couldn't figure out or find the motive for your roommate in wanting to kill Nancy because she had issues with you instead and it was strange for your roommate to suddenly act the way you claimed he did

Guard: Your roommate kept insisting he didn't do it and we had to verify what he just confessed to us

Seven: How can you believe a madman?

Obviously he is trying to save his own skin

Guard: The doctor said he is actually getting better and will be released soon

Officer: So Seven we planted nurses to speak in your presence to trap you and they spoke about Nancy and how she was alive and how she will tell her side of the story once she is awake. The plan has worked because you really came to finish her off not wanting truth to be out. If it wasn't you who tried to kill her then you wouldn't be in here right now so Seven this time around there is no escaping, you're so going down. You're not a man-made killer but you're a born psychopathic serial killer who need to be stopped at any cost

The officer cuffed him as he was just speechless and he looked at Nancy who

opened her eyes looking at him with a sneer

Enraged Seven jumped on the bed and pressed his hands with the cuffs on Nancy's neck to strangle her

Seven: B!tch I am going to kill you....I am going to kill you today! Die! Die....

The officer pulled him off and he fell on the floor before the guard kicked him on the face with his shoe and he blacked out while Nancy coughed trying to breath properly

In Hector's car...

Hector finished tying a clean and plain white

sheet around two tree trunks then set up the projector. Leona stepped out of the car and Hector lifted her up unawares, she screamed taken by surprise then he sat her on the car's bonnet

He got on too sitting by her side and they pushed up to the windscreen lying their heads on it

Leona: Won't it break?

Hector: No, not unless our heads are made of rocks

Leona: (laughed) Bones are as strong as rocks

Hector: Now that's some doctor theories

Leona: It's a fact



He chuckled bringing the food basket closer

Hector: So is this better or maybe you prefer the cinema?

Leona: I think this is much better (looking around) It's peaceful here and I like the call of nature, it's fantastic though I am with a complete stranger

Hector: Hey I am not a stranger anymore

Leona: What if you do something to me?

Hector: Something like what?

Leona: Um, I don't know abduct me maybe...

Hector: Why would I watch a film with a person I have just abducted?

Leona: (thoughtfully) Mmh that's a good question?

They both laughed as Hector handed a juice bottle

Leona: I don't trust your friend that's why I was questioning my safety

Hector: Who?

Leona: Dodger, he is dodgy and I think he kills people

Hector: (laughed) Maybe he does but I am not Dodger, we are different people and we aren't that tight of friends anyways, well we used to be back in boys high

Leona: OK...(sipped her juice) So what are we watching?

Hector: I looked up and got fascinated by The Notebook storyline

Leona: Wow a classic movie, nice...

Hector: Ever watched it before?

Leona: No I just heard of it from my little sister

Hector: OK then let's watch it

She nodded taking salted popcorn from the basket and laid her head on Hector's chest. He pressed play on the movie as he caressed her soft brown curly hair and it fascinated him, not just that but her light skin tone against his darker shade looked perfect, he smiled his mind wandering to dirty thoughts

Minutes into the movie of silence and concentration they got the plot and purely enjoyed themselves over popcorn

Leona: I got a response

Hector: (lifted his head) For your job applications?

Leona: Yes

Hector: (sadly) Oh... Where?

Leona: It's here in Africa, in Rwanda actually

Hector: Rwanda oh ok? So are you going?

Leona: Yes I need the job plus I am excited to go and live in another country and get to experience new things so I was wondering

Hector: Wondering what?

Leona: That if you really don't have much to live for here I would like you to come with me, yes I know we haven't seen or known each other long but I was hoping you'd come and maybe you can get a job there also or even start something, there isn't a lot of competition in Rwanda because it is still developing and all...(lifted her head looking at him) So what do you say mmh?

Hector thoughtfully looked at her as he took

sips of his juice

Hector: Can I weigh my options and think about it?

Leona: OK it's fine I am not rushing you

Hector: Ok thanks

She nodded and they turned their focus back on the movie but then stared at each other. Hector held Leona's chin tilting it up making her look up at him as he leaned over then their lips met in a kiss

They kissed so softly and slowly as if unsure of what they were doing then they let go each person touching their lips then they returned to the kiss again, kissing more passionately this time around prolonging it

Leona: We have to test first I want to be careful this time around

Hector: OK we will get tested

Leona: And if you're agree to go with me I will....  
You know

Hector laughed and she laughed too placing back her head on his chest continuing watching the movie once more

At Temptations club...

Way later in the evening the neon lights got dimmed and a spotlight hit the stage as faces curiously turned looking whilst sipping on their drinks pausing on their chitchats.

In the background a woman heaved heavily  
looking around then with a rolled note she  
snuffed some white powder that rocked her a  
bit with dizziness and she daubed a finger in  
her mouth tasting the remainder

She then confidently walked through the  
curtains going on the stage fixing her black face  
mask.

A beat begun playing and with a confidence she  
never had now boosted she grabbed the mic  
doing a cover song facing the overjoyed  
cheering crowd

Her 🎵 All around me are familiar faces  
Worn out places, worn out faces

Bright and early for the daily races going  
nowhere, going nowhere

Their tears are filling up their glasses no  
expression, no expression

Hide my head, I wanna drown my sorrow

No tomorrow, no tomorrow and I find it kind of  
funny, I find it kind of sad, the dreams in which  
I'm dying are the best I've ever had

I find it hard to tell you

I find it hard to take

When people run in circles it's a very, very

Mad world, mad world

Went to school and I was very nervous, no one  
knew me, no one knew me.

Hello, teacher! Tell me, what's my lesson?



Look right through me, look right through me 🎵

She put back the mic on the stand unbuttoning her dress and threw it across the stage remaining in an erotic sexy two piece before she swung on the poles with the crowd cheering her on and the man drooled throwing money to her as she lost herself in an island of freedom and pleasure, everything else seized to exist...

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Dodger paced up and down in the living room trying Solace's number countless times but it kept taking him to voicemail.

He sighed sitting down to think for a minute, in

the short time they dated he never knew any of her friends she hang out with other than Sky and he just concluded that she didn't have any other friends.

After coming from her apartment and she wasn't there where else could he go looking for her, he just didn't know and that's some of the things he had to learn about her.

He walked to DJ's room and he was soundly sleeping, thank God for that because he had given him a hard time too but he didn't bother to check on Lisa to see how she was doing or what she was up to in her room.

He sat in the bedroom without a solution whatsoever and his mind overworking big time then his phone rang and he jumped up picking

Dodger: Solace where are you?

Voice: It's me Hector

Dodger: (checked the screen) Oh OK, how's it?

Hector: Finished the deal and I will let him go

Dodger: Did he give you the money? Tell me you at least left him broke?

Hector: Of course in exchange of his freedom he would do anything, so he gave me some of it because he couldn't withdraw all of it at once but will finish off the transaction the next day

Dodger: Now you should make use of it and don't worry he won't report anywhere because he knows he will go down too

Hector: Thank you man though it came through this way but\_

Dodger: How did you feel? Did you have it in you to punish another person knowing that you

also\_

Hector: It wasn't easy but I didn't want to show my cower to him or else he would have taken advantage of me

Dodger: He saw your face?

Hector: No have you ever done it before?

Hector: Do what?

Hector: Punish a person cruelly or maybe killed a person? I mean I wondered what happened to your ex girlfriends because they just\_

Dodger: (briefly chuckled) Just know I am a doctor Hector

Hector: Meaning you hide behind your profession or?

Dodger: Ask no questions and hear no lies

Hector: Ohkay I have to go and oh there is something else I have to tell you about Mpho

Dodger: What is it?

\*\*\*\*

Way later Solace walked in the dark house pulling two huge suitcases with her staff carefully not making any noise.

As she passed by the living room heading to the staircase she stopped with her heart pounding as she saw Dodger sitting on the couch in pitch darkness

Soul: Dodger what\_

Dodger: Where are you coming from?

Soul: I needed to cool off so I went to my apartment to pick up my staff

Dodger: No you weren't there

Soul: Excuse me?

Dodger: I went looking for you there and you weren't there, so tell me the truth Solace?

She looked at him not so sure of what to say

Dodger: Where or how did you get infected?

Soul: frowned) What sort of question is that?

Dodger: Mpho insisted that we get him tested so Hector did and the results came out negative, he doesn't have any STD's....

Soul: He was lying don't believe him

Dodger: Think about your answer really carefully because when I come back we need to talk, check on our son please...

He grabbed the car keys and injection by the table before kissing her cheek and went out

At the cemetery...

Days later Skylar opened her eyes and she was in a dark place where she struggled to breath and she could barely move, her heart pounded as she realized she was in a coffin buried six feet under

Sky: (weakly) Help!....Help me!!

Her breath started condensing the tight space she was in as she breathed out heavily, her body begun sweating profusely and little by little she started suffocating loosing more and more oxygen, was this it, was she going to die

of anoxia instead of a heart failure

Meanwhile on top of the grave Dodger and Kieron arrived holding spades each

Dodger: (checked time) It has worn off so let's quickly do this or else she will die for real from oxygen deprivation

Kieron nodded and they begun digging out the pit quickly whilst looking around....

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.



## Cruel Reunion

# 79

At the cemetery...

Dodger and Kieron finished digging out the pit and jumped in

Kieron opened the cover and looked at Skylar's face as his heart skipped

Kieron: Why does she look like this Dodger?

Dodger: Let me see...

Kieron: (panicking) What if we are too late and she is dead

Dodger leaned down putting a finger on her neck

Dodger: Lift her up and I will pull her out

Kieron: Is she alive?

Dodger: Lift her up Kieron, we have to leave the coffin in

Kieron nodded as Dodger got out on top spreading his legs on both sides of the pit and leaned down as Kieron lifted Skylar's heavy body with shaky fingers out then Dodger pulled her out laying her on the ground. He removed his leather gloves and bite his torch between his lips before moving a finger back and forth on her nostrils and didn't feel anything, he nervously looked at Kieron as he jumped out

Kieron: Tell me she is alive?

Dodger: She is alive...

Kieron: Are you sure?

Dodger: (twitched) Yeah but her pulse beat is very faint

Kieron: (signed relieved) Now we should leave first before\_

Dodger: No, let's revive her first...

Kieron: I thought you said\_

Dodger: Shove the heap of soil back while I do this

Kieron abided as Dodger slightly pushed Skylar's dress aside looking at her wound on her cleavage then he carefully started compressing her chest giving CPR

Dodger: Twice I am saving you

Kieron: You said something?

Dodger: Go back to digging

Kieron slightly chuckled as he shoved soil on top of the empty coffin while Dodger desperately continued with CPR hoping to get a heart beat. Persistently he administered the CPR then Skylar gasped out coughing as she caught her breath and they all sighed relieved

Kieron: (smiled) Looks like the hard work paid off

Dodger: Yeah (stood and offered his hand)  
Welcome back

Sky slowly stretched her hand clasping it with Dodger's and stood feeling a bit dizzy but

Dodger held her steady

Sky: Thank you so much

Dodger: Welcome

The guys did last touches finishing up then they all headed to the car with Kieron carrying Sky in his arms.

Dodger took the steering wheel and sighed looking at the two being lovey dovey at the back as he thought of Solace

Sky: Where is Soul I have to see and talk to her?

Dodger: I told her but she couldn't....uh, believe it

Sky: Oh...maybe she will believe it when she

hears it from me I guess

Dodger: OK but not now, you have to focus on you first

Sky: Where is she?

Dodger: Home

Sky: So can I see her first?

Dodger: Not now

Sky: Why not?

Dodger: Um...(looked at Kieron in the rearview mirror) She is caring for DJ

Sky: Who is DJ?

Dodger: You two have a lot to catch up on

Sky: Surely (looked at Kieron) Who is DJ?

Kieron: I won't spoil the fun, it's best you find out from your sister

Sky: Sister?

Kieron: (sighed) It's a long story

Dodger: First things first (opened the compartment bringing out papers) This is your new identity

Sky: (took the papers) First name is Alive?

Dodger: You're Alive now

Kieron: In short Ali...Muhammad Ali

They all laughed as Dodger started the car and drove off.

At Leona's place...

Meanwhile Leona and Hector stepped out of the car before Leona jumped on him wrapping her arms around his neck and Hector spun her around as she laughed like a little girl till they

both felt dizzy

Leona: (breathing heavily she touched the tip of his nose with hers) Both negative huh?

Hector: I have been good

Leona: Mmmh really now?

Hector: (laughed) I made sure to be careful but if by any chance found to have had the.... you know, would you still love me?

Leona: Well you don't have the disease

Hector: Let's just say I had it what were you\_

Leona: Shut up Hector you don't have the disease that's it

They both laughed walking over to the doorstep

Leona: (unlocked and opened the door)



Welcome to our home sweet home

Hector: Thank you...(looking around) It's really nice

Leona: Thank you

Hector: Do you rent this whole place by yourself?

Leona: No it was my father's house that he left for us before he died

Hector: Us? Who is us?

Leona: Me and my little sister, you will see her after she is tired of having fun she will come around

Hector nodded and stood looking at the graduation photographs in frames by the wall

Hector: Your achievements?

Leona: Yeah that's me on my graduation then

here (pointed) this is Lisa my lil sister at a prize giving day at her school some years back

Hector: Wow this is nice but it seems you're the only two coloreds here

Leona: Yep my father was black and my Mom white, they separated and she went back to Finland where she remarried then later died

Hector: You're an orphan?

Leona: Yes so these are my father's relatives, they're all black

Hector: And here I was thinking maybe you're related to Andy Brown or something

Leona: (laughed) I don't know why all the people insinuate that, just because I am colored

Hector: Duh yeah...

Leona: (laughed) Every time I am told the same thing

Hector: It's just so crazy right?

Leona: It is

Hector: (sighed) I feel weird being here

Leona: Why?

Hector: I guess I am used to\_

Leona: Used to bring woman to your place right?

Hector: Yeah kind of

Leona: Well things have changed, I brought you here and please do feel at home and be comfortable

Hector: OK I will try

Leona: (laughed) Sit

He sat on the couch as she took off her jacket switching on the TV

Leona: (pressed his shoulders) Loosen up hey, you look so tense

Hector: No I am fine

Leona: Next time take me to your place then I don't mind that it's a two roomed cottage

Hector: OK I will take you

Barefooted Leona walked to the kitchen and came back with juice handing it over

Leona: Have some while I fix us something real quick

Hector: OK, I can help

Leona: No it's fine

Hector: I don't mind and I insist

Leona: OK if you say so then...

He stood with his glass following her to the kitchen.

As Leona reached into the fridge to take out the ingredients she felt Hector behind her.

He really taking a chance with her and Leona felt his hands reach around her waist as she just stood there not knowing if she should push him or what but her heart raced.

She kept her head in the fridge and thought for a moment so she wouldn't screw things up then she felt his pelvis push into her butt, feeling his hard on mushing on her.

He moved his hands up from her waist and rested his fingers across her top onto one of her breasts. Before she could think of what to do she felt shivers and butterflies of sexual

excitement mounting up inside her.

He slipped his hand in her bra and with his thumb and index finger he grasped her nipples that grew hard and erect inside his grip. She felt herself getting all hot after a jabbing sensation inside her groin and got caught up in the waves of anticipation of what this would lead to.

As she didn't give herself a chance to analyse the situation and how she should respond Hector pushed his erection into her, between her butt cheeks. She gasped not knowing when he opened his zipper or when he bunched her skirt up, all she felt was his hard on, it felt warm and big and she wanted more, she wanted him to keep on caressing her nipples as she was getting aroused

Hector: (whispered in her ear) Can I do this to you?

She kept quiet and swallowed turning around then looked in his eyes and forgot about anything else as he reached forward and kissed her on the neck below her ear

He licked her neck pushing down her top and fumbled the bra strap and everything hung below her bellybutton. Leona dropped her head backwards and she felt his warm wet tongue encircle her hard protruding nipple and the tingling sensation spiraled throughout her body.

She just wanted to feel good and give herself over to him to take control of and satisfy her awakened urges. Without realising she was breathing loudly gasping as she just stood there

and her legs had involuntarily widened. Hector was so close to her with his right hand in her panties resting on her mound, she wanted to push his hand down into her but she was going to let him do all the work, she liked him to be in control as she submitted her body to his temptation.

Hector reached his hands around and grasped her butt cheeks lifting her up and she put her arms around his neck and her legs around his torso as he carried her away from the fridge and placed her on the kitchen counter then  
#removed

\*\*\*

A knock came on the door as Hector went in and out of her quicker and faster but slowed



down as the knocking persisted.

The main door opened and he quickly pulled out of her as he pulsated a few times shooting sperm into the air, some landed on Leona's thighs and some on the fruits in a fruit bowl next to her

Leona: Who can it be?

Hector: Only you know that answer

Nevertheless they smiled at each other to the good quickie sex and they would have more.

Hector pulled into his pants and Leona got down the counter with her legs quite wobbly as she pulled her top and bra up then skirt down before they both turned to the door

Hector frowned and Leona's mouth dropped open as she looked at Lisa staring back at her while seated on a wheelchair

Lisa: Who is he?

At the gym...

Meanwhile Dodger finished a heavy workout releasing all the tension, the pressure and stiffness that he had in his body. He unwrapped the wristband and headband as he looked at the time on his phone. He had exceeded his limit and was left with no time to shower or change so he grabbed his tog bag and ran out in a pair of short tight lycra bike pants and got in his car parked across the gym then drove off with his

body damp with sweat

A few minutes later he parked at his Mom's house. He knocked and heard footsteps walking over

Aunty: It's 10 o'clock Dodger

Dodger: Evening Aunty...

He greeted her stepping in ignoring her point. She closed the door shaking her head before following him.

His Mom stepped out of her bedroom tying her robe

Her: Dodger?

Dodger: Evening Mom did I disturb you?

Her: Yes your father and I were already asleep

Dodger: But I told you I was coming to fetch DJ

Her: You were supposed to do that 4hrs ago, why did you come so late?

Dodger: I had something I was sorting

Her: Skylar's burial ended long back so\_

Dodger: I know now can I have DJ

Her: You can collect him tomorrow, you can't drive back to your place with him this late

Dodger: It's 10 o'clock Mom

He walked to the spare bedroom where DJ and Skylar's twins were sleeping

Her: Kieron called too saying he will come for the twins tomorrow but I told him it's too early, I

mean he is still grieving and\_

Dodger: The twins might help him get over his grief

Her: Still he won't cope up with twins plus these are girls

Dodger: He found a nanny

Her: (frowned) He did? He never told me that?

Dodger: Well that's what he told me and maybe he will let you know tomorrow

He walked closer to the bed

Her: He somehow seemed OK

Dodger: Who?

Her: Kieron, I mean I expected him to break down so bad because he really was putting effort into getting Skylar out even though it

bounced but I thought he would not be able to handle the loss

Dodger: Man are awfully weak than you think, I guess he was putting this I am strong picture to you yet behind the scenes he would be crying

Her: And that's dangerous to be in pain and secretly\_

Dodger: Mom I have to go

Her: Oh don't tell me you're going to get DJ with all that sweat

Dodger: Yes I will bath at home

Her: Just leave him or better still sleepover and you can leave together in the morning

Dodger: I can't because So\_

Her: (stood in front of him blocking his way) No you won't get him Dodger

Dodger looked at her and sighed pinching the bridge of his nose

Dodger: Mom?

Her: Don't Mom me...listen to your mother boy I now have seven grandchildren

He chuckled and his Mom laughed as Dodger's joined after hearing laughter

At Dodger's house...

Later minutes before midnight Dodger took the turn into his street then drove to the gate pressing the remote

As he waited for the gate to fully open he saw a

car's headlights flashing him. He frowned reaching under the seat taking something and slipped it in his shorts as the door of the other car opened.

He slightly covered his face as the headlights blinded him that he wasn't able to clearly see the driver of the other who approached his car and knocked on his window.

In an already attack mode he lowered his window but quickly hid his weapon after seeing the familiar face

Dodger: (frowned) Kieron what are you doing here?

Kieron: What was that you hid?

Dodger: Its nothing (looked behind him) Whose



car is that couldn't recognize it?

Kieron: It used to be my ex wife's car you don't know it

Dodger: Ok so what are you doing here I thought we parted ways?

Kieron: Yes let's drive in

He nodded and drove in as Kieron ran back to his car then drove in after him

Dodger stepped out and was astounded seeing Skylar stepping out from the backseat of Kieron's car where she was lying

Dodger: What's going on guys?

Kieron: She said she couldn't sleep without talking to Solace

Dodger: But you haven't even seen your kids yet?  
Aren't they important first?

Sky: Yes but your parents don't know anything  
about me being alive so\_

Dodger: OK still it's late you guys, couldn't you  
at least wait till it was broad daylight...

Sky: We are already here Dodger so let me\_

Dodger: What's so important that couldn't wait  
till tomorrow

Sky: Tomorrow or today what's the difference?

Dodger: Just come back tomorrow

Sky frowned looking at Kieron so he could say  
something

Kieron: Dodger what is going on? Why can't she  
see Solace?

Sky looked at the front door and raced towards there then pulled the doorknob to open the door and the alarm system loudly went off

Dodger sighed switching it off as he walked over

Sky: What did you do to Solace Dodger? Why can't I see her?

Dodger: Why do you think I did something to her?

Sky: She was always afraid of you

Dodger: Then I shouldn't have saved your life if I am a bad person

She kept quiet as Dodger unlocked the door and they walked in, the lights went on after

detecting motion

Sky: (looking around) Where is she huh?

She ran opening all the doors like a madwoman looking but she didn't find her then she spotted a set of stairs before rushing up

Kieron: What's going on?

Dodger didn't reply as they took the stairs too tagging behind Skylar

Skylar opened the door of one bedroom walking in then paused on her steps losing strength as she looked ahead of her

Sky: Dodger what happened?

Dodger just looked down and rested his back on the wall rubbing his hair

Sky: (held his collar tearfully) What the heck happened? Why aren't you answering me huh?

Dodger: (angrily pushed her back) It's because of you

Sky: (frowned confused) Me?

Dodger: Yes it's you, Seven, Mpho, sadly and...(swallowed) And me...We did this to Solace...We all did this

Sky: (more confused) I don't understand you here

Dodger: She really had no one truthful on her side.... She lost her parents to a gruesome murder, got accused of the murder, went in the

hospital due to a hit and run, came out and lived, dated Seven who lied to her, I lied to her and had DJ then you also lied to her, Mpho raped her and all this while she lived life like nothing happened, like she didn't hurt, yes she cried but it didn't take away all the pain slowly building up inside of her, she never had grief counselling but lived with the trauma, went to work and smiled yet she hid her pain, recently she was doing counselling but it was already too late, she was already damaged goods and she just told the counsellor what she wanted to hear and that's the surface but she had already given up on herself, the baby added the guilty but she couldn't fight the big yoke of depression that had already settled in her...and...and...(swallowed) what I had was a shell of a woman who was trying and forcing herself to be happy for the sake that she is alive and had no choice because that's what was expected of her, to forgive and move on and be

happy. No one ever addressed her feelings, or how she really was coping and handling herself. Seven took the best years of her life and when I am supposed to enjoy her now she is\_

Sky: (tearfully) I can't believe this...I did this because I wanted to have another chance with her to\_

Kieron: What exactly happened?

Dodger: We argued and she overdosed on cocaine and I don't know if she will make it

Skylar broke down crying

Sky: (crying) I am the one with a heart condition and supposed to die not her Dodger...you have to do something please...

Dodger broke down crying and ran out of the room as Skylar wept bitterly looking at the bed where Solace was confined fighting for her life hooked on machines...

\*

\*

\*

.Let's reach targets on each and every insert

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 81

At Kieron and Skylar's...

Kieron stepped out of the car and opened the door for the boys who jumped out with their



Mom whilst Kieron talked on the phone

Dodger: A second transplant?

Kieron: Yes what do you think about it?

Dodger: Um, what were you advised that side?

Kieron: I want to hear a different opinion from a professional surgeon

Dodger: (chuckled) Did she already found a donor?

Kieron: Yes she found a match here from a complete stranger, can you imagine?

Dodger: Yeah that's amazing but I don't know if a second transplant will be successful or not but she will have about 5 years, more or less

Kieron: (frowned) More or less?

Dodger: Yeah because she is already at risk after having a first surgery and children then

now to talk of another one, mmmh...

Kieron: (rested his back against the car) So shouldn't we do it or not?

Dodger: You know I really can't make that decision for you guys...

Kieron: Okay thanks bro

Dodger: Welcome

Kieron: How are you holding on yourself, with DJ and everything?

Dodger: I am cool, life goes on

Kieron: I am worried about you

Dodger: I will call you later I have to attend to something

Kieron: Bye..

He hung up and slid his phone in the pocket looking at the boys and their mother staring

back at him

Her: She has a heart condition?

Kieron: How did you know it was a heart I was talking about?

Her: I didn't, I just assumed when you talked about a transplant

Kieron: There are so many organs that can be transplanted, how can you assume on the right organ

Her: Okay Kieron let's not talk anymore

Kieron: Good...guys let's go inside

They pushed their luggage heading to the front door as Sky peeked on the curtain then walked to the front door with her phone on her ear

Sky: It's not easy living each day knowing it might be your last and I am really scared

Voice: It's funny that when you live like that you will see that you will never die but those who aren't even expecting to die are the ones to go

Sky: This life has no balance at all (they both laughed) I have to go we'll talk later...

She hung up and opened the door to Kieron hugging her

Sky: Hey?

Kieron: Hey you took longer to open?

Sky: (laughed) That's why I always tell you to have a spare key

Kieron: I have it but couldn't use it with another one on the keyhole

Sky: (wrapped her arms around his waist) Mmh makes sense, anyways I was on the phone

Kieron kissed her lips then she turned to the boys and their mother standing behind him just looking

Kieron: (put his hand on Skylar's shoulder) Oh sorry guys this is um\_

Sky: Aunty, I am aunty

Kieron: And she is with daddy now, you guys will understand when you are old enough but you get what I am saying right?

Twin 1: We get it

Twin 2: Nice to meet you

Sky: Likewise guys, it's nice to finally see you in person

Kieron: And this is their Mother Zuva

Zuva: I am going to book into a hotel I just wanted to see the place that my kids will be staying and if it conducive enough

Sky: (looked at Kieron) Oh-kay

Boys: We want to see the girls

Sky: Well come in

She opened the door wide and the boys rushed in as the adults followed behind. Zuva looked around with a pout on her lips

Sky: Make yourself comfortable as I was put the bags away and bring the girls

Zuva nodded sitting on the couch and crossed her legs

Zuva: So the boys got all their papers sorted

Kieron: Yeah just wanted them to close school in Zim first before joining us

Zuva: (sighed) OK but isn't it too early for them to meet a new woman in your life?

Kieron: They have to because they will be staying here with me, so you mean to tell me in London they didn't get to meet your\_

Zuva: No I am currently not seeing anyone

Kieron: That's a wonder, you were in marriage and you were seeing someone on the side and now that you're single you're not seeing anyone, WOW...

Zuva: Come on Ki can we not argue for a minute?

Kieron: I'm not arguing but making a point

Zuva: Geez can you just\_

She kept quiet as Sky carefully aided the boys carrying the girls in their arms

Kieron: (stood) Careful not to drop them

Twin 1: I won't

Twin 2: Me neither... Whoa dad my lil sister is so cute

Twin 1: So cute and beautiful

They sat down smiling looking at their baby sisters

Zuva: (glimpsed) What are their names?

Sky: Lace and Moon

Zuva: (laughed) What kind of names are that?



Everyone looked at her as she bursted laughing

Zuva: I mean\_

Kieron: Isn't your name translated Sun? I don't know why you are laughing

Zuva: (stopped laughing) Sorry...

Sky: I was just finishing on cooking so let me set the table

Zuva: (stood) Can I see the boys rooms before I leave

Twin: Mom please stay and don't go

Zuva: (looked at Sky) No I shouldn't

Twin 2: Dad can Mom stay please and not go to the hotel?

Kieron: Boys no she uh\_

Twin 1: Aunty please please say yes

Sky: Um, OK...

Both: Yesssss'

They cheerfully smiled and Sky smiled back and walked to the kitchen before setting the table

Minutes later they all sat down at the dining table eating

Zuva: Cut the meat with your knife like I always taught you

Sky: It's fine they can use their hands, back home we eat pap with our hands just like we are doing

Zuva: No that's not good etiquette...(Sky raised her brow) And you why are you circling your fork on the food? Aunty will beat you for wasting her food

Sky: No I won't

Zuva: All stepmothers do darling

Sky: Not me

Zuva: Of course you're just saying that because we're here, wait until you're alone with the boys

Sky: What are you saying?

Twin 1: I don't like the food so much

Kieron: You were living with Granny eating this and now you're saying you don't like this food?

Zuva: It's too spicy for kids, she doesn't know how to take care of kids their age, she had to know that kids food shouldn't be overly spiced like she did (stood and opened the cupboards)

Boys what do you want? How about macaroni I will make it for you

Boys: Yes macaroni and cheese

Zuva: Sorted then

She took the packet and pot as Sky looked at Kieron who got tongue tied not knowing which side to take.

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Dodger worriedly knocked on the door of the toilet

Dodger: Hey it's over ten minutes now since you have been in there what are you still doing?

Solace stepped out of the bathroom in her toweling robe and his flip-flops in her feet

Soul: Don't worry I am not going to kill myself

again, I am already dead

Dodger: That's not funny...were you bathing?

Solace: Yeah period...(looked around) Where is DJ?

Dodger: He has slept off and I put him to bed you were taking too long in there...

Soul: I will kiss him goodnight

Dodger: You got tampons?

Soul: I got pads

Dodger: OK...

He got down getting back on his push ups position

Dodger: Hey Soul?

Soul: Yes babe

Dodger: Get on my back

Soul: What?

Dodger: Get on my back

Soul: How?

Dodger: With your belly pressed on my back and your palms on my shoulders

Soul: OK

She bent down positioning herself carefully as Dodger's arm veins erected then he started going up and down with press ups as sweat erupted on his forehead dropping on the floor. Soul smiled having fun being lifted up and down in the air

Soul: I should have recorded a video of this Dodger and post it on my page

Dodger: Oh I was forgetting my girlfriend is a social media influencer

Soul: (laughed) That's right...and I would title the video kuti 'ko chii chinokutadzisa kuita izvi nemudiwa wako {What's stopping you from doing this with your loved one}

Dodger laughed feeling his biceps burning energy whilst he counted the number of push ups

Soul: Anyways what did I miss in the time I was between worlds?

Dodger: Well I quit smoking, cinnamon sticks are much better whenever I crave smoking

Soul: Really? Do they work?

Dodger: Yes 100%, I don't want to pollute DJ's little developing lungs with monoxide

Soul sighed as Dodger counted to a 100 then he laid on the floor with Solace still on top of him

Soul: I was addicted to\_

Dodger: You don't have to explain

Soul: No I want to talk about it

Dodger: OK

Soul: I didn't know how release the stress I had and I didn't want to turn to the counselor, you know some of the things I said to her didn't even make sense, like I told her that I always felt this funny itch inside my skin that wouldn't go away even when I scratch but it felt good and she thought I was onto drugs but then I wasn't, I was being sedated by Mpho so the drug idea now stayed with me, it was fed into my mind when all along I didn't think of it so I



searched where I could get some and I met with the guy at Temptations where I got enticed into stripping just to relieve my mind but I got to do it anonymously, truthfully at the time it was so relieving and fun...one night we got to do drugs together with my supplier in my car and we had sex but I thought he used a condom but since I was so high I didn't properly see, so if Mpho was clean it means I got the infections from him

Dodger turned lifting her up and walked to the bed where they sat

Soul: (looking down) I had sex with a random guy and now thinking about it I feel so cheap and trashy, I don't know who I am or this person I have turned to

Dodger: That was then, you're not still that

same person

Soul: Yeah I will try not to be

She briefly smiled as Dodger held her chin and kissed her passionately

Dodger: I love you so much

Soul: I love you more even in death

Dodger: (smiled) I was giving you shots while you were out but you need to test to see if the infections are gone

Soul: OK

He kissed her one more time as she sensed this hesitation on him and it was written all over his face. Dodger stopped kissing her and stood unwrapping the bandages tied around his hands

for grip as he heaved

Soul: What's going on?

Dodger: It's um, there's something I have to tell you that I haven't told you and it's the last thing I was keeping from you but I really hope you can forgive me and that we can move past it and\_and...

Soul: Go ahead and say it Dodger

Dodger: OK um, I met this man and he paid me a lot of money to do my very first surgery and the patient was (swallowed looking down) It's Skylar.... I am sorry I kept it from you I was afraid of how you'd react but now since we are letting out everything in the open (sighed) That's my deepest secret and I hope you can forgive me...

The room got quiet as Dodger waited for her response but it didn't come. He lifted his head looking at the bed

Dodger: That's how I hoped our conversation would go if you were here...

He looked at Solace letting out a fade smile before she disappeared and he sank on the floor crying...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 80

At Dodger's house...

Dodger broke down crying and ran out of the room as Skylar wept bitterly looking at the bed where Solace was confined fighting for her life hooked on machines

Kieron held Sky as she sank on the floor completely shattered

Kieron: Hey you have to be strong for her, I heard when a person is between worlds she sometimes hear voices so she might be hearing you crying like this and will give up on the willpower to live

Sky: No she can't die...she was perfectly healthy

and I am sickly, she doesn't deserve to die, I do instead...

Kieron: The sad reality is it's the good and perfect in health ones that go first...And that's how unfair life is

Sky: You're not helping Kieron I don't want that for Solace

Kieron: I am sorry...

Skylar stood wiping her tears looking at Solace once more then headed out

Kieron: Where are you\_

Sky: Where is Dodger?

Kieron: I don't know he might be in his bedroom

Sky: (yelled) Dodger come out!

Kieron: Why are you shouting?

Hearing their voices Dodger opened the door wrapped in a towel around his waist

Dodger: I am going to bath do you need anything or perhaps you're going?

Sky: Why were you denying me to see Solace?

Dodger: Sky are you still dwelling\_

Sky: Yes and I really want to know why, I mean drug overdose? When did she start doing drugs?

Dodger: Mpho was sedating her, the medicine is addictive, she would feel it in her system and hence she found something that gave her that feeling

Sky: Still that doesn't make you want to hide her, the way you kept insisting on denying was as if you did something to her

Dodger: (frowned) Excuse me?

Sky: Yeah excuse you Dodger, even your name is suspicious and you are hiding something, firstly why is Solace not in the hospital but being admitted and treated at home huh?

Dodger: So for that you think I did something to her?

Sky: Yes because you also said she overdosed after you had an argument, who knows what you two argued about? And maybe that's what led her to overdosing

Dodger: You will have to hear from the horse's mouth if I did something to her because at this point what I say won't make you change the bad picture you've already painted of me

Sky: What if she doesn't wake up? Or if you did something to her you will make sure she dies and doesn't live to tell her story

Dodger: (unbelievably looked at her) Do you know we are talking about the woman I love



here and I wouldn't wish her to die like you are doing right now

Sky: You did something to her, she was afraid of you

Dodger: I didn't admit her at the hospital because here I can monitor her always and her hearing my voice and DJ's will perhaps make her recover fast

Kieron: Sky you shouldn't\_

Sky: Are you going to take your brother's side Kieron?

Dodger: Aren't you taking your sister's side?

Sky: I swear if something happens to her then I will take you down myself

Dodger: (laughed) That I gotta see Skylar (laughed walking closer to her) I can take you down right this very instance (looking in her eyes) Do you know that Sky?

He traced his hand between her chest

Dodger: With a knife I can rip this heart out

Skylar tried to push him but he didn't budge on his spot

Kieron: (stood in between them) Can you stop it this instance, you're disrespecting my presence and make me look like a fool here

Dodger: Warn your girlfriend, I can end her in the blink of an eye....Even with just a phone call you will be back in prison

Kieron: Dodger?

Sky: You can go down too, you helped remember?

Dodger: How would you prove that? Huh Skylar?  
How would you prove that I was there and  
helped you out

Sky: Well I wouldn't have dug myself out from a  
coffin

Dodger: Is that your evidence then? (chuckled)  
That's weak evidence

Kieron: (pissed) Can you stop it already

Dodger: If you want me dangerous then I will  
show you dangerous, you can die in your sleep  
and wouldn't know what happened but you will  
all of a sudden wake up in heaven or perhaps  
hell

Kieron: Dodger

Dodger: If I wanted to kill Solace I would have  
done it already and destroyed all evidence and  
you wouldn't have known about it...

He clicked his tongue and walked back to his bedroom as Kieron turned to Sky

Kieron: I know you care a lot about Solace but the way you're going about it now is not it....Dodger cares for her too and you accusing him is nothing but you being ungrateful because as we speak you could've died, he helped me when no one could, how would I have explained this to anyone to help me out huh? And who would do such a thing that you asked without spilling the beans to the cops? You know the first appeal was refused and the second was going to take time to be looked at but we did this and got you out and what do you do? You cuss Dodger

Sky: (cupped her face) You're right and I am sorry, I guess I let my emotions get the best of me

Kieron: It's not me you should say sorry to...

Sky: OK (sighed) And we are moving away I won't be able to see her wake up or if she will wake up?

Kieron: We are still under the same sky...let's sleepover so you can see her some more because tomorrow is another day and we would be busy

She nodded and walked back to the room looking at Solace once more squeezing her hand in hers

Kieron: I heard in many cases overdoses are fatal, although most individuals who have overdosed can be saved if medical treatment is provided quickly enough and her breathing means she was aided quickly

Sky: You heard from?

Kieron: Dodger...so there is still hope for her to live

Dodger: (walked in) And the most common cause of death during overdose is respiratory failure, so she is breathing and a sure sign of hope

Sky: DMX died of drug overdose, even JuiceWorld

Dodger: Seven's favorite artists

Sky sighed looking at Dodger who got on the bed beside Solace

Dodger: This is where I sleep talking to her...you can use the other bedroom if you're sleeping over

Kieron grabbed Skylar's hand turning her around and they stepped out as Dodger clasped Solace's hand sleeping on his side looking at her

Dodger: What you did or what happened in the past doesn't matter now because you're not perfect just like all humans are, your mistakes are nothing compared to mine or Sevens, so who am I to judge? (heaved) All I want now is you back...

He kissed her and took out his phone playing another one of her favorite songs

🎵 I will fight, I will fight for you

I always do until my heart is black and blue

And I will stay, I will stay with you

We'll make it to the other side like lovers do  
I'll reach my hands out in the dark and wait for  
yours to interlock, I'll wait for you  
I'll wait for you

'Cause I'm not givin' up  
I'm not givin' up, givin' up, no, not yet  
Even when I'm down to my last breath  
Even when they say there's nothin' left  
So don't give up on, I'm not givin' up  
I'm not givin' up, givin' up, no, not me 🎵🎵

At Leona's place...

Next day in the morning Leona waved goodbye  
to Hector then she angrily stormed in the house



to Lisa's room

Leona: (tossed her blanket aside) What was the meaning of what you were doing last night huh?

Lisa: (pulled the blanket back) What did I do?

Leona: Embarrassing me like that going up and down in the passage then playing your movie loudly and laughed on the phone with your friends like a retard

Lisa: You're the one who made noise moaning loudly like a donkey and I didn't want to hear that

Leona: What?

Lisa: Why did you bring your man in our father's house? A man you barely know huh?

Leona: Said who?

Lisa: You're losing your manners because you're a spinster?

Leona: (slapped her hard) And it's manners that got you on a wheelchair right?

Lisa: (holding her cheek) Did you just beat me?

Leona: And I will do it again if you don't show me some respect...you went and messed around with Dodger whom I told you is dangerous, you saw what he did to me and he stole all my employees and patients till my clinic went out of business and that's who you go and mess with, that wheelchair must've taught you a big lesson, him giving you that doesn't mean he is pitying you Lisa but he has actually reduced you to zero

Lisa: He said I will soon walk

Leona: Well you showed me rebellion and that you can take care of yourself so I put this house for rent and someone is coming to rent the whole house while I move to Rwanda, the company that hired me has already sent me the

papers I need to process for my easy travelling

Lisa: (frowned) You must be joking right?

Leona: I am not you have to go back to where you're coming from because the person is moving in with his family soon while Hector and I move to Rwanda, I personally purchased the furniture in this house and I sold it and you are not getting any shares from that money and you Missy will take care of your own place to live, your own food and also tuition. This spinster is done with you

Lisa: (screamed) I am not moving out of my father's house...

Leona stepped out as Lisa angry got out of bed but forgot about her legs so she fell on the floor

Lisa: (screamed) Fuuuuuuck these legs....

At Dodger's parents...

Meanwhile after dropping Skylar Kieron drove to his Mom's place but stopped the car as he saw Dodger's car parked by the gate blocking the driveway

He stepped out of the car as Dodger sat in his reading the long apology message that Mpho sent on Solace's number

Kieron: (knocked on the window) Bro what's going on?

Dodger: (snapped out) Oh it's nothing I\_

Kieron: So since that time you left you hadn't gone in?

Dodger: Yeah I was looking over a few things from work since I am absent these days

Kieron: OK, um....can you not tell the parents about\_

Dodger: I know I won't, it's not my place to

Kieron fist bumped with his brother before they drove in then walked in the house

Her: You're right on time I prepared breakfast for you two because it seems you're not eating

Kieron: I am fine I just ate Mom

Dodger: Me too I came after eating

Her: When Solace is away who is cooking for you?

Dodger: I cook

Her: But tell me Dodger, what kind of a mother

is Solace? I mean who goes on a trip leaving a toddler like DJ behind?

Dodger: (looked at Kieron scratching his nose)  
It's because she didn't know about DJ when she already filled papers for the trip

Her: She could have cancelled

Dodger: No I didn't want her to miss a once in a lifetime opportunity, I insisted that she goes

Her: (pouted her lips) If you insist

Kieron: We have come for the kids Mom

Her: Ah this early morning?

Kieron: You speak as if it's 5 in the morning

Mom (looked at his wristwatch) It's already 9:45 am

Her: That's still early, I thought you'd go to work and later collect them at 6 pm

Kieron: No Mom I am not going to work immediately and there's something I have to tell

you

Her: What is it?

Kieron: In a couple of days I am moving to  
Gambia

Her: (frowned) Gambia is it in our country?

Kieron: (chuckled) No but it's here in Africa

Her: Why are you moving there away from  
everyone?

Kieron: To start afresh with my family, the boys  
and girls plus I will live really good...Dodger  
helped me with work and\_

Her: You're on this too Dodger?

Dodger: Yes because I would want you to see  
places, you're going to visit your son in Gambia

Her: (smiled) OK if you say so but still I miss my  
grandkids but it's still OK

They all laughed stepping in the room

At Court...

Seven's heart pounded as the judge gave a long statement delivering his judgement while he sat on the docs holding his breath and crossed his fingers...

Judge: The offender, due to his medical history of psychosis was for the first time sentenced not guilty and was institutionalised to a mental facility which in all hopes thought would help improve his mental state and reasoning capacity but extenuating

circumstances has proven likewise and I and the jury consider the order of not guilty

inappropriate for this subjective matter. So after



a careful consideration of all evidence provided before the court the order of not guilty has been reversed and offender has been found guilty to two murder accounts and several attempted murders therefore the court hereby sentence him to death....

He banged his hammer adjourning the court as he stood up while Seven dropped his mouth in shock....

\*

\*

\*

.# A month later

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 82

At Dodger's house...

Dodger gasped opening his eyes and looked around the room. His body was drenched with sweat and the sheets and duvet were all crumpled up at his feet.

Solace: (felt a cold chill as she got uncovered and turned around facing him) What is it?

Dodger: (pushed up in bed switching the bedside lamp on) It's um, nothing you should go back to sleep

Soul: It's not nothing when you are breathing hard like this

Dodger: Just had a nightmare

Soul: (slowly pushed sitting up) Oh...what was it about?

Dodger: Never mind it

Soul: (touched his thigh) I do mind

Dodger: OK the conversation we had the other day about you being at the club with some other guy then me confessing about Sky that whole setup came back as a nightmare but at the end it was as if you had died and I was reliving the whole thing in a hallucinatory way, like you never woke up

Soul: Oh that's really ah, a bad dream, do you think me sleeping with some other guy affected how you look at me or will it affect us?

Dodger: (embraced her) No we are starting on a clean slate and I won't hold your past against you just as you won't hold mine against me....right now I am really glad that it was all just a dream

Soul: Yep I woke up and I am here with you and we should make the most of our time together

She lifted her face looking him in the eyes whilst softly grazing his thigh as if seducing him

Dodger: Still on your period?

Soul: (nodded) Day 3 now I go for 4

Dodger: I will swim through the red sea

Soul: Can you? I mean is it safe to?

Dodger: I advise my patients all the time that unless they're especially squeamish, there's no need to avoid sexual activity during their period, even though period sex can be a bit messy, it is completely safe.

Soul: Oh I didn't know that

Dodger: And, having sex when you're menstruating can actually offer a few advantages, including relief from menstrual cramps.

Soul: Mmh OK, I have those most of the times

Dodger: The question is are you comfortable with it?

Soul: Yeah...yes I think so

Dodger: Are you sure because if you aren't it will make the whole thing less exciting?

Soul: (nodded) Yes I am really sure

Dodger: You know it's barely a week since you've woken up so I want to know if you are physically OK too?

Soul: I am OK babe...don't worry I wouldn't force this if I wasn't alright

Dodger: OK do we have a dark towel to prevent leakages?

Soul: Let me see

Dodger: OK...

She stood walking to the closet then went in the bathroom to freshen up a bit

When she walked back in Dodger was playing on his phone in bed waiting for her and truthfully she was looking forward to this like it was going to be their first time and she was prepared to be fu-cked and kissed all over. She needed those heart-stopping kisses and his skills in bed made him and the sex exciting.

She paraded to the bed with a towel around her body and doubled two extra ones she spread on the bed

Soul: DJ is still sleeping?

Dodger: Yes, I hope he can sleep throughout the night, we don't want any disturbances

Soul: (chuckled) Hope so too

She dropped the towel on the floor and he shifted in the bed affected by the sight of her breasts and hips

Soul snuggled down into the bed under the plump duvet which she pushed away and positioned the length of her body on the dark towel. Dodger turned on his side slowly and rhythmically stroked his leg along hers. Virtually hairless, she enjoyed his smooth, warm skin sliding against hers.

Solace traced a finger on his bicep and his

mouth came on hers...His tongue tangled in her mouth erasing any other thought but only focused with what they were doing. They french kissed and relentless pressure from Dodger was intoxicating that she wanted nothing more than his D to plunge into her.

The air in the room stilled and a hot flash of heat covered Solace's body as his passionate kisses increased. He held her tight to his body, wrapping his arms around her back as he still had his boxers on, but she could feel his hard cock against her stomach as he got on top of her.

He further leaned down kissing the life out of her and she couldn't resist fondling his pipe, feeling his steel hardness and veins. She slipped her hand in his boxers stroking him



while kissing his plump lips turned her on more.

He kissed her more and she teased his D harder, this only resulted in their desires rising and more desperate to have each other. Images of how they wanted their f\*ck flashed through their minds and Dodger couldn't wait any longer so he scooted down the bed and pulled off his one remaining piece of clothing. Solace enjoyed the view of his massive hard cock as his tip glistened in the low lighting of the room and she licked her lips in anticipation of tasting him inside her. She heard him groan quietly, when her soft hands held his D and it was thrilling to have him vulnerable like that. That's the one time she could tame such a man, that's the one time he looked soft and not scary. Yes despite him being nice he had this scary look on him even when he was just quiet

Soul: (softly whispered) I love you baby...

Dodger: (turned on) I love you sweetness

They passionately kissed and Solace reached for her phone putting on a bedroom song by Muni Long

♪♪ Uh, oh, ooh, mmm (yeah), I don't usually do this but, um (hello, oh my God) Yeah, yeah

Yours, mine, ours

I could do this for hours

Sit and talk to you for hours

I wanna give you your flowers

And some champagne showers

Order shrimp and lobster towers

But it's me that gets devoured

Ooh, when you do what you do, I'm empowered,  
you give me a superpower, together, the world  
could be ours, you sit me up on the counter  
instantly, it's thunder showers stormin' for a  
couple hours

When we finished, take a shower

I could do this for hours and hours and hours

Talk to you for hours, lay on your chest for  
hours and make love for hours.

And hours and hours, I could do this for hours  
and hours and hours 🎵🎵

Hours and hours played softly as Solace  
stroked him firmly, she watched the beads of  
liquid form at his slit and they #removed {the  
previous removed and current one will both be  
posted in the group later}

At Kieron and Skylar's...

Meanwhile Skylar got weak under Kieron's touch as they kissed in bed whilst talking with smiles and giggles in between

Kieron unclipped her bra off then slid his hand in her panties, she shuddered as he sunk in a finger in her hole then followed another one that she gasped looking in his eyes.

There was a sudden flash of lightning and a loud thunderclap but that didn't stop them from enjoying one another. Kieron sunk his fingers deeper and Sky moaned softly but the two quickly stopped as their door flew open and the boys came rushing in

Sky: (covering her breasts) You didn't lock the door?

Kieron: Um, i thought you did (to the boys)  
What's going on? Why are you coming in my bedroom without knocking huh?

Both: We are so scared of the thunder, can we please sleep with you?

Without waiting for their father's response they jumped into the bed sleeping in between them. Sky sighed annoyed and pulled her robe going to the bathroom

Kieron: Boys you see I have my lady in here and we can't sleep together OK?

Twin 1: But why are you sharing the bed with her and not Mom?

Twin 2: Yeah Dad you used to share with Mom when are you going to do that again with her not Aunty?

Kieron: Now is not the time to explain but I will tell you all about it in the morning (stood) If you are afraid of lightning and thunder then go and sleep with Mom

Both: She wasn't answering when we knocked on her door

Kieron: Come on...

They got down the bed and Kieron took them to the spare bedroom. When he came back Sky was in bed with her eyes closed

Kieron: (slipped in behind her) Are you sleeping?

Sky: No longer in the mood anymore...

\*\*\*

The next day Kieron and Skylar stepped out of their bedroom changed and holding a twin each.

The boys ran to them and Zuva just ogled her eyes up and down at them and tucked her hair behind her ear

Zuva: (frowning as if disgusted) Morning are you going to work?

Kieron: Only me for now, Skylar will be a paid housewife

Zuva: (chuckled) A what?

Kieron: A paid housewife, being a housewife is a lot of work more than office work and I decided to pay her

Zuva: Why would you pay your girlfriend to take care of the place you both live in and the children you both parent? That's more like paying a prostitute

Kieron: The Bible says then God created a helper for the man, when we hire house helpers don't we pay them?

Zuva: (laughed clapping her hands) Mashiripiti {abomination}...

Kieron: According to you

Zuva: Why didn't you pay me? I was always in the house alone and I felt lonely that's when I went to seek\_

Kieron: Please Zuva I don't want to hear it...anyways I have an announcement to make

Zuva: What announcement?

Kieron: (stretched Skylar's hand) She and I are getting married so\_



Zuva: What? So soon?

Kieron: Yes she has my babies\_

Zuva: I have your babies too, and they're boys, more valuable than the girls she gave you

Kieron: (frowned) What did you say?

Zuva: (to Skylar) You do know that if something is to happen to him the boys get to inherit everything from their father right?

Kieron: One more word from you and I swear I will\_

Zuva: Are you going to beat me?

Kieron: Boys you asked why Mom and I won't be together it's because your Mom cheated on me, I found her in bed with another man

Zuva: How could you say that to the children Kieron?

Kieron: They deserve to know because I see you're painting Skylar black to them (to the boys)

So boys your Mom hurt daddy so bad he left her and after some time he found aunty here who he is going to marry and be with for the rest of his life

Twin 1: Mom you cheated on Dad?

Twin 2: My teacher said cheating is bad, cheaters who are caught are beaten (to his Mom) You did bad Mom and that's not nice

Kieron: So I need you to respect aunty because she is so nice to you, we will have someone over to help her with you

Both: OK Daddy (hugged Skylar) We love you aunty

Zuva: Are you turning the boys against me?

Kieron: You will have to rebuild your relationship with them...for now can you leave

Zuva: Are you chasing me out?

Kieron: No but you have overstayed your

visit...next time we will be discussing your contributions for the boys upkeep

Zuva snatched her bag off the couch and looked at Skylar then at the boys who never gave any attention to her as they were now busy playing with their sisters. She angrily clicked her tongue and stormed out...

Sky: I didn't want to provoke her because she might want to revenge back with what I did

Kieron: She doesn't know that you once (lowered his voice) died and I told my parents not to tell her, even if she does find out we're so faraway from home there's no way the popo will come here to see if it is true

Sky: You're right...(whispered) And thank you for putting her in her place

Kieron: Welcome babe

Sky: And about the helper I don't want one

Kieron: We have to hire one, you can't manage 4 children by yourself

Sky: Back in the day women used to have many children and they kept them without helpers so I will manage

Kieron: I won't do what Hector did

Sky: No one knows tomorrow

Kieron: Meaning?

Sky: Please let's not argue, just do what I want and if it gets too much I will let you know

He slowly nodded but wondered how exactly she will cope alone...

At Kigali Rwanda...

Later Leona dressed a patient's wound as a nurse walked in

Nurse: Are you finished?

Leona: Yes I am almost done, do I still have patients?

Nurse: There are two waiting outside, I just wanted to know why you need to take another test if you already conducted one at home?

Leona: Heee....some of us like to be really sure before we celebrate

Nurse: Are you doubting the two lines?

Leona: Please just do the tests, twice is much better

Nurse: OK...

She took a small container by the table containing urine together with a syringe she used to take a wee amount of it and dropped it on the pregnancy stick

Nurse: Now we wait

Leona: OK (smiled at her patient) You can go  
Ma'am we are done here

Patient: Thank you

The patient walked out and Leona grabbed her phone as it rang and rolled her eyes looking at the caller

Nurse: What is it?

Leona: My annoying little sister (on the phone)  
Hello?

Lisa: Hi sis just saw your picture on Facebook you're working at a big clinic in the city?

Leona: Is that what you called to ask?

Lisa: No, I saw that you're living good and I want to come there

Leona: To do what?

Lisa: To visit you and get to see Rwanda, we are on semester break

Leona: No don't come

Lisa: Has it come to us being enemies sis?

Leona: (sighed) You're not my enemy but you can't come yet, we are still settling and getting used to this place

Lisa: It's over a month now

Leona: So? Please give us a year until you visit

Lisa: A whole year Leona?

Leona: I have patients to attend to I will call you

back

Lisa: Did Hector find a job?

Leona: He l'd working at construction, I will call you later

She hung up and shook her head then turned her head as the nurse held up the pregnancy stick

Nurse: There is your confirmation...

Leona gasped looking at the results then she dialed Hector but thoughtfully hung up smiling

Leona: I will do something else instead...

Nurse: What?

Leona: Surprise him



Nurse: (clapped) Yeeey....

Leona: (walked to the door peeping her head out) Next!

At Dodger's house...

Meanwhile Solace hand washed the towels used while humming a song to DJ strapped on her back who was quietly listening to his Mom

Dodger: (yelled) Babe!

Soul: Yes babe

Dodger: Your phone is ringing

Soul: Coming!

She wiped her hands and walked out. Dodger took the phone on the headboard passing it to

her as he still laid in bed exhausted. Solace frowned looking at the unknown caller as she picked

Soul: Hello, who is this?

Voice: It's me Seven, I miss you...

Soul looked at Dodger and she frowned walking away, Dodger found it strange so he got out of bed and followed her

Soul: What do you want?

Seven: I heard you're getting married and you have a child...And I know for a fact that he is my child, so when can you bring him because I want to see him?

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 83

At Dodger's house...

Soul: You know that for a fact? (chuckled) How do you know that huh?

Seven:...

Dodger: (behind her) Who is it?

Soul: (blocked the phone's speaker) It's Seven

Dodger: Let me have the phone

Soul: What?

Dodger: I said let me speak to him

She reluctantly handed him the phone and stood by the wall

Seven: Hello Soul are you still there?

Dodger: Why are you calling her Seven?

Seven: Wow if it ain't Dodger the man himself

Dodger: What do you want from her?

Seven: Heard you're going to marry her so I wanted to congratulate you fuckups

Dodger: Where did you hear that from?

Seven: Does it matter? But I want to know how it feels for you to be dating my leftovers? Does it feel good to be with someone I have already finished with? She is now tasteless because I

did her good every chance I got, I made sure to leave her with a loose pusi

Dodger: (clenched his jaws) The reason I haven't hung up yet is because I want to really know why you called her?

Seven: (ignored his question) That one time you slept with her in Madagascar we talked about it and she said I was much better than you and that I was more man than you

Dodger: (chuckled) I don't need to be told I am good because I know I am the best, people like you want to be told and reminded of their performances all the time because you suffer from inferiority complex

Seven: You hide with high self confidence yet you're the one suffering from inferiority complex

Dodger: Thank you for calling, you've exhausted your minutes goodbye

Seven: I want to see my son

Dodger: (frowned) Which son?

Seven: The son I manufactured with Solace

Dodger: The son you manufactured with Solace?  
(chuckled) That's rich and she actually told you  
it was your son?

Seven: I know that's my son and don't you ever  
lie to me or even her that it's yours, the one time  
you were with her in Madagascar couldn't be  
compared to the many times I slept with her  
Dodger so let me see my son, he is my son

Dodger: You have low sperm count deal with it

Seven: That's not true I once impregnated a girl  
in USA and you dealt with her...do you  
remember or do I need to jog your memory to  
how it exactly happened exactly?

Dodger: Yeah that was then but get this into  
your thick skull Seven the kid ain't yours

Seven: I am getting executed

Dodger: What?

Seven: I guess you don't hear about me as much as I hear about you... I mean you're living the best of your lives like I don't and didn't exist

Dodger: Don't give me that 'pity me' bullshit Seven because I am not buying into it...you won't play around with my mind, I am done with your pathetic 'me, myself and I' mindset

Seven: I want to see my son once before I depart...OK I am sorry for what I said, it was out of bitterness and perhaps jealousy... if you were in my shoes you'd probably react and feel the same way I am this moment, I am forsaken with nobody and every step that I take is a mistake, I keep messing up even though I tell myself to be good, I told myself to do good at the psychiatric so I could really get treatment and get the help I deserved then get out and live again, and have a

second chance at life after atoning for my sins (swallowed) But you know what Dodger I made it worse, I got a death sentence

Dodger paused listening as he heard Seven sniffing on his end whilst Solace just looked wondering what was happening

Seven: (tearfully) I really had a good time with you and with Solace but this is the end of the road for me so please if by any chance Solace's child is my child, I am begging you to see him once, just once and you will never see me again, I am getting killed...

He broke down crying and Dodger scratched his beard turning around giving Solace his back...



At the maximum prison...

Seven placed back the phone to the mains and stepped out of the booth as the prison guard was awaiting him then he was cuffed on both hands

Guard: You've a visitor

Seven: Oh! I thought it was said that visitations were cancelled... When it comes to me specifically

Guard: Well we allowed it this time because the person begged and had been coming for consecutive weeks only to be told to go back home so consider this a favor since soon you will no longer be with us

He chuckled and Seven looked at him dully, he

could almost imagine gripping that guard's neck and squeeze the life out of him for mocking him but he shook his head condemning himself then followed the guard

Upon entering the visiting room Seven sighed deeply looking at his Mom who stood looking at Seven tearfully

Her: I can't believe this is happening... I should have raised you right but now I am losing my one and only son

She hugged him crying but Seven pushed her back

Seven: I am not a kid anymore Mom and I can't believe you're normal now and you actually look

good

Her: Thank you... Well if that is a compliment

Seven: It is...

Her: (to the guard) Why does he still have cuffs?

Guard: For your safety

Her: Mxm nonsense get them off, he is my son

The guard ignored and walked away giving them space

Seven: I am hardcore criminal now (looked down) And I might die before even my day of execution comes

Her: Meaning?

Seven: I have many enemies

Her: But why did they give you a death penalty  
Seven?

Seven: Like you have to ask

Her: I heard that despite the death penalty being still in the books in, there have been no executions since the early 2000s, in part because there was no hangman.

Seven: (frowned) No hangman?

Her: Though rumors said one was hired from Malawi but little is known of the hangman, authorities refused to have any interviews with him. That your ex girlfriend Solace was even covering the story

Seven: (sighed) Mom I don't want to hear about it...I mean no hangman doesn't mean there are no executions conducted, they use other means

Her: But this capital punishment was codified during British rule, which ended in 1980, evolving jurisprudence and new sensitivities within Zimbabwe have limited the actual practice to the barest minimum.

Seven: I don't even understand that, when did you learn to speak good English? If it was in writing I would say someone wrote for you

Her: (chuckled) I was studying to be a lawyer when I met your father

Seven: You're exaggerating

Her: I am not and whoever sanctioned the hiring of a hangman at this juncture of jurisprudential history is obviously of unsound mind

Seven: Like you were of unsound mind? Stop the juris-something big words you're using because none of it matters now

Her: It's bizzare because the constitution prohibits the death penalty for all women, as well as men

Seven: Who are under 21 at the time of the crime and those over 70 Mom but as it stands the death penalty remains legal on aggravated murder but only abolished for all other crimes

Her: Oh...but the last people who were executed were Chidhumo and Masendeke

Seven: Eish there are discrete executions that takes place all the time and not disclosed to the public, can we stop talking about this already

Her: I thought you'd want us to re-appeal or something... I can get money from Dodger he said he is running your club and I am entitled to all the monies there

Seven: Don't waste your energy appealing but instead you should do what I told you and also make sure you will get the money and that the papers have your name on them...I don't know how but you and Dodger will need to have that talk because apparently he doesn't want to talk to me

Her: Why?

Seven: We share a woman, we both loved her, she was in love with him while sleeping with me

Her: What kind of profanity is that?

Seven: They have a child together Mom, I was thinking maybe it's mine so maybe I will leave someone who represent me in the world but\_

Her: So is that why\_

Seven: Yes I never told you in detail that's why I instructed you to\_

Her: But how sure are you that the child isn't yours?

Seven: Dodger said he isn't mine, he said he did tests on him

Her: What if he is lying?

Seven: I don't know Mom, I am here and I can't prove it, it's useless anyways

Her: You look like you have lost all hope...

Seven: Well I have...I have done so many bad things they call me parasite here

Seven's Mom tearfully looked at her son as they became quiet

At the restaurant...

Meanwhile Leona checked her new hairdo on the car's mirror as she smiled to herself. She reapplied her lipstick then stepped out heading to the restaurant taking a seat on her reserved table.

The waiter brought her some juice and she sipped with a straw whilst waiting

Her phone beeped and she took it out of her handbag



Message: I am close to the restaurant

Leona: Come in I am inside

Hector: No I can't come in

Leona: Why not? Come right in I have ordered food for us

Hector: Why didn't you tell me beforehand, look outside

Leona looked outside on the big mirror and Hector waved to her in his worksuit and safety shoes. She giggled dialing him

Leona: So what we can't let the food go to waste

Hector: I am sweaty I was in the middle of work when you sent a message and I was thinking

maybe it's something urgent that I left without changing

Leona: I am urgent darling

Hector: You should have at least let me take a shower and change, now I will look like Gringo your garden boy

Leona: It's a black boy Madam

They both laughed...

Leona: Come in here, what you look like doesn't matter to me because I love you

Hector: Are you kidding me? You look fantastic yourself, you got a new hairstyle and I can smell your perfume from here

Leona: Come on babe please

She pouted her lips whining looking out the window and Hector scratched his head whilst holding his work helmet in his hand

He hung up and walked to the front where the waiter frowned looking at him

Him: Sir are you lost?

Leona: (stood) He is my company

The guy looked at her from top to bottom then at Hector who just passed quietly heading to the table and Leona hugged him

Leona: You turn me on in your uniform, with your dirt and sweat

Hector: I look like that Kenyan comedian Arap

Marindich

Leona: (laughed) And people said he looked good with dirt than when he is clean

Hector: (laughed) Very funny

She drew a chair for him and they sat down

Hector: What is so urgent that it couldn't wait?

Leona: We need to eat first

Hector: Truthfully I am uncomfortable here

Leona: OK I will ask if they can pack our food but this news can't wait any longer

She took out the pregnancy stick and passed him. Hector looked at it then looked at her

Leona: That's not the reaction I expected

Hector: Um, I am actually speechless

Leona: This is wonderful or I can't believe we made a baby is what you can say for example

Hector: I am sorry don't take this wrongly but I always thought I am barren, though I haven't gone for testing but when I was once married my wife couldn't conceive then the other lady we met at the filling station back in Zim lied to me that I am her daughter's father yet she had someone else who didn't get pregnant once but three times and was pinning the pregnancies on me because I was desperate for a child, my ex wife met another guy and she got pregnant right away and now she must have a baby

Leona: Well I am not those women Hector, I don't have anyone on the side I am sleeping with, it's only you and you got me pregnant

She held his hand smiling as Hector looked at the stick again then at her bubbly expression that he couldn't help than smile

Hector: I am going to be a daddy?

Leona: (smiled) Yes daddy

Hector: (excitedly) I am going to be a father

He stood and lifted her up in his arms spinning her around

Hector: Hey everyone I am going to be a father for the first time in my life

Leona laughed as everyone turned to him smiling and some shouted congratulations to them...

At the maximum prison...

Later Seven walked back to the cells but paused looking at three inmates who were looking at him suspiciously and for a moment there he thought they were coding to each other about something. He was probably overreacting and farfetching the matter so he commenced to his cell but unexpectedly a sack was thrown over his head and he was lifted off the ground with his mouth held. He squiggled trying to be free but he was strongly gripped everywhere that he couldn't even move

Inmate: Fellas are we sure about this?

Inmate 2: Yes we are sure, let's do this...he is a dangerous hardcore criminal and if we don't do this then he will finish us all

Inmate 3: We will make it look like suicide...  
Let's go

They all nodded agreeing then they stepped out  
carrying him...

\*

\*

\*

.

.

.

Cruel Reunion

# 84

At Dodger's house...



Dodger froze as his prick oozed semen and he collapsed on top of Solace as they both sighed satisfied. A few seconds passed while he rested inside her then he pulled off her and stared at her, his eyes kinda foggy as he softly pinched her chin kissing her one more time. He then pulled his D out of her as the last remaining seed fell onto the sheet beneath her. He stood watching her slide up the bed as a string of cum dangled of the head of his d\*ck. He grabbed wet wipes and wiped himself whilst they couldn't stop smiling at each other, so full and drunk in love, this is how it should have been from the very start before other parties interrupted.

Speaking of Seven, she glanced at Dodger thoughtfully wondering if this sex was to shut her up of all the previous questions she had asked about Seven but then again who cares

because she was happy without a doubt and it was going to remain that way

She smiled at him with her chest heaving up and down till her breathing normalized.

Dodger: What are you thinking about?

Soul: Nothing than I love you

Dodger: Awww I love you too

Soul: So I am going to take a shower because I am so hot

Dodger: OK go ahead

Soul: Any dinner request I am cooking?

Dodger: I want to eat you all night

Soul: (laughed) Very funny Mister

Dodger: I will have whatever you will have

Soul: OK sadza and ishwa then {pap and insects then}...

Dodger: (laughed) No, no I won't eat that make something else, maybe a pork stir fry and pasta

Soul: It's settled

She got down the bed then paused hearing DJ crying from his bedroom

Soul: (running towards the bathroom butt naked)  
He is on you I am showering

Dodger laughed looking at her butt vibrating as he put on his clothes. He walked to DJ's room picking him up but he cried to be placed down and Dodger placed him on the floor then he begun crawling. He reached for the wall where he stood sliding with it

Dodger: (smiled) Look at you buddy skipping protocols

DJ: Da-da-da-da

Dodger: (laughed) Yes it's me daddy

DJ giggled and Dodger smiled pricelessly while at the back of his mind thought of Seven.

He sighed stepping out of the room as DJ followed him holding on to things walking slowly. He got tired so he dropped himself on the floor and begun crawling. He even crawled faster passing his dad and got in the next door open.

Dodger picked him up and directed him to his bedroom, there he crawled to his mother's

dressing table and stood supporting himself by its legs as he tried to take the things on top standing by his tippy toes

Solace's phone vibrated on top of the dressing table and Dodger walked over picking it up. He looked at the door and he could tell she was still bathing as steam escaped from the slightly opened door and her singing, she always sings in the shower

He picked up the phone and entered her password then frowned to the message that came through

Message: It's me Seven's Mom, I remember you and I used to have a great bond when you used to date my son and I was so happy despite being of unstable mind I could tell Seven was

happy and somehow changing, I don't know what happened along the lines and you stopped seeing each other. Oh my mistake Seven did something bad and it involved you and I am sorry for that but I would like to talk to you in person. We have so many things to talk about and please do make some time tomorrow for me, the address is.....hope to hear back from you

Dodger clenched his jaws wondering then he texted back

Dodger: (typed) OK what exactly do you want to talk about?

Her: Many things including the child you have, we need to clarify things but hey I don't want to spoil this or have you change your mind so it's better we meet...if your husband to be doesn't

permit then don't tell him about meeting me?

Dodger: Why do you say so, are you not in good books with Dodger?

Her: It's not really that but because of Seven and what he did might contribute to him not permitting you to see him...I mean can't I just see you without him knowing? For old time's sake, so what do you say?

Dodger tapped his foot on the ground looking at the door and heard the tap closing and Solace walking around...

Dodger: I will be there just don't text me anymore

Her: OK thank you my daughter

Dodger quickly deleted the messages and

placed back the phone on the dresser as Solace walked in

Soul: (gasped) DJ??

She picked him up and his clothes was full of face powder together with his mouth and face

Dodger: Oh I didn't see that

Soul: What were you doing not looking at what he was doing

Dodger: I will buy you another face powder

Soul: Nxii that's not the point here (handed him DJ) You're going to take care of him and the carpet he messed up

Dodger: What?

Soul: I am going to cook, I don't want



distractions, this is your fault, I don't know where you were looking when he was being mischievous, so Daddy you clean up...

She walked to the closet as Dodger looked at DJ who blew saliva on his face laughing

Dodger: You little...

He shook his head and ended up laughing that DJ laughed along with his face looking like chigure {a masquerade}...

At the maximum prison...

At Maximum Prison...

Next day in the morning Seven's Mom walked towards the security gate where she registered and got searched...

Guard: What is this?

Her: It's food please allow me to bring it in for him

Guard: You can't do that Ma'am.... No food from home is allowed in the prisons

Her: He hasn't been eating properly please and\_

Guard: I am sorry Ma'am leave the food behind then collect it when you're going

Her: And here I was thinking he is going to be so happy maybe to eat meat, he doesn't like beans or cabbage...

Guard: I know but that's some of the privileges the prisoners don't have, especially the murderers on death row

Her: (emotional) I know you don't see them as humans but sometimes I wonder how God saw Saul of Tarsus who turned to Paul when before he used to slay Christians...

Guard: (looked down) Ma'am this system goes way back, it's not it has started on your son, all wrongdoers are punished

Her: (swallowed) And he has been hating himself for what he did, isn't it what counts to a total reformed person?

Guard: We don't know that, sometimes it's all an act, so this is the only way to tame an animal, and some can't be tamed, no matter how long you put a lion in the cage it will always eat meat and when you set it free it doesn't make it a vegetarian, it will hunt and kill for meat

Her: The only difference is that my son is not an animal

Guard: (laughed) That is figure of speech but he

deserved this because the people he killed deserved to live, he didn't just take lives but he robbed the people of their loved ones, the way you're feeling sorry for him should be the same also to the families who lost their loved ones, if only you've that mentality then you will stop feeling sorry for only your son and sympathize with people who lost their loved ones, your son took it too far, it was extreme...

Her: OK...

She walked away as the guard shook his head.

Seven's Mom waited by the benches as a prison staff walked over to her...

Guard: You can not see Seven today

Her: What? Why?

Guard: You just can't...

Her: Why can't I? Yesterday you told me that from henceforth I will be able to see all the time till he\_ you know, so I am not leaving till I see him

Guard: (sighed) Should I command you to be dragged out if you're being rebellious?

Her: Rebellious at my age? I just want to see my son, what's wrong with that?

Guard: I am not going to say more Ma'am just leave please

Her: (stood and held his hand) I am not leaving, drag me out of here and see your Mom being treated the same way you did to me....I bet she is of the same age with me right?

The guard looked at her and sighed deeply

Guard: I have some bad news

Her: What?

Guard: Seven took the coward way out last night

Her: (swallowed) He what?

Guard: He committed suicide...

At Skylar's and Kieron...

Meanwhile Zuva stepped out of the taxi after seeing Kieron's car driving off then she walked in through the small gate.

She walked all the way to the front door and found it slightly opened. She pushed it open then walked in

Zuva: Hello? Anyone home?

Sky: I am in the bathroom..

Zuva followed the sound of her voice then  
Skylar peeked out

Sky: (frowned) What are you doing here? I  
thought that Kieron said\_

Zuva: Yes he said next time we should talk  
about the kids upkeep contributions so I am  
here for that

Sky: Well you just missed Kieron

Zuva: Oh...so can I just see the boys and I will  
leave?

Sky: Wait in the living room

Zuva: OK...

She walked away and sat on the couch  
mannered. She looked at Skylar's phone on the  
table still on WhatsApp as the screen hadn't  
timed out yet.

She looked at the door and quickly picked it up  
reading through her chats with Solace and she  
held her mouth perplexed. She had to do  
something and put her away, she couldn't keep  
all that info to herself and this was a good  
chance to get rid of the witch trying to ruin her  
family, she quickly slid the phone in her  
handbag

The boys ran in, in clean clothes and neat lines  
of freehand plaited on their hair as they jumped  
on her lap smelling fresh

Twin 1 : Mom look what aunty did isn't it nice?



Twin 2: Mom aunty is so nice, I like her and I wanna stay here forever

Twin 1 : Me too

Sky: (stepped in) I am sorry I don't know if you like it but I was just talking to Kieron about plaiting the girls once they're old enough and the boys asked me to do their hair instead so\_

Zuva looked at the boy's cheerful faces and how happy they were here, Skylar didn't really seem like a bad person and she might have judged her wrongly

Zuva: (stood taking out the phone from her handbag and handed it over to her) I am sorry, I thought wrong of you, you deserve Kieron and the boys

She walked out leaving Sky confused as she looked at her phone and saw her chat with Solace, her heart skipped then she dialled Kieron...

At Seven's mother's...

Later on the caregiver opened the door and stood astounded

Caregiver: Sir, what are you doing here?

Dodger: Am I not allowed to come here anymore?

Caregiver: No that's not it, I am just surprised because we weren't expecting you

Dodger: May I come in

Caregiver: (stood aside) Sorry...come in

He walked in and the caregiver closed the door walking behind him

Caregiver: Let me go and call her

Dodger: Cool...

Meanwhile in the privacy of the toilet Seven's Mom cried holding a handkerchief over her nose as she went through Seven's picture while the words of the guard kept resounding in her mind

"He is a condemned person even though he died that way, he was still a person under death row and is state property and will be buried on specific location as the state ordained"

The words kept playing over and over again as she cried the more and the fact that she couldn't see his body hurt her more bringing a sharp pain on her chest and she was finding it difficult to breath

A knock jolted her back to life and she wiped her eyes and tears that fell on the album while she got reminded of how Seven dissed her saying paper pictures were getting outdated and electronic pictures were so much better.

That judge of a father promised he would get him out, that's the only thing he could do for his son but he didn't keep his promise. The first time the psychiatric and not finding him guilty was better but why did he go on to sentence him to death, guess he had his hands tied up with many people following the case.

Caregiver: (knocked loudly) Ma'am are you in there?

She heard her yelling but her mind was zoning out between places and she couldn't help than hate someone for this.

Caregiver: Ma'am your visitor is here

Her: I am coming...

She stood flushing the clear water in the toilet then stepped out heading to the kitchen first

She took juice and poured it in a cup then added some special contents before stirring it well. She took cookies too and put them in a small

plate then walked to the living room

Her: (surprised) Dodger what are you doing here?

Dodger: Solace couldn't make it so I decided to come on her behalf

Her: Oh she told you about our meeting?

Dodger: Yes wasn't I suppose to know?

Her: No it's fine, you're going to be her husband after all

Dodger: Yes, are you OK? Your voice sounds a bit husky?

Her: Um, you haven't heard anything?

Dodger: Anything about?

Her: It's nothing

She sat down placing the tray on the table

Dodger: So you said you wanted to talk about DJ?

Her: Yeah but besides that how did it feel using my son?

Dodger: Excuse me?

Her: How do you love a man Dodger?

Dodger: What answer did you get from Seven?

Her: What?

Dodger: I mean you can't ask me only that question, you should have asked Seven too and the same answer you got is the same answer I will give, I mean the feeling was mutual no one was forced into anything

They looked at each other as a tense atmosphere grew making things awkward between them

Her: (laughed) I must have set you off right?

Dodger: Not really I am always prepared

Her: I am sorry about that

Dodger: No need to be

Her: I respect you and what you did for me despite what Seven did you took care of me

Dodger: I look at you like my own mother so\_

Her: It's fine...(pushed the tray over) Have some biscuits and juice

Dodger: I am OK

Her: Since when do you refuse food in my house? (pushed the glass over) At least have some juice

Dodger: OK...

He took the glass and raised it to his mouth as



Seven's Mom's palms sweated that she wiped them on her skirt looking at him...

At Solace's house...

Meanwhile Solace received a package and she walked in the house sitting on the couch.

She drew out a paper of the DNA tests from the brown envelope and looked at them as her heart skipped....

\*

\*

\*

.#5 years later

.

.

## Cruel Reunion

# 85

At the university...

Graduates filled the hall dressed in their graduation gowns amongst them was Lisa who smiled at her phone stretching it in the air filtering her pictures with Snapchat.

She looked by her side and sighed looking at the gap between her and the next student who was busy shouting and yelling with her friends seated in groups having fun. In fact everyone was seated in groups except for her.

Mcee: \_Masters of Technology in Chiropractic  
Lisa Brown

Lisa's heart skipped a beat as her name got called out and she stood going to the front.... Despite the fact that she had been wearing heels her whole life she found her gait unsteady in her high heeled stilettos as fear or probably stage fright consumed her

Nervously, she stood in front of her whole school as they all clapped and she smiled proudly, although she couldn't fully bring out that smile because of her sister not being there to celebrate this achievement. She couldn't believe their relationship turned that sour and for a whole five years they hadn't held a decent conversation and each time they talked it was one word conversation that never got far.

Well she was in the wrong and needed to

apologise, she shouldn't have let her bitterness lead her to do what she did

As the cameras clicked and flashlights blinded her she found her eyes teary just thinking of what took her to get this far. So many lessons learned and somehow she convinced herself to be fully her happy and enjoy her day to the fullest. She threw her mortarboard in the air and removed her heels celebrating taking a tiktok video...

At the maximum security prison...

Meanwhile Solace sat with her phone on recording and a notebook together with a fountain pen on her lap looking at the man in front of her

Man: Are you allowed to do this?

Soul: Yes I am...(chuckled briefly) I am sure you have seen me a couple of times here with your other buddies

The prisoner looked at her full round lips bubbling with shiny lipgloss and swallowed not believing what he was thinking

Soul: (held his shoulder and shook him) Are we still together?

Him: (snapped) Yes we are together

Soul: Now do you want to answer my question because I can't keep touching you whenever you zone out, physical contact is prohibited

Him: OK, um... (thoughtfully) What was your question again?

Soul: I asked how it felt like when you committed your first murder?

Him: (frowned) I don't know what kind of an answer you're looking for here as you know that I am probably going to give you the same answer that the others gave you (smiled) After all we're all prisoners on death row

Soul: You're different and I expect your answers to be different as well

Him: How so? I don't even understand your role here exactly, are you a lawyer asking me all these questions then I say I regret what I did and have learnt and repented so that maybe I will get the death sentence reversed?

Soul:...

Him: I am really confused here, help me, where you sent here secretly?

Soul: No and you're just delaying so that time runs out before you even got to answer me, but

I am not a lawyer, I am an analytical journalist and I interview prisoners, especially murderers.... I expect your answers to be different because you see most of your inmates committed murder as revenge; for instance that old man who had a son who just joined the army and on their training the commander ordered difficult tasks one which he got to fight the man's son like a wrestling match and the commander being a heavyweight beat the guy blue-black till he died and the father revenged by killing the commander's son too thus how he became a murderer and some caught their partners cheating and committed crimes of passion, I am saying those murders were driven with a cause unlike yours

Him: What about me?

Soul: You're different because you'd actually wait for people in the bushes way late at night and butcher them without a reason, the people

you hardly know or ever met and yes you'd take their money afterwards but those people wouldn't have done anything to you, so now you're here after getting caught in action....so answer me because there is certainly no glory in keeping quiet when you're on a death row

The man leaned back staring at Solace with a toothpick on his lips

Him: I had a cause, it wasn't revenge but I was restoring justice to the country

Soul: And you killed mostly females

Him: (leaned forward and locked his hands on the table) How can a sane young woman walk in the middle of the night wearing mini skirt and with weird makeup on. They sale their bodies and it's filthy in the eyes of the Lord



Soul: Mmh OK...so you think you're eliminating people all in the name of\_

Him: Of doing good, every dirty thing must be uprooted, I was doing God a favor, I mean I struck those people and nothing happened to me which means he was pleased with what I was doing

Soul: Oh you're the model day Saul but were you scared after committing murder, what went through your mind? A lot of these guys said they panicked and some ended up getting caught immediately after the act but you killed a lot of people, are you regretful of what you did?

Him: (chuckled) I watched you on television

Soul: We are not talking about that now

Him: I want to know how you felt yourself interviewing a cannibal in Uganda, I mean the man ate human flesh and you were interviewing him, weren't you scared to be killed and eaten

yourself?

\*\*\*

Some time later Soul sat in Dodger's car listening to the audio shaking her head. A call came through and she picked while starting the engine

Soul: Hello?

Voice: Hi are you done?

Soul: Yes and I am about to run my other errand

Voice: Ok take your time but unfortunately I can't make it to the event on time because I have to do something I will come there maybe late

Soul: (frowned) Ok you have to do something

like?

Voice: I can't say for now but you will have to see

Soul: Mmh OK...

She continued on loudspeaker as she drove to the kids school

At Dodger's mother's...

Meanwhile Kieron's boy twins looked in the mirror and turned around facing their Dad

Twin 1: This is stupid why are we wearing matching clothes?

Kieron: Uh let me see....because you're twins and that's what you've been doing all along

Twin 2: We are no longer little Dad and we don't like this anymore

Kieron: You're twelve and I don't know why you have to make sound as if you're adults

Twin 1: We are adults

Kieron: (chuckled) Yeah right... The clothes are not even matching, you have a lime shirt and black jeans and your brother has a white shirt with blue jeans

Twin 1: Same product but just different colors and I don't like cartoon characters anymore, they're stupid

Kieron shook his head then the door opened, the girls walked in shrouding matching pink dresses and their brothers slapped their foreheads rolling their eyes

Kieron: What again?

Twin 2: This is so embarrassing please Dad in the future can we choose our clothes

Moon: Mom always said you don't have fashion sense

Twin 2: I have fashion sense

Lace: You wear a maroon tracksuit trousers with a green formal shirt and a purple jacket

Kieron looked at them and couldn't stand it but laughed, everyone pictured the colors and ended up laughing as well

Kieron's Mom: (entered) It's nice to see the family laughing like this

Twin 2: Granny you should stop dressing the girls like Disney princesses, it's just nice on TV, in real life (looked at the girls up and down) Er,

not so much

They all laughed then Kieron's Mom looked at her son loosening up

Her: Are you OK?

Kieron: (stopped laughing) Yes I am fine...I am finally accepting things I mean a whole year has passed so\_

Her: (sighed) I know it's difficult and every little thing will remind us of memories past and some of the nights will be difficult but life goes on and we have to try to be strong

Kieron: Thank you Mom...

His phone vibrated and he brought it out reading a message

Message: Are you done? Just finished running my errand and we have to do this while it is still daylight then we take the kids out

At Leona and Hector's...

Still that same day Leona paused watching a video on the phone as she stood walking to the curtain. She smiled watching Hector opening the backseat door and their daughter jumped out. He handed over her backpack and she strapped it behind her back before dashing to the front door calling Mommy

Leona opened the door all cheery and tried to pick her up but her big bump got in the way and she couldn't bent properly

Hector: (held her arm making her stand properly)  
Hey take it easy...

Leona: (chuckled) I am taking it easy it's just  
that I am not flexible like I used to be

Hector: It's understandable in your condition

He kissed her lips and they walked inside as  
Hector rolled his shirt sleeves

Hector: Have you eaten or I should make  
something for you

Leona: Should you be going back to work?

Hector: The advantages of being my own boss  
(smiled) I get to come home and check on you  
anytime I want



Leona smiled as Hector wrapped his arms around her waist then kissed her, their daughter cleared her throat seated on the couch already with a remote in her hand

Leona: Kids nowadays mature fast, we shouldn't do this in front of her

Hector: She has to know how a man treats his woman right

Leona: What? That's too early for her, cartoons are alright

Her: I can hear you both clearly

They laughed...

Leona: What did we say about changing your uniform first before watching cartoons Lilly?

Lilly gasped jumping from the couch and ran to the room then Leona sat down picking her phone. Hector sat on the table facing her hearing her watching a video

Hector: Lisa's graduation?

Leona: (nodded) Yes and I wish I was there, she looked sad

Hector: I know how much you wanted to be there but you can't travel in your current state, you're about to pop and it's dangerous

Leona: Yeah I know but I miss her, you know our crazy fights got us to this, I mean I don't know why she had to tell you that I had a threesome with Dodger and his friend

Hector: Hey we are past that, we all have a past that we're not proud of and it's useless holding

onto issues of the past...right now the least you can do is just call her, maybe do a video call and let her know you're OK and you miss her, show her that baby #2 is on the way too

Leona: (smiled) That would be nice but why should I call first? She didn't call me...

Hector: I know but be the bigger person here, obviously you miss her and she has young adulthood pride getting in the way so\_

Leona: (chuckled) Well I was going to ignore her until she calls me and maybe let her visit for once (rubbing her bump) And after I drop I want us to visit home too, it's been long I miss it

Hector: Home is the best no matter where you go

Leona: You can say that again

Hector: Now call your sister...

She chuckled picking her phone as Lilly walked in and grabbed the remote

At the graveyard...

Later on Soul stepped out of the car and DJ together with his little brother Bartholomew.

Kieron parked by the side and he hopped out with his children meeting with Solace's

DJ fists bumped with the boys as Barte followed sucking his thumb

Kieron: Hi little guy still sucking your thumb?

Soul: He still does, his dad once said it's healthy and kids who suck on their thumb don't get

allergies

Kieron: Very funny, how are you doing?

Soul: So-so and you?

Kieron: So-so too

They walked towards the gate with the children following behind them. They reached the gravesite as they surrounded it and they all sighed.

Solace placed the flowers down with a heavy heart and looked at the tombstone meters away. She momentarily closed her eyes and Kieron rubbed her arm

Soul: Today marks 1 year that you went to be with the Lord but it feels like yesterday that... (swallowed) the wound is still fresh and\_

Kieron: (took over tearfully) Skylar my beautiful wife I am glad to have come to know you though our time was short lived but it was nice, it was like heaven but now the gap hurts like hell, I don't know about other people but to me you were an angel and I loved you, still do...

Tears streamed down his cheeks and the kids bursted crying

"We miss you Mom" they all muttered in tears and Solace wiped hers too

Soul: One thing I am glad with is you left in peace with no pain and you got to enjoy your borrowed time with the fruit of your womb but don't worry they're in good hands

Kieron: Every year we will be coming to clean

your grave

They started cleaning the grave whilst Solace took a few flowers from the bouquet and walked down to the other grave where she placed them

She looked at the name Noah Johnson engraved on the tombstone and sighed.

DJ: (ran over) Who is this one for?

Soul: Um, just an acquaintance...

She looked at his face and now that he was getting older he looked so much like his father and she wondered if he possessed serial killer genes in him but as far as she was concerned she was teaching him uprightly in the ways of

the Lord.

She held him and turned looking at Dodger walking over joining them. The kids ran to him cheerfully and one by one he lifted them up in his arms

Dodger: Sorry I came late

Soul: It's fine, what were you doing by the way because you said you were working half day?

Dodger: Someone is waiting for you outside

Soul: (with a raised brow) Oh OK who is it?

Dodger: I guess you will have to see...

She looked at him as he walked to Kieron whilst carrying Barte in his arms. He fist bumped with his brother then turned briefly glancing at



Seven's tombstone then looked back at Skylar's...

Minutes later they all slowly walked out as Solace picked a call

Soul: Yes this is she?

Caller: OK I heard you're a relative of the family that died in the fire, can I get a briefing of what happened please? I know you're a journalist but you wouldn't cover a painful issue of your family right?

Soul: I wasn't there when it happened but neighbors just said Paidia was frustrated with life so she set the house on fire with everyone still inside luckily only Wataida survived because she wasn't there...you called a wrong time I am busy

She hung up and gasped looking at a BBC branded car parked besides theirs and a white man stepped out

Soul: Dodger is this\_

Dodger: Yes, I am sorry it had to come on such a day but-

She jumped on him happily that he almost fell down as he smiled

White man: Hello Ma'am I am sorry for following you here but I couldn't leave without seeing you and I heard you're leaving for a family vacation...

Soul: Yes...

White man: The issue you covered of a cannibal man submitted by your husband left a huge impression on us and earned you a spot as one of our BBC Africa journalists and we welcome you on board

Solace excitedly shook his hand and hugged him unable to contain her happiness

White man: Read through the contract and contact us, you will collect the branded car after your vacation

Soul: Thank you very much

The white man got in the car driving off as everyone congratulated Solace

Soul: This is huge Dodger and I can't believe it's

happening now

Dodger: Some dreams come true when you're old

Soul: (laughed) I am not old

He laughed planting a kiss on her lips then she turned to the children

Soul: We have cried and now it's time to celebrate, who is ready for Zanzibar?

"We are" They all roared getting in their respective cars

Dodger took the wheel of his car and Solace sat by his side with their two babies on the back

He started the engine turning on the radio and

Good Life by Kehlani and G-Eazy played and they all sang along...

🎵 Raise a cup up for all my day ones

Two middle fingers for the haters

Life's only getting greater

Straight up from nothing we go

Higher than the highest skyscraper

No Little League, we major

The proof is in the paper

We put the good in the good in the good life

We put the good in the good in the good life

We put the bad in the past, now we alright

Ayy, ayy, ayy, ayy

Ayy, yeah 🎵

Solace's eyes got teary reminiscing on the past good 5 years of their marriage and it was bliss. Dodger clasped his hand with hers and drove down the highway with their kids smiling at the back....

\*

\*

\* \*\*\*\*THE END\*\*\*\*

To my dearest fans thank you very much for your support even though I wasn't as punctual as I was before but you supported me either way. And also the criticism I do appreciate it because this time around it was constructive and didn't aim at the author as cyber-bullying it shows we have grown. I am suffering from writer's block after writing so many stories, I even forgot how many books I have written and

if there are authors on this page they would understand what I am talking about, some are wondering what writer's block is and to simply put it....it is a condition, primarily associated with writing, in which an author is either unable to produce new work or experiences a creative slowdown. With that cleared I will rest for some time then will come back after being refreshed, Thank you for your unending support I love you all....Don't forget to like and leave a comment